

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1501 – 1600

Asking A Martial Emperor - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1501 - Asking A Martial Emperor

MGA: Chapter 1501 - Asking A Martial Emperor

“Since we’re all here, let’s set off directly. The Cursed Soil Sect is vicious and merciless, if we end up being late, I’m afraid that harm might occur to Chu Feng’s friend,” Miao Renlong said.

“No, we must still go to our designated place first,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“You still need to go to that village?” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master asked in a confused manner.

“No, that is no ordinary village,” Dugu Xingfeng explained.

“Headmaster Dugu, although I do not know why you need to go there, we are all gathered here now for the sake of helping Chu Feng rescue his friend. The way I see it, shouldn’t we place that matter as the most important? If you have something else that you must take care of, it wouldn’t be too late to do so later, no?” Hong Qiang asked.

Although Hong Qiang was not a headmaster of the Nine Powers, he possessed strength that was comparable to that of the Nine Powers’ headmasters. Thus, he was able to speak without reserve, and did not even fear Dugu Xingfeng. His attitude was very unrestrained.

“Brother Hong Qiang, I understand what you mean. That is also the reason why I said that we need to go there. The reason why I want us to go there is so that we can save Chu Feng’s friend,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“Oh?” Hearing what Dugu Xingfeng said, the others started to hesitate. They did not understand what sort of relationship the Cursed Soil Sect would have with that Cyanwood Domain’s ancient village.

“Perhaps you all do not know about this matter. However... I do.”

“The origin of the Cursed Soil Sect is one that practices corrupt methods. The cultivation techniques that they train in, as well as all of their abilities and skills, are extremely nefarious.”

“There is a lot of shameful things that cannot be brought to light in the Cursed Soil Sect. The more shameful something is, the more it cannot be brought to light. Thus, the Cursed Soil Sect is the most tightly-guarded place in the Nine Powers and possesses the most perfect protective formation in all of the Nine Powers.”

“We know that too,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master interrupted.

“I am not finished yet. I know that you all know about all the things I said earlier. However, what I am going to say is something that you all definitely do not know about.”

“In the Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly, there is a person called the Fiend Emperor. Do you all know about that?” Dugu Xingfeng asked.

“Of course we do. He is one of several great Martial Emperors of the Cursed Soil Sect. Among them, the Fiend Emperor is said to be the most vicious and merciless, the one who would use any means to obtain his goal, the most notorious of the bunch. His infamy is widespread; no one does not know about him,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master said.

“In that case, do you know who the Fiend Emperor’s son is?” Dugu Xingfeng asked.

“That...” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master was unable to answer that. He looked to Hong Qiang and Miao Renlong. Like him, the two of them were not able to answer the question. Evidently, they did not know who he was.

“I can tell you all this. The Fiend Emperor’s son is the current headmaster of the Cursed Soil Sect, Sang Kun,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“It’s actually him? He’s actually the Fiend Emperor’s son?” Hearing what Dugu Xingfeng said, Miao Renlong and the others were all surprised.

“The Fiend Emperor has had at least several hundred sons. However, because those sons of his did not possess a talent for martial cultivation that

was up to his standards, they would either end up being strangled to death or trained to death by him.”

“In the end, only Sang Kun remained. Thus, Sang Kun is extremely valued and loved by the Fiend Emperor. He was also declared as his successor.”

“Right now, the Fiend Emperor is not training in the Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly. Instead, he is training in the Cursed Soil Sect itself. The reason he is doing that is so that he can help his son protect the Cursed Soil Sect.”

“Although we will only be going to the Cursed Soil Sect to rescue someone from the younger generation, our statuses are all a bit special. I believe none of you would want to expose your identity, and furthermore, you all would want this rescue to be a sure success.”

“Otherwise, if we are to expose ourselves, it will not only be us who will be out of luck. Instead, we will implicate both the Cyanwood Mountain and the World Spiritist Alliance’s relationship with the Cursed Soil Sect.”

“The Cursed Soil Sect is not on good terms with any of us to begin with. If this matter were to be exposed, it would inevitably lead to war. Countless elders and disciples will die because of this. And we — we will become the main cause of this disaster. We will all become sinners.”

“Thus, we cannot afford to make the slightest mistake in this journey. We must plan thoroughly.” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“In that case, what plan might you have, and what relationship does it have with that village?” Hong Qiang asked.

“That is no ordinary village.”

“It is a village that might end up assisting us.”

“I might as well just tell you all directly. I wish to go to that village to ask for a Martial Emperor to help us,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“What? Martial Emperor?” Hearing those words, Miao Renlong and the others were surprised. At the same time, they became excited.

Although colossal powers like the Nine Powers all possessed Martial Emperors to watch over them, it remained that Martial Emperors were the peak existences in the Holy Land of Martialism.

Martial Emperors were existences completely above the rest of the world. They were existences akin to gods in the eyes of not only ordinary people, but also many cultivators. For existences like them, how could it be so easy to request their help?

However, at this moment, Dugu Xingfeng said that he was planning to request the help of a Martial Emperor. This inevitably caused Miao Renlong, the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master and Hong Qiang to be excited.

To be able to fight alongside a Martial Emperor was one's fortune. Furthermore, if they were truly able to obtain the help of a Martial Emperor, then this journey of theirs would definitely be certain to end in success.

"Could it be that a senior from the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly is in that village?" Hong Qiang asked.

"No, that wouldn't be possible. Seniors from the Sacred Assembly would never meddle with something like this. Even though Brother Dugu is a headmaster, he would still not be able to obtain the help of a senior from the Sacred Assembly in a matter like this. If he were to mention this, after they consider all of the things involved, not only would they not help, they would also not allow Brother Dugu to interfere," Miao Renlong said.

"What Brother Miao says is correct. The seniors of our Cyanwood Sacred Assembly will always place the greater good ahead of everything else. They would not participate in something as dangerous as this," Dugu Xingfeng nodded.

"In that case, could it be that the person in the village is a hidden Martial Emperor?" Hearing what Dugu Xingfeng said, Miao Renlong and the others grew even more excited. Even Chu Feng became excited.

In the Holy Land of Martialism, the Three Palaces, Four Clans and Nine Powers could be said to be the strongest existences. At the same time, they were also the most famous colossal powers. All of them were headed by Martial Emperors. Furthermore, there were more Martial Emperors in the Three Palaces and the Four Clans.

However, other than these powers, there were also a lot of many hidden powers, as well as hidden Martial Emperors.

The majority of these hidden Martial Emperors possessed a common feature. That is, they were all very mysterious.

They were mysterious because they were very low-profile individuals. However, the more mysterious they were, the more curious of them would others be. Thus, compared to famous and well-known Martial Emperors, these hidden Martial Emperors were existences who people wished to pay their respects to even more.

“Everyone finally managed to guess correctly. However, this individual is no ordinary Martial Emperor. His origin is extremely grand,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“Exactly what is his origin?” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master asked. At this moment, he was exceptionally excited and had already lost the calmness that a headmaster should possess.

“I think that you all have heard of the Flame Emperor, right?” Dugu Xingfeng asked.

“Flame Emperor? Of course we know about him. He is the person that fought against Emperor Qing ten thousand years ago for the status of that era’s overlord.”

“Although he ended up being defeated by Emperor Qing, the Flame Emperor’s might is definitely not an undeserved one. Once, in anger, he burned several tens of thousands of miles and completely dried up a large sea with his flames, turning it into a sea of flames.”

“Although it has been ten thousand years, the sea of flames that the Flame Emperor left behind is still burning. It is a forbidden area that none of us dare to step onto,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master said.

“Rumor has it that there had been several Martial Emperor-level experts who suspected that there were treasures left behind by the Flame Emperor in that sea of flames and decided to proceed into it to search. However, once they entered, they never came back. They all lost their lives to that sea of flames.”

“Thus, that vast and boundless sea of flames is known as the Purgatory Sea of Flames. It is one of the more relatively well-known forbidden areas in our

Holy Land of Martialism, a place that not even Martial Emperors dare to rashly enter,” Miao Renlong added.

“There are a lot of forbidden areas in the Holy Land of Martialism. However, the majority of them are places from the Ancient Era. As for the ones that have been created by our era’s experts, they number very few. However, the Purgatory Sea of Flames is one such place.”

“The might of the Flame Emperor is indeed not something that any of us could compare with,” When mentioning this matter, Hong Qiang was also very knowledgeable.

As for Chu Feng, this was the first time he had heard about the Flame Emperor. However, he was able to hear from the tone of his seniors that they all admired and worshipped this Flame Emperor. As such, he determined that this Flame Emperor was most definitely not someone simple.

For him to have fought against Emperor Qing for the status of overlord of their era, it meant that this Flame Emperor was someone who possessed the power to strive for the title of the strongest individual.

“But, isn’t Emperor Yan long dead?” Suddenly, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master, Hong Qiang and Miao Renlong asked simultaneously.

MGA: Chapter 1502 - The Legend of the Yan Clan [1. Yan → Flame.]

“The Flame Emperor was a person who was fond of battle. Throughout his life, he defeated countless experts. Among them were humans, monstrous beasts and even the Ancient Era’s Elves. In every battle, he would obtain victory, and was never once defeated.”

“It could be said that before Emperor Qing’s birth, the Flame Emperor was the most fully deserving of being the strongest existence in that era.”

“As for the Yan Clan that the Flame Emperor belonged to, it could be said to have been the strongest human power in that era.”

“The Yan Clan does not possess a lot of clansmen. Their numbers are greatly inferior to that of the Four Great Imperial Clans. However, at that time, the Yan Clan had been an existence that not even the Three Palaces dared to provoke. Thus, there’s no need to mention the Four Imperial Clans or the Nine Powers.”

“As for that, it was all because of the Flame Emperor. The Flame Emperor had raised the status of and brought prosperity to his entire clan by himself.”

“However, at the moment when the Flame Emperor was standing at the apex of the Holy Land of Martialism, Emperor Qing appeared out of nowhere.”

“No one knew the origin of Emperor Qing, Qing Xuantian. His identity was a complete mystery.”

“However, with his unstoppable might, Emperor Qing advanced triumphantly and became the legend of the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“The emergence of Emperor Qing caused the people from the Yan Clan, the ones who were seen to be the strongest humans in the Holy Land of Martialism, to feel imminent danger.”

“Therefore, many people from the Yan Clan started to secretly start rumors and create troubles behind the Flame Emperor’s back. They would attack Emperor Qing and use the influence that they possessed back then to affect Emperor Qing’s reputation.”

“Once, in a gathering of major powers, the people from the Yan Clan publicly provoked Emperor Qing. Angered, Emperor Qing killed thirty-three of the Yan Clan’s clansmen on the spot.”

“However, there were over three thousand people from the Yan Clan present that day. Yet, Emperor Qing had only killed the thirty-three people who insulted and provoked him. It could be said that he had truly been lenient towards them.”

“When this matter was spread to the Flame Emperor’s ears, the Flame Emperor, being a person who could distinguish right from wrong, and also someone that knew of the character of those people killed by Emperor Qing, knew that this matter was most definitely not Emperor Qing’s fault.”

“However, as the leader of the clan, he had to uphold his clan’s honor. As such, he openly challenged Emperor Qing to battle.”

“This battle was not a fight to the death. Rather, it was only a fight to determine victory or defeat.”

“That battle attracted the attention of countless towering figures in the Holy Land of Martialism. Practically all of the peak existences in that era arrived to watch the battle.”

“It was also in that battle that the crowd managed to experience how powerful Emperor Qing was as well as what it meant by ‘the up-and-coming youngster outstrips the older generation.’ Even the Ancient Era’s Elves became immensely fearful of Emperor Qing after that battle.”

“It was also in that battle that the undefeated Flame Emperor experienced the first defeat in his life. He was defeated by Emperor Qing. In that battle, he had lost.”

“As the Flame Emperor was a person with a lot of ego, he was unable to take the humiliation of defeat. As such, he killed himself on the spot.”

“Thus, what you all said was right, the Flame Emperor died long ago. He killed himself before the eyes of countless people ten thousand years ago,” Facing the questioning gazes from Miao Renlong, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and Hong Qiang, Dugu Xingfeng nodded.

“I’ve heard that the Flame Emperor did not kill himself because he possessed too much ego. Instead, it was that he sought victory too hard, and had cultivated his entire life for the sake of becoming the strongest.”

“However, in the battle with Emperor Qing, the Flame Emperor was able to understand a principle. He realized that Emperor Qing’s talent greatly surpassed his own. Even if he were to continue to pour his all into martial cultivation for the rest of his life, he would still not be able to contend against Emperor Qing. As such, he decided to kill himself,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master said.

“Mn, there are a lot of different interpretations regarding the Flame Emperor’s suicide. However, the Flame Emperor’s death was not only the fall of a super powerful human expert, it was also an enormous blow to the Yan Clan.”

“After the Flame Emperor died, the hatred the people of the Yan Clan had held against Emperor Qing became even more intense. However, out of sympathy, Emperor Qing did not once make things difficult for the Yan Clan again.”

“However, while Emperor Qing was a person of character, it did not mean that all other people were also people of character. After the Yan Clan lost their Flame Emperor, their enormous backing, their many enemies began to knock on their doors and attack them.”

“In the end, several major powers joined hands and unleashed a fatal attack against the Yan Clan. After that battle, the Yan Clan gradually disappeared from society.”

“There were people who said that the Yan Clan had been extinguished. There were also others who said that the Yan Clan had hidden themselves. In short, there were all kinds of different opinions as to what has happened to the Yan Clan. However, one thing was certain: the Yan Clan never once reappeared.”

“However, I’ve heard that in the last hundred years, people from the Yan Clan have begun to reappear in the Holy Land of Martialism. However, no one knew where they were located,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“Could it be that Headmaster Dugu knows where the people from the Yan Clan are located? Furthermore, are you saying that the current Yan Clan possesses the protection of a Martial Emperor? Could it be that the Martial Emperor you are planning to seek help from is someone from the Yan Clan?” Hong Qiang asked Dugu Xingfeng.

“It’s that village?” As the people present were all headmaster-level characters, they immediately realized who it was that Dugu Xingfeng wanted to find.

“Everyone, you are correct. The Yan Clan still exists. Furthermore, they currently possess a Martial Emperor. Moreover, truth be told, the Yan Clan is currently in our Cyanwood Domain. They are located in that village that I wish to bring you all to,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“The Yan Clan has hidden themselves for so many years. Yet, in recent years, people from the Yan Clan have been seen more and more frequently. And now, Headmaster Dugu is planning to bring us to the place that they have hidden themselves in. If they were to agree to help us, wouldn’t that mean that the Yan Clan is planning to return to the Holy Land of Martialism?” Miao Renlong asked.

“The Yan Clan today is no longer the same as the Yan Clan from before. They no longer possess the enormous power that they used to possess.

Furthermore, they are also no longer above all the other powers. Right now, they have truly withdrawn themselves away from the rest of society.”

“Furthermore, the major powers who were enemies with the Yan Clan from back then are either no longer in existence or have deteriorated greatly. The Yan Clan no longer has any great enemies now. As such, regardless of whether they plan to return to the Holy Land of Martialism or not, there is nothing for them to fear.”

“In fact, there are many powers that know that the Yan Clan is still in existence. While they have not publicly announced themselves, the Yan Clan is not against others visiting them either.”

“Thus, everyone, there is no need to worry. Even if I am to bring you all with me, the Yan Clan will definitely not make things difficult for us,” Dugu Xingfeng explained.

“But, the Cursed Soil Sect is no ordinary power. Are you certain you’ll be able to successfully request help from the Yan Clan’s Martial Emperor?” Hong Qiang asked.

“Martial Emperors are, after all, Martial Emperors. When they attack, they would give off an unrivalled emperor’s might. However, that does not mean that they will have to use methods that they are experts in to fight, nor does it mean that they will have to expose themselves. Thus, the difficult part is not whether or not the Yan Clan will dare to help us, but rather if they will be willing to help us,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“So you actually have no certainty at all,” Hong Qiang smiled.

“Heh...” Dugu Xingfeng also smiled. “If it were only me, I would indeed have no certainty. After all, I do not have enough of a reputation to be able to request the Yan Clan’s Martial Emperor to help us.”

“However, I now possess a fifty percent certainty of success. As for this, it’s not because of me, but rather it is because of Chu Feng,” Dugu Xingfeng looked to Chu Feng.

“Me?” Chu Feng was a bit shocked. He did not know any members of the Yan Clan at all. Nor did he know about that Martial Emperor. In fact, before the four seniors mentioned them, he had never heard about the Yan Clan before.

As such, how did he become the key to being able to successfully request that the Yan Clan's Martial Emperor help them?

"That senior Martial Emperor of the Yan Clan is a very experienced person. It is said that the reason the Yan Clan has been able to continue to exist all the way till today is all because of him. Thus, he is known as the Yan Clan's Ancestor."

"However, this Yan Clan's Ancestor did not take up the position of the Clan Chief. Furthermore, he does not concern himself with matters in the Yan Clan."

"However, he has been alive for several thousand years now, and has experienced countless changes and seen countless trials and hardships. He is not someone who will choose to do nothing. On the contrary, he shoulders a very important mission. As for his mission, it is to nurture an existence on par with the Flame Emperor."

"To be exact, he wishes to nurture an existence that can surpass the Flame Emperor. He wishes to nurture an overlord unsurpassed by all, an overlord who can rule over an era like Emperor Qing."

"Right now, the Yan Clan's Ancestor has found a suitable candidate. After several thousand years, he has finally found a rare martial cultivation genius."

"As for this genius, his name is Yan Xie. Yan Xie's age is close to Chu Feng's. Furthermore, he does indeed possess outstanding talent. I have seen that child before. Indeed, he possesses the potential to become an overlord."

"However, Chu Feng is also someone that possesses the potential to become an overlord. If the Yan Clan's Ancestor were to see Chu Feng, I believe his eyes will also shine. He will definitely want Chu Feng to spar with Yan Xie and determine who among the two of them is stronger."

"At that time, we can use the condition of Chu Feng sparring with Yan Xie to request that the Yan Clan's Ancestor help us," Dugu Xingfeng said.

MGA: Chapter 1503 - The Potential To Become An Overlord

"No, this is too dangerous!!!"

“Since that Yan Clan’s Ancestor wants to nurture that member of the younger generation by the name of Yan Xie into an overlord, he will undoubtedly plan to sweep everything that might stand before that Yan Xie’s path away.”

“Chu Feng possesses the potential to become an overlord. Thus, he is evidently an obstruction to that Yan Xie. If we were to bring Chu Feng there, wouldn’t this be equivalent to bringing a lamb into the tiger’s den?” Hong Qiang instantly refused. He did not think that this was a good idea.

“That’s right. That village is their territory. Furthermore, that Yan Clan’s Ancestor is a Martial Emperor. If we were to go there, we will be at an absolute disadvantage. If they did not have any selfish motives, it would be fine. However, if they do, we will likely not be able to return after going there,” Miao Renlong also felt that this was not a good idea.

“Going to the Yan Clan’s territory is simply even more dangerous than going to the Cursed Soil Sect. For the Cursed Soil Sect, we can move about in the dark and infiltrate it quietly. However, for the Yan Clan, we must go there openly. If they wish to harm us, we will not even have the opportunity to run away,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master said.

“Actually, the Yan Clan’s Ancestor is our Cyanwood Sacred Assembly’s Assembly Master’s best friend. Furthermore, I’ve also met him before in my youth. Although he is a grand individual and remote from worldly matters, he is not a bad person. In fact, I felt from the bottom of my heart that he was a good man. That’s because, over all these many years, he has never once done any malicious deeds. All that he has ever done were good deeds.”

“Although his desire is to nurture an overlord, his motive is not so that the Yan Clan can reach the apex. Instead, he purely wants to help the humans nurture another overlord.”

“The reason for that is because he does not possess any hatred for Emperor Qing. On the contrary, he feels a lot of adoration for Emperor Qing. He has personally said that if it wasn’t for Emperor Qing, the Holy Land of Martialism would likely have been completely destroyed.”

“Emperor Qing was a hero. Not only was he a hero of his era, he was an eternal hero to the entire Holy Land of Martialism.”

“He felt that the Holy Land of Martialism would never be at peace. It was very possible for a catastrophe like the one from ten thousand years ago to befall

the Holy Land of Martialism again in the near future. If such a catastrophe were to befall the Holy Land of Martialism when there is no overlord like Emperor Qing protecting it, it is very possible that the Holy Land of Martialism would be truly destroyed.”

“In other words, the reason the Yan Clan’s Ancestor wants to nurture an overlord is not for the sake of the Yan Clan. Instead, it is for the sake of the entire human race.”

“Perhaps you all will think that my words are too unrealistic and irrelevant. After all, the people of this era are all blinded by greed. Thus, how could there be someone as grand as that?”

“However, that is the truth. I might as well tell you all this secret. Yan Xie is not someone from the Yan Clan. Instead, he is someone that the Yan Clan had brought from elsewhere.”

“Since the very beginning, the Yan Clan’s Ancestor did not have his gaze fixed on the Yan Clan. Instead, he has been looking at the entire Holy Land of Martialism, the entire human race.”

“Thus, even if Chu Feng is to be defeated in this spar, it will do no harm. Yet, if Chu Feng were to be able to successfully obtain victory, the Yan Clan’s Ancestor might instead begin to think highly of Chu Feng. Chu Feng will then be able to obtain his good graces.”

“With the Yan Clan’s Ancestor’s personality, he will definitely not watch as Chu Feng goes to the Cursed Soil Sect to throw his life away. Thus, he will definitely provide a helping hand.”

“However, there is a prerequisite for this to happen. That is, Chu Feng must be able to obtain his good graces and make him realize that he is a rare talent, someone who possesses the potential to become an overlord.”

“As for obtaining all of these, the most direct method would be for Chu Feng to defeat Yan Xie,” Dugu Xingfeng explained.

“That still won’t do. Although you might have known him for a long time, that is no guarantee that you know his true nature. Even if that Yan Xie is not someone from the Yan Clan, he is still someone that the Yan Clan’s Ancestor has nurtured for many years. Thus, he is bound to have sentiments for Yan Xie.”

“In any era, there can only be a single overlord. If he had to choose whether to nurture Yan Xie or Chu Feng, he will definitely choose to nurture Yan Xie.”
n((OveLb1n

“If Chu Feng were to defeat Yan Xie, he would definitely be angered. For Yan Xie, he would definitely root out Chu Feng.”

“If Chu Feng is the one that has to take on this risk, I would rather that we not try to request the help of this Martial Emperor, and instead go to the Cursed Soil Sect ourselves.” Hong Qiang still refused. He did not trust this Yan Clan’s Ancestor.

However, right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly said, “I am willing to give it a try.”

“Chu Feng, this is no small matter. You must think over it carefully,” Hong Qiang urged.

“Senior Hong Qiang, I know that you are thinking for my sake. I also know that seniors are very strong. With you all here, the probability of success in going to the Cursed Soil Sect to rescue my friend have increased greatly.”

“However, if it is truly as Lord Headmaster says, and the Cursed Soil Sect is guarded by a Martial Emperor, the Cursed Soil Sect would be too dangerous, much more dangerous than what we had anticipated. I do not wish for you all to bear this sort of risk for me.”

“Thus, I wish to go and request the help of that Yan Clan’s Ancestor.”

“I think that if what Lord Headmaster has said is the truth, and that senior did not even bother with the management of his own clan or try to increase their might using his strength because he wishes to help the human race nurture an overlord, and has been putting all of his attention on an outsider, then he is truly a very grand individual worthy of the greatest admiration.”

“As such, even if he refuses to help us, I still wish to pay this senior a visit,” Chu Feng said.

“This...” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Hong Qiang, Miao Renlong and the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master looked to one another. Then, they suddenly smiled.

“Since that’s the case, let’s go there then,” The three men said in unison. They had managed to come to an agreement.

“Look, that is what is meant by having the potential to become an overlord. I spoke for so long, yet you all refused to trust me. However, Chu Feng merely said a couple sentences, yet you all agreed immediately.”

“Sigh, there are things that cannot be said or understood clearly. However, one has no choice but to accept them,” Dugu Xingfeng said while smiling.

“Haha, that’s true,” Hong Qiang and the others also started to smile and laugh.

At this moment, Chu Feng appeared to be very embarrassed. However, he did not say anything and merely smiled.

An era’s overlord? Chu Feng’s footsteps would definitely not only stop at that. That was because Chu Feng’s goal was not here. Chu Feng’s goal was the Outer World.

That was a region that Dugu Xingfeng and the others did not know about, a region that they had never heard about. If Chu Feng wished to go there and challenge his own powerful clan, he had to become extremely powerful.

The overlord of the Holy Land of Martialism, that would be a pretty decent springboard. If he could not even gain control over this region, how would he be able to contend against his clan in the Outer World?

Thus, Chu Feng possessed the confidence to become this era’s overlord. After all, the power of his bloodline was the Nine Divine Lightnings.

After the decision was made, under Dugu Xingfeng’s guidance, Chu Feng and the others arrived at the place the Yan Clan was currently residing in.

It was a relatively desolate and uninhabited place in the Cyanwood Domain. In other words, this place was a very good place to live in seclusion as there were no signs of human habitation here.

The place where the Yan Clan was residing was known as the Cliff Village. Originally, it had been a very desolate village that originally only had several families who lived as hunters.

After the Yan Clan had arrived in this place, this Cliff Village began to strengthen and expand day by day. From the original several families, it had now become several hundred families. Furthermore, while each and every family appeared to be ordinary common folk, they were actually all expert cultivators.

There was a tavern in this village. The boss of that tavern was the strongest individual in this village. He was actually a Half Martial Emperor. Although he was only a rank one Half Martial Emperor, that cultivation was already pretty good.

One must know, the Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster was also only a rank one Half Martial Emperor.

As for this tavern, it was the one that Dugu Xingfeng had told Chu Feng to meet up with him at. However, now that Dugu Xingfeng had traveled here with them, there was no need for Chu Feng and the others to wait for him in this tavern. Instead, they directly crossed through the Cliff Village and arrived at the area behind it.

MGA: Chapter 1504 - Thinking About Eggy

There was a large mountain behind the Cliff Village. The mountain was covered with birds, beautiful flowers, green grass and wildlife. Although it could not be considered to be extremely beautiful, it was still a piece of nature.

As Chu Feng looked at the mountain, he did not discover anything abnormal regarding it. However, his intuition told him that this mountain was extraordinary. Thus, Chu Feng used his Heaven's Eyes to look at the mountain.

When Chu Feng looked at the mountain with his Heaven's Eyes, the true identity of the mountain was revealed to him. This was no mountain at all. Instead, it was a protective formation. Not only did this protective formation possess a very strong defensive ability, it also possessed a concealing effect.

Using his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng became able to see through the mountain more and more clearly. Gradually, the mountain disappeared, and was replaced with a city.

This city was a bit special. The city's bricks were yellow in color. However, red totems had been placed on the bricks. The red totems looked like flames. At a

glance, the entire city appeared to be constructed of raging flames. Yet, even with this color combination, it was not dazzling at all. Instead, the more Chu Feng looked at it, the more comfortable he felt. It was as if the combination of these two colors were a perfect match for one another.

The city was very large. However, there were not many people walking on its roads. Furthermore, a lot of places in the city were guarded. As for the guards of the city gate, they were extremely strong.

This sort of display of might did not make the city look like a place where ordinary people would live. Instead, it looked more like the home of an extraordinary power. Evidently, this was the true residence of the people from the Yan Clan.

Dugu Xingfeng began to walk toward the direction of the entrance gate. He actually possessed the key to enter, and directly opened a world spirit gate. After the world spirit gate was opened, Chu Feng and the others all walked into the Yan Clan's city.

When he entered, Chu Feng was able to clearly see the people of the Yan Clan. They were so ordinary that there was simply nothing distinguishing regarding them. Each and every one of them were only normal humans.

As for the guards, they were not very surprised upon seeing Chu Feng and the others. In fact, they even nodded their heads to express goodwill toward Chu Feng and the others. Their attitude was extremely friendly.

Chu Feng was able to tell that their friendly attitude was most likely because of Dugu Xingfeng. If the four of them were to enter here without Dugu Xingfeng, it was likely that the attitudes of the guards would not be like this.

After all, the Royal Armaments on the waists of those guards were not only decorations. These guards were truly here to protect this place.

Furthermore, all of the guards were old. None of them were young people. Instead, they were all old fellows who had lived for hundreds of years. Furthermore, none of them were weak; all of them were Half Martial Emperors.

From this, it could be seen that the guards of the Yan Village were quite outstanding.

At the very least, to put forth experts that powerful to guard the entrance gate was something that not even major powers like the Nine Powers could accomplish.

“Headmaster Dugu, you’ve come,” Suddenly, a person that appeared to be the leader of the guards walked over and spoke as if he had seen an old friend.

“Is the Yan Clan’s clan chief present?” Dugu Xingfeng asked.

“Lord Clan Chief is present. Might Headmaster Dugu have something that you need to find our Lord Clan Chief for?” The guard leader asked.

“Indeed, I do have something that I wish to talk with him about,” Dugu Xingfeng replied.

“Headmaster Dugu, please follow me,” The guard leader began to guide Dugu Xingfeng and the others.

He did not fly or use any movement martial skill. Instead, he began to walk, one step at a time. His footsteps were very steady and slow. However, his pace was perfect to enjoy the streetscape of the city.

The deeper they went into the city, the more surprised and amazed Chu Feng became. Frequently, there would be groups of children playing by the road. Occasionally, Chu Feng would see youngsters of the same age as himself.

However, regardless of whether it was the children or the youngsters of the same age as himself, they all possessed cultivations that surpassed those of ordinary people. Each and every one of them possessed top-notch talent.

However, more than the children or the youngsters, there were many of experts from the older generation. The weakest among them were Martial Kings, and the majority of them were Half Martial Emperors.

This sort of strength was truly not weak at all. In fact, it was even stronger than the Cyanwood Mountain. Truly, a camel that was extremely thin would still be larger than a horse. Even though the Yan Clan’s strength was much weaker now compared to their peak, they were still very strong.

Of course, if they were to truly compare, they would still be weaker than the Nine Powers. After all, the true powers of the Nine Powers were located in their Sacred Assemblies. The old monsters from the Sacred Assemblies were the most frightening ones.

However, this Yan Clan was different. Their older generation's experts did not hide themselves away. Instead, they lived alongside their young generation in the same city. That was the reason why they appeared to be so powerful at a single glance.

Under the guidance of the guard leader, Chu Feng and the others finally arrived at a very imposing palace hall. At their arrival, there was no one in the palace hall. There, they were told to wait.

However, not long after, a very tall and robust man who wore a fiery gown arrived with that guard leader following behind him.

This man's cultivation was not weak; he was a peak Half Martial Emperor. Even the auras that he emitted were on par with Dugu Xingfeng and the others. Evidently, this person should be the Yan Clan's clan chief.

"Brother Dugu, it has been a long time since we last met, I trust that you have been well."

"I truly never expected that even the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master and Brother Miao would also come here. It is truly my pleasure to meet you all."

The Yan Clan's clan chief was very enthusiastic, and actually recognized the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master and Miao Renlong. However, Chu Feng was able to tell that the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master and Miao Renlong did not recognize him.

"This brother is?" The Yan Clan's clan chief looked to Hong Qiang. After pondering for a long time, he was unable to determine who Hong Qiang was.

At this time, Chu Feng came to a realization. The Yan Clan had been hidden away in this place. Naturally, Miao Renlong and the others would not know about the Yan Clan's clan chief. However, Miao Renlong and the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master were both very famous people. Their portraits were items that people could easily obtain. Thus, that was the reason

why the Yan Clan's clan chief was able to recognize Miao Renlong and the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Chief.

However, Hong Qiang was different. Hong Qiang had also hidden himself away for a long time and was not well-known. Thus, very few people knew about him. As for his portraits, there was no need to mention that. Thus, the Yan Clan's clan chief naturally did not recognize Hong Qiang.

"Everyone, allow me to introduce you all. This is the Yan Clan's clan chief, Yan Hong."

"Brother Yan, this is the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest's headmaster, Hong Qiang."

After introducing Yan Hong, Dugu Xingfeng introduced Hong Qiang to him. After that, he introduced Chu Feng.

"Truly a young hero. He's already a rank eight Martial King at such a young age, truly amazing."

"Brother Dugu, after Qin Wentian and Qin Lingyun, another rare genius has appeared in your Cyanwood Mountain," After the Yan Clan's clan chief took a glance at Chu Feng, he began to praise while laughing.

"How could Qin Wentian and Qin Lingyun possibly compare to Chu Feng? They're not qualified," Hong Qiang rolled his eyes.

"Eh..." Hearing those words, the Yan Clan's clan chief was speechless. He did not know what had happened. However, it was evident that what Hong Qiang said was somewhat strange and inappropriate. This placed the Yan Clan's clan chief in an awkward situation.

"Brother Yan, I have actually come here with the purpose of paying a visit to your Yan Clan's Ancestor. I have something that I wish to consult with him about. Brother Yan, might it be possible for me to see your Yan Clan's Ancestor?" Dugu Xingfeng hurriedly spoke to relieve the awkward atmosphere.

"Oh, you wish to see our Yan Clan's Ancestor? That's no problem. Let me arrange that for you right away." As the Yan Clan's clan chief spoke, he signaled the guard leader behind him with his eyes. Understanding the Yan Clan's clan chief's intention, the guard leader immediately left.

Not long afterward, the guard leader returned and said, "Lord Clan Chief, Ancestor is still resting. Currently, it is inconvenient for him to meet people."

"May I know how long the Yan Clan's Ancestor has been resting?" Dugu Xingfeng asked.

"It has been ten days now," The guard leader replied.

"That's fine, we can wait."

Dugu Xingfeng knew what it meant for the Yan Clan's Ancestor to be resting. It was a method in which the Yan Clan's Ancestor would train. He would close his eyes and experience heaven and earth.

This sort of rest was much longer than sleeping. However, if it had been ten days since he had started resting, it would now be about the time when he would wake up. Dugu Xingfeng was certain that the Yan Clan's Ancestor would wake up in less than a day. Thus, he decided to wait.

Seeing that Dugu Xingfeng was planning to wait, the Yan Clan's clan chief decided to entertain his guests. He did not have Dugu Xingfeng and the others sit around waiting. Instead, he hurriedly ordered his men to prepare light refreshments and wines. Only after that did he begin to discuss the ways of cultivation with Dugu Xingfeng and the others.

The five of them were all peak Half Martial Emperors. They were all only a step away from becoming Martial Emperors. However, this single step had baffled countless people.

For some talented people, they might be able to become Half Martial Emperors before they reached the age of a hundred. However, after being alive for thousands of years, they would only be able to remain at the peak Half Martial Emperor level. Even unto death, they would not be able to reach a breakthrough to Martial Emperor.

Thus, for people like them, breaking through this obstruction was their lives' most cherished desire. Furthermore, for the sake of being able to reach a breakthrough, they would exchange knowledge of what they had realized on their paths of cultivation with others that they knew, in hopes of being able to reach a breakthrough.

Chu Feng was not interested in the topics of their discussions. After all, to Chu Feng, breaking through was not that difficult. His comprehension ability was too powerful, completely surpassing that of ordinary people. Very rarely would he ever encounter bottlenecks in his breakthroughs. Even if he did, Chu Feng was able to resolve them in a short period of time.

However, it was unsuitable for Chu Feng to express his intention to leave. After all, a guest should follow the master. When the Yan Clan's clan chief wanted them to stay here, it was courtesy for him to stay here. Moreover, Chu Feng was unfamiliar with this place. If he were to leave, there would be nowhere for him to go. Thus, he decided to listen to their chat.

He sighed. "If only Eggy were here."

Feeling bored, Chu Feng sighed. Back then, when he had obtained the power of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, Eggy had also received a benefit from it. Merely, the benefits she received had to be slowly digested. Thus, Eggy had been in a sleeping state this entire time.

While Eggy being asleep was nothing major, it caused Chu Feng to become a lot more lonely. Otherwise, in this sort of situation, Chu Feng could chat with Eggy. The five peak Half Martial Emperors would chat with themselves while Chu Feng would chat with Eggy. With that, he wouldn't be this bored.

Therefore, at this moment, Chu Feng truly missed Eggy. After all, that girl was someone that had accompanied him for his entire life. Currently, she was asleep, and had been asleep for so long. As such, Chu Feng was very unused to it.

MGA: Chapter 1505 - Cannot Be Considered Human

"Lord Father, I've heard that Uncle Dugu has come?" Suddenly, a sweet-sounding voice came from outside. It was a young woman.

Sure enough, the entrance to the palace was soon opened, and a beauty appeared in Chu Feng's line of sight.

This woman had a very busty figure. Her facial appearance was also very beautiful. She had a pair of large eyes, a small nose, an oval face and rosy lips. Essentially, she was a sexy little beauty.

She was wearing a fiery long red skirt. From the skirt, her pair of straight, long and slender jade-like legs could be faintly seen. This made her appear a lot sexier.

Overall, this woman's appearance somewhat resembled Sima Ying's. However, the sensation that she gave off was different. Although Chu Feng had seen countless women in his life, he, nevertheless, felt that this woman was a peak beauty.

However, what Chu Feng noticed more was not this woman's beautiful appearance. Rather, it was her age and cultivation.

Her age was about the same as Chu Feng's. However, her cultivation was that of a rank eight Martial King. This woman was definitely a genius.

"Ru'er, why would you be here? Wasn't your twenty-fourth elder brother conducting a gathering of the younger generation today? You didn't go to participate?"

The Yan Clan's clan chief was not angered by this young woman rushing in. From this, it could be seen that he pampered her a lot.

"Of course I have to go and participate in that. However, I heard that Uncle Dugu had come. Thus, I immediately rushed over here. After all, it has been a long time since I last saw Uncle Dugu," The young woman turned her gaze to Dugu Xingfeng.

"Oh you girl. However, it's perfect timing too. Come, pay your respects to these seniors. All of them are famous existences in the Holy Land of Martialism, our Yan Clan's honorable guests." The Yan Clan's clan chief began to make introductions.

After the introductions, Chu Feng came to know that this sexy young woman was actually called Yan Ru. She was the Yan Clan's clan chief's daughter.

However, a thing worthy of mentioning was that this Yan Clan's clan chief had a truly large amount of children. Among her siblings, this young woman was the youngest, being the twenty-fifth child.

However, upon further thought, this was also normal. Although the Yan Clan's clan chief appeared to be young, he had actually lived for thousands of years.

He was an old monster-level character. With how long he had lived, it was also normal for him to have a lot of children.

As long as he was willing, it would not even be a problem for him to have a new child every year. After all, to experts of his level, having children or not was something that they could decide with a single thought.

Upon knowing that Yan Ru was the twenty-fifth child, Chu Feng guessed that this clan chief's eldest son or eldest daughter was most likely several hundred years old. Likely, his grandchildren might be several decades old too. Truly, he was someone with a whole lot of descendants.

This Yan Ru was very courteous. After her father introduced her to everyone, she began to courteously greet Hong Qiang and the others. In fact, she even courteously greeted Chu Feng.

However, when her gaze landed on Chu Feng, there was a slight change. This change happened because of Chu Feng's strength. Rank eight Martial King. Among the younger generation, this could not be considered to be the strongest cultivation level. However, to be able to reach rank eight Martial King at an age as young as Chu Feng's was something rarely seen.

That Yan Ru knew that Chu Feng was a genius, a genius just like her. That was the reason why her gaze was different when she looked at Chu Feng. The gaze she had was not one with malicious intent. Instead, it was one with admiration.

"Ru'er, your cultivation progress is truly fast. Last time I saw you, you were only a rank six Martial King. Who would have thought that you would become a rank eight Martial King so quickly?" Dugu Xingfeng praised.

"Hehe, thank you Uncle Dugu for your praise. However, you must not think that praising will be enough. The thing that you promised me last time, have you brought it with you?" Yan Ru asked sweetly. Although her appearance was very sexy, her temperament was more like that of a young girl.

"Haha, how could I forget that?" Dugu Xingfeng took a purple pearl from his Cosmos Sack. While this pearl was not very large, it was sparkling and translucent. Although it was glimmering, the glimmer was not very dazzling to the eyes. The pearl was extremely beautiful. From a single glance, one could tell that it was a treasure.

“Thank you Uncle Dugu,” After receiving the pearl, Yan Ru was incomparably happy. She was, after all, a young woman. No matter how strong her cultivation might be, it was difficult for her to not appreciate beauty. As for a rare and beautiful jewelry accessory, it was something that young women loved the most.

“Seniors, Ru’er still has matters that she must attend to. As such, I shall take my leave.”

“Oh, that’s right. Senior brother Chu Feng, today, my twenty-fourth elder brother has invited his friends to conduct a gathering among the younger generation. Why don’t you come to it with me?” Suddenly, Yan Ru looked to Chu Feng and invited him.

Chu Feng did not answer her. Instead, he looked to Dugu Xingfeng.

“Chu Feng, go ahead. Those who are invited to participate in a gathering here are all extraordinary young people. You should go and take a look. If the Yan Clan’s Ancestor is to wake up, we will go and call for you,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“In that case, I shall trouble Miss Twenty-fifth to lead me,” Chu Feng got up and walked out of the palace hall with Yan Ru.

“Don’t call me Miss Twenty-fifth. It feels weird. Just call me Ru’er, that’s what everyone calls me,” After they left the palace hall, Yan Ru impatiently informed Chu Feng of that.

“Sure, in that case, you don’t have to call me senior brother Chu Feng either. Our ages are quite similar. However, in terms of seniority, you might be much higher above me. Thus, let’s throw seniority aside. Just call me Chu Feng,” Chu Feng said.

“Okay, Chu Feng,” As Yan Ru spoke, she continued to inspect the pearl that had been given to her by Dugu Xingfeng. At the same time, she asked Chu Feng, “Chu Feng, do you think this pearl is better to be made as a ring or as a bracelet?”

“I think it’s pretty good for a necklace,” Chu Feng said.

“Necklace? This pearl is so small, are you sure it’s good for a necklace?” Yan Ru was not convinced.

“Here, allow me to have a try,” Chu Feng extended his hand.

Yan Ru did not refuse, and handed the pearl to Chu Feng.

After receiving the pearl, Chu Feng closed his hand. Then, a gentle light began to emit from his hand. This caused Yan Ru’s eyes to shine and open widely.

When Chu Feng opened his hand again, in his hand was no longer just a pearl. Instead, it was a pearl necklace.

“Wow! You’re a world spiritist?!” Seeing this, Yan Ru’s wide open eyes were filled with surprise.

“It’s merely a minor accomplishment,” Chu Feng returned the necklace to Yan Ru.

“Wow! You’re amazing! You created such a beautiful necklace in such a short time. Even the chain is not too thick or too thin, it’s just right. Although this is a necklace formed with spirit power, it looks extremely real. Furthermore, the design of the necklace is extremely beautiful too. This necklace is simply perfect.”

“Chu Feng, you’re amazing! You’re most likely not an ordinary world spiritist, right?”

Yan Ru carefully inspected the necklace in her hands. The more she looked at it, the more she liked it. At the end, when she looked to Chu Feng again, her large shining eyes were filled with adoration.

“Yan Ru, could it be that you’re not a world spiritist?”

Chu Feng was a bit surprised. Although he was a royal-cloak world spiritist with excellent world spirit techniques, the necklace he had formed was indeed only a minor accomplishment. Other than the design being beautiful, the technique was something that any gold-cloak world spiritist could accomplish.

Yet, Yan Ru’s reaction was this intense. Chu Feng also did not feel like she was lying. Thus, Chu Feng guessed that she was most likely reacting this way because she was not a world spiritist; her reaction was because of her admiration for world spiritists.

However, as the daughter of the Yan Clan's clan chief, how could she not be a world spiritist? After all, at his level, he could already forcibly instill spirit power into someone. Even if Yan Ru had not been born a world spiritist, she could also be changed into a world spiritist.

"Our Yan Clan's bloodline is special. It completely opposes spirit power. Thus, since ancient times, our Yan Clan has never had a world spiritist."

Sure enough, Chu Feng's guess was correct. Merely, he did not expect that everyone from the Yan Clan were not world spiritists and could not become world spiritists.

When Chu Feng saw Yan Ru's disappointed expression, Chu Feng immediately shifted the topic. He asked, "This gathering, who might be the people invited? Are there disciples from our Cyanwood Mountain?"

"There aren't any disciple from the Cyanwood Mountain. There are mostly personal disciples from hidden experts. Although they are not famous, they were all personal disciples to experts. Each and every one of them cannot be looked down upon. Thus, you must definitely not think too lowly of them."

"However, you shouldn't be scared either. After all, you are a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, and your strength is pretty good too. They should be fond of you."

"However, there's a person that you must pay attention to. That person is a bit difficult to get along with. To be exact, he cannot be considered human," Yan Ru said.

[1. Human and person is the same character in chinese.]

MGA: Chapter 1506 - Younger Generation's Gathering

"Who might you be talking about?" Chu Feng asked.

"His name is Xian Kun," Yan Ru said.

"Xian Kun? Is he a monstrous beast?" Chu Feng asked.

"No, he's not a monstrous beast. He's a lot more powerful than monstrous beasts; he's an Ancient Era's Elf. Furthermore, he is no ordinary Ancient Era's Elf, he is an Ancient Era's Elf from the Elf Kingdom."

“Furthermore, I have heard that he had once triggered the Immortal Needle in the Elf Kingdom. Among the Ancient Era’s Elves, he could be said to be a rarely-seen genius,” Yan Ru said.

“In that case, his origins are truly extraordinary,” Chu Feng naturally knew about the Ancient Era’s Elves. They were beings that have existed since the Ancient Era. They could be said to be the most unfathomable power in the entire Holy Land of Martialism. Even the Three Palaces, Four Clans and Nine Powers would not wish to provoke the Ancient Era’s Elves.

As for the Ancient Era’s Elves, they could be found throughout the entire Holy Land of Martialism. Their tracks were present in practically every single domain. As for the headquarters of the Ancient Era’s Elves, it was the Elf Kingdom. It was a place akin to the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly for the Cyanwood Mountain, a place where the strongest experts were gathered.

The Ancient Era’s Elves of the Elf Kingdom, regardless of whether they might be old or young, were all extraordinary existences. Not to mention their talents, their status was already a tier above all the other Ancient Era’s Elves.

As for this Xian Kun, not only is he an Ancient Era’s Elf from the Elf Kingdom, he is also an existence that has triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. As such, he is definitely an extraordinary existence.

Chu Feng heard that the Ancient Era’s Elf Kingdom’s Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle was completely different from the two that he had triggered. It was said that there were many Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles in the Elf Kingdom, and that each and every one of them were much more difficult to trigger than ordinary Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles.

However, that Xian Kun had actually managed to trigger the Ancient Era’s Elf Kingdom’s Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. In terms of talent, he was indeed extraordinarily outstanding.

“However, I am not very fond of him. He’s extremely arrogant. He simply does not place anyone in his eyes. It was as if he was the number one individual underneath heaven. Furthermore, when he encounters seniors, he is extremely rude. He is simply someone who does not respect elders at all, someone who is extremely arrogant and rude.”

“Furthermore, I’ve heard that he made some sort of blunder and was kicked out by the Elf Kingdom. That is the reason why he was staying in the Cyanwood Domain’s Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.”

“Just thinking about how a guy that has been kicked out being this arrogant and conceited, I immediately feel dislike for him. After all, he is greatly inferior to my big brother Yan Xie,” Yan Ru said.

“Yan Xie, will he also be present at this gathering?” Chu Feng asked. Compared to that Xian Kun, Chu Feng was more interested in Yan Xie. After all, Chu Feng had actually come here to challenge Yan Xie.

“You know of my big brother Yan Xie?” Yan Ru was a bit surprised.

“I’ve heard of him from Lord Headmaster. I was told that he’s a rare martial cultivation genius,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s right. Big brother Yan Xie is extremely powerful. He is the most powerful person from our generation that I’ve encountered. I feel that he is a bit different from us. How does that phrase go?... Oh, right, dragon among men. Big brother Yan Xie is a dragon among men,” Yan Ru said.

“In that case, is he also going to be present? I would like to meet him,” Chu Feng said.

“Big brother Yan Xie is indeed present in our Yan Clan. However, unfortunately, he is completely engulfed with martial cultivation. Although he is at a similar age as my twenty-fourth older brother and I, he is not fond of participating in things like this. I’m afraid you will not be able to meet him,” Yan Ru said.

“That’s fine. If fate wills it, we will definitely meet,” Chu Feng smiled. He felt that he would definitely end up meeting Yan Xie. Thus, he was not anxious to see Yan Xie right away.

Afterwards, under Yan Ru’s guidance, Chu Feng arrived at a garden. This garden was very large and very beautiful. There were all kinds of rare and unusual flowers and herbs in the garden that attracted a large amount of butterflies that fluttered all over. As for the fragrance of the flowers in this place, they would lift up one’s spirit and make one feel relaxed. As for this garden, it was the location of the gathering.

Before even entering the garden, Chu Feng already sensed many people's auras in the garden. There were not many people gathered here. Including Chu Feng and Yan Ru, there were only a total of twenty one individuals.

Furthermore, of the people gathered here, not all of them were human. There were monstrous beasts as well as Ancient Era's Elves. Each and every one of them were people from the younger generation. Furthermore, they were all very powerful.

Sure enough, the Holy Land of Martialism was a place with hidden dragons and crouching tigers. Not only were there geniuses in the Cyanwood Mountain, many of the hidden experts' disciples were also extraordinary geniuses. In fact, some among them were on par with the peak geniuses of the major powers.

[1. Hidden dragon, crouching tiger → hidden talents. There's also a pretty good movie starring Jet-Li with the same title check it out]

Walking together with Yan Ru, Chu Feng attracted the attention of the crowd. As such, they all turned their gazes toward them.

When they saw Chu Feng, to a greater or lesser degree, their gazes would change. That was because what Chu Feng was wearing was the clothing of the Cyanwood Mountain's core disciples. All of them recognized this outfit. After all, the Cyanwood Mountain was the ruler of the Cyanwood Domain.

Thus, for the majority of them, they would express good-natured gazes. That was because, in addition to the reputation of the Cyanwood Mountain behind his back, Chu Feng's own strength was also not something to be looked down upon. As such, he was qualified to earn their respect.

However, there will inevitably be exceptions to everything. While the majority of the crowd had good-natured gazes, and some even possessed traces of reverence in their gazes, Chu Feng was able to feel some ill-intended gazes. There were a total of four such ill-intended gazes.

Three of the four came from the Ancient Era's Elves. As for the final one, it was from a human.

"Lil Ru, this is?" A man walked over. He appeared to be in his thirties. As for his cultivation, he was a rank nine Martial King.

Although this man appeared to be very valiant-looking, he resembled the Yan Clan's clan chief. Chu Feng instantly guessed that this person should be Yan Ru's twenty-fourth elder brother.

"Twenty-fourth big brother, allow me to introduce you. This here is the Cyanwood Mountain's Chu Feng."

"Chu Feng, this is my twenty-fourth big brother, Yan Lei." Yan Ru introduced them.

"Haha, so it's actually the Cyanwood Mountain's Brother Chu Feng. Welcome, welcome," Yan Lei was very friendly. Although he appeared very valiant, he had a smile across his face the entire time. Seeing that smile, Chu Feng knew right away that Yan Lei was a real frank and honest person.

"Lil Sis Ru'er, you should introduce me too," Right at this moment, a tall male walked over.

This man's appearance was very charming. He was a stereotypical handsome man. However, his cultivation was only normal; he was only a rank five Martial King. Compared to the other people present, his cultivation could be said to be the weakest.

However, in his eyes was a great amount of arrogance. Furthermore, he was wearing a world spiritist's gold cloak. In other words, he was a gold-cloak world spiritist.

"Chu Feng, allow me to introduce you. This person is called Tian Liang. Like you, he is also a world spiritist."

"Furthermore, Tian Liang's master is very amazing. He is a royal-cloak world spiritist. Reportedly, your Cyanwood Mountain has tried to invite Tian Liang's master to become a nominal elder many times."

"Unfortunately, each and every invitation has been refused by Tian Liang's master. Hehe..." Yan Ru introduced them.

"Oh, so Brother Chu Feng is actually also a world spiritist? It is truly my pleasure to meet you."

Tian Liang lightly smiled at Chu Feng. Although he appeared to be good-natured, Chu Feng knew that this man's real thoughts were completely

different from what he said. That was because, of the four ill-natured gazes, other than the three from the Ancient Era's Elves, the remaining one was from this man by the name of Tian Liang.

"The Cyanwood Mountain is not a place that specializes in world spirit techniques. Brother Chu Feng, where might you have learned your world spirit techniques? Furthermore, what is your world spirit technique's current level?" Tian Liang asked with a smile on his face.

"I merely know a bit. It's best to not mention it," Chu Feng did not wish to bother talking too much with such a hypocritical individual.

"Brother Chu Feng, there is no need to be courteous. It is fate that has brought us together."

"If there is anything in terms of world spirit techniques that you are confused about, you can always seek consultation from me. Anything that I know about, I will definitely teach you. And if there is anything that you do not understand, I will also help you clear up your doubts."

"Although I am only a gold-cloak world spiritist now, my spirit power is actually very strong. My master has said that in less than ten years, I will definitely be able to become a royal-cloak world spiritist."

As Tian Liang said those words, he took a glance at Yan Ru. It was evident that he had not said those words for Chu Feng to hear. Instead, he had said them for Yan Ru to hear.

He most definitely knew that Yan Ru adored world spiritists. Thus, he was indirectly displaying how talented he was in order to obtain Yan Ru's good graces. At the same time, he was belittling Chu Feng, so that Yan Ru can see that Chu Feng, although also a world spiritist, was much inferior to him, Tian Liang; that the difference between them was akin to the difference between the heavens and the earth.

MGA: Chapter 1507 - The Price For Boasting

"Wow! Royal-cloak world spiritist?"

"Tian Liang, you're going to become a royal-cloak world spiritist?"

Sure enough, after hearing what Tian Liang said, Yan Ru's little face was immediately covered with excitement. Furthermore, her pair of beautiful eyes were even shining brightly.

"I will definitely become a royal-cloak world spiritist within ten years' time," Seeing Yan Ru's reaction, Tian Liang became especially haughty. He stuck his chest out and displayed a boastful smile of confidence.

"Amazing! In that case, wouldn't you be as powerful as senior Li?" Yan Ru asked.

"No, I naturally cannot compare with my master," Upon mentioning his master, Tian Liang finally became modest.

"Why not? Aren't you both going to be royal-cloak world spiritists?" Yan Ru asked in confusion.

"They're different. Royal-cloak world spiritists are separated into three different levels. The first is the Insect Mark, the second is the Snake Mark, and the last is the Dragon Mark."

"These three different levels can be said to be three different realms. The difference between them is enormous. However, all world spiritists that can become Insect Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists are heavenly geniuses in the cultivation of world spirit techniques."

"Not only must they possess exceptionally strong perception, spirit power and comprehension, they must also put forth effort no ordinary people could compare with. They must train with their all and read through countless ancient books in order to learn nonstop."

"For people like them, it would be extremely rare if one were to appear, even in tens of millions of people."

"As for the Snake Marked Royal-cloak World Spiritists, they are even rarer. Each and every one of them are existences who can contend against Martial Emperors."

"As for Dragon Marked Royal-cloak World Spiritists, I'm afraid that there are no such world spiritists in the entire Holy Land of Martialism." As Tian Liang explained the difference between royal-cloak world spiritists to Yan Ru, he

also began to exaggerate how extraordinary royal-cloak world spiritists were. In actuality, he was praising himself.

As for Yan Ru, she did not doubt what Tian Liang said in the slightest. Instead, the more she heard, the more excited she became. From this, it could be seen that she truly adored world spiritists.

Chu Feng was unable to continue listening to Tian Liang's boasting anymore. He could not sit and watch as Tian Liang continued to trick Yan Ru with his false, misguiding knowledge. Thus, he spoke out against Tian Liang. "Although there are very few Dragon Marked Royal-cloak World Spiritists, there are still Dragon Marked Royal-cloak World Spiritists in the Holy Land of Martialism. As far as I know, there are some Dragon Marked Royal-cloak World Spiritists in the World Spiritist Alliance's World Spiritists Sacred Assembly,"

"Chu Feng, is that for real?" Yan Ru asked in a joyous manner.

"How could that be real?" However, before Chu Feng could answer, Tian Liang interrupted him. Furthermore, he turned to Chu Feng and said, "Brother Chu Feng, you must definitely not spread false rumors. All that you've said are only rumors that people spread around. A wise man should know not to trust in rumors, oh a wise man should know not to trust in rumors."

"My master is a true Royal-cloak World Spiritist. Back then, even the World Spiritist Alliance wanted to invite my master to join them, only to be refused by him. Do you know the reason why?"

"That's because my master felt that the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master's world spirit techniques were inferior to his own. As such, why should he vow loyalty and devotion to someone who is inferior?"

"That's why you must not think that the World Spiritist Alliance is extraordinary. They're merely running on false reputation. In the Holy Land of Martialism, there are countless world spiritists more amazing than the ones in the World Spiritist Alliance."

"Generally, it is only hidden world spiritists like my master who are the truly powerful world spiritists," Tian Liang began to belittle the World Spiritist Alliance.

“There’s actually such a thing?” Although Chu Feng’s expression remained unchanged, he was actually feeling displeased in his heart. While Tian Liang could brag about himself and his master, he could not allow Tian Liang to belittle others, and especially not the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master, a senior that Chu Feng respected greatly.

“Absolutely. My master is currently in the Yan Clan. If you do not trust me, you can go and ask my master.”

“However, my master’s temperament is not very good, and he is not fond of speaking with others, especially those who do not know about world spirit techniques,” Tian Liang spoke with a threatening expression. It was evident that he was displeased by Chu Feng speaking out against him.

“Indeed, senior Li is a person like that. However, Chu Feng is also a world spiritist,” Yan Ru interrupted.

“Oh, I nearly forgot that Brother Chu Feng is a world spiritist. Although your world spirit techniques might be a bit lacking, you are barely qualified to meet my master. However, I will not be certain as to whether my master will pay attention to you.”

“If he is to be enraged, he might attack you. My master will not care that Brother Chu Feng is a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. In my master’s eyes, he only cares about true experts, and will never be afraid of those with only false reputations.”

“Thus, Brother Chu Feng, you should carefully consider whether you should meet my master or not. If something bad were to happen, I will not take responsibility for that,” Tian Liang said.

“Oh, in that case I will not have to meet with your master. However, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master is currently in the Yan Clan as a guest. How about we have him meet your master?”

“Didn’t your master say that the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master was inferior to him? A decision made by himself would not be suitable. I think it’s better that they compare notes with one another to see whether or not your master’s world spirit techniques are truly as powerful as he declares them to be, truly stronger than that of the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master,” Chu Feng said.

“What? The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master is in the Yan Clan?” Hearing those words, that Tian Liang’s complexion instantly changed. From his earlier rosy complexion, his complexion instantly turned deathly pale. He was evidently deeply scared.

“That’s right, not only is the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master here, that renowned Elder Miao, Miao Renlong, has also come. Furthermore, my Uncle Dugu is also present,” Yan Ru added.

“This...” At this moment, Tian Liang’s complexion turned green from fear. All of them were existences that he could not afford to provoke. In fact, not to mention him, even his master could not afford to provoke them. If he knew that Dugu Xingfeng was here, how could he dare to provoke Chu Feng? Weren’t his actions earlier now simply courting death?

“Brother Tian, we should have your master have a match against the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master. What do you think?”

“It will be very beneficial to both you and your master. After all, after their spar, your master will be able to prove himself.”

“Else, without fighting one another, your master has been going around declaring that the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master is inferior to him. Wouldn’t that be akin to be speaking without thinking, and slandering another’s reputation? It will not be good if others were to think that he’s been boasting the entire time. Furthermore, it would be even worse if the World Spiritist Alliance ended up having a misunderstanding with him because of that,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

“That’s right, that’s right. I also wish to see whether senior Li or the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master’s world spirit techniques are actually stronger.” Yan Ru said with an expression of anticipation.

“I...” Tian Liang was sweating all over. Even his calves started to shiver with cold.

Earlier, he had been boasting. He naturally knew that his master was inferior to the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master. If his master were to find out that he had provoked the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master for him, his master would definitely skin him alive.

At this moment, Tian Liang was filled with regret. He was regretting that he should have said those words before Chu Feng. That was because he suddenly discovered that Chu Feng was not as simple as he thought him to be.

Else, it would be impossible for Chu Feng to force him to such a state with merely a few words. If this were to continue according to Chu Feng's plan, he would definitely be met with a great calamity.

The more Tian Liang thought about it, the more scared he became. He was so scared that he was already sweating like a pig.

At this moment, he realized that this Chu Feng was truly treacherous.

MGA: Chapter 1508 - Provocation From The Elves

"While senior Li's world spirit techniques are indeed very powerful, if he had wanted to spar with the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master, he would surely have done so already. There was no need for him to wait till today."

"We members of the younger generation should just properly go about our gathering, and not involve ourselves in matters of the older generation," Yan Lei said.

Yan Lei was good friends with Tian Liang and knew that Tian Liang was an individual who loved to boast. He knew that Tian Liang had been placed in a very difficult situation right now. Thus, he decided to speak to help Tian Liang out.

"What Brother Yan Lei says is correct. It is best that we not involve ourselves with matters of the older generation, so that we will not mistakenly say something that might displease them," Upon hearing what Yan Lei said, Tian Liang immediately tried to close this subject. As he spoke, he even began to wipe away the cold sweat that covered his forehead.

Since Yan Lei had spoken out against it, Chu Feng decided to give Yan Lei face and not continue to make things difficult for Tian Liang. If Yan Lei had not spoken out against it, Chu Feng would've definitely made sure that Tian Liang would suffer immensely.

While Chu Feng could allow Tian Liang to praise himself and belittle others, Chu Feng would absolutely not allow him to belittle those people that he knew. *no ve)***Lb-In**

“Okay then.” Although Chu Feng was fine, Yan Ru was evidently disappointed. Even her little lips protruded upward.

Although this girl was in her early twenties, her nature was still like that of a young girl. All of her emotions were completely present on her face.

“Oh, Lil Sis Ru’er, this necklace of yours is pretty decent. May I know which senior was able to make make such a pretty necklace using world spirit techniques?”

Tian Liang was someone who knew how to cheer up a girl’s mood. Seeing that Yan Ru was disappointed, he immediately began to praise her necklace. However, that praise of his was actually sincere. As a world spiritist himself, he was able to tell that the necklace Yan Ru was wearing was extremely beautiful, and not something that an ordinary world spiritist could make.

“It was made by Chu Feng. What do you think, it’s pretty right?” Yan Ru used her lily-white hands to hold onto the necklace on her neck and began to show it off to the crowd.

“Ohh... it was actually made by Brother Chu Feng,” Hearing Chu Feng’s name, Tian Liang’s expression instantly turned artificial.

Immediately afterward, he hurriedly said, “While the necklace Brother Chu Feng made is indeed very good, there are still a few flaws here and there. How about this? Lil Sis Ru’er, allow me to help you alter it. As a gold-cloak world spiritist, I will definitely be able to fix it to your satisfaction.”

“There’s no need. I like it very much. The way I see it, this necklace is simply perfect. If you were to alter it, you would definitely make it something that I wouldn’t like as much,” Yan Ru firmly refused.

“Eh...” Black lines covered Tian Liang’s forehead. He did not know how to respond. However, his hatred for Chu Feng only increased even more. He did not understand why this Chu Feng, a guy who came out of nowhere, would be able to be liked by Yan Ru in such a manner.

“Brother Yan, didn’t you say that you were not going to invite the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain? How come there’s one who showed up?” Suddenly, a voice sounded. As the crowd turned their gazes toward the source of the voice, they discovered that three figures were approaching them.

These three individuals were the Ancient Era’s Elves. This was the first time that Chu Feng had met with the Ancient Era’s Elves in person.

Although Chu Feng saw Ancient Era’s Elves in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond before, those Ancient Era’s Elves there had been wearing special clothing that had concealed their appearances. Thus, Chu Feng had not managed to see their actual appearances at all.

However, Chu Feng was now able to see them. The Ancient Era’s Elves were all relatively thin in stature. Although they did not appear to be strong and muscular, they were, nevertheless, very pleasant to the eye. It could be said that their physiques were just at the right level of thinness.

As for their appearances, they were very similar to humans. However, compared to ordinary humans, they possessed distinguishing differences. For one, their hair was blonde and their eyes were green. Furthermore, their ears were also different from humans -- they were pointed.

However, it could not be denied that the Ancient Era’s Elves were very beautiful. At this moment, it was clearly three men that appeared before Chu Feng. Yet, they appeared like three women. Their skin was lily-white like jade and their bodies were even emitting a faint fragrant odor.

The Ancient Era’s Elves were beings that naturally possessed a different sort of air than humans.

In terms of appearance, even Tian Liang would be inferior to the three Ancient Era’s Elves before Chu Feng.

However, perhaps it might be because they appeared too much like women, they gave off an effeminate sensation to Chu Feng. In short, the Ancient Era’s Elves did not look like men at all.

However, it was precisely because of this that Chu Feng became very interested in seeing what the female Ancient Era’s Elves looked like. When even the men were already this beautiful, the women should be extremely beautiful.

That said, when not mentioning their appearances, the three Ancient Era's Elves before Chu Feng all possessed very powerful cultivations. They were all rank nine Martial Kings, with very deep and resounding auras.

Especially that Ancient Era's Elf that had spoken earlier. His age was the youngest among the three Ancient Era's Elves, and was close to Chu Feng's age. However, his aura was the strongest among the three Ancient Era's Elves.

Furthermore, this Ancient Era's Elf had a special symbol on his chest. Chu Feng had seen that symbol before; it was the symbol of the Elf Kingdom. Evidently, this was that Xian Kun that Yan Ru had mentioned to Chu Feng earlier.

However, suddenly, Chu Feng's eyes shone, and he said in his heart, "This man, I've seen him before."

It turned out that not only had Chu Feng seen that symbol before, Chu Feng had also seen this Xian Kun before.

Back then, when Chu Feng had entered the bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, he had encountered a figure below.

That person was an extremely powerful Ancient Era's Elf. At that time, that Ancient Era's Elf had possessed the cultivation of rank five Martial King.

To Chu Feng, who had only been a rank nine Martial Lord at the time, that Ancient Era's Elf had simply been a nightmare, an enemy that he could not defeat.

At that time, Chu Feng had wanted to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. However, because of the existence of that Ancient Era's Elf, Chu Feng had no choice but to wait in the distance. It was only when that Ancient Era's Elf had left that Chu Feng approached the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle and triggered it.

Although Chu Feng had not seen the appearance of that Ancient Era's Elf, he had managed to clearly remember that Ancient Era's Elf's aura. As for that aura, it was exactly the same as the aura that this Xian Kun before him emitted.

Merely, Chu Feng had never expected that he would run into that Ancient Era's Elf again.

Although this Xian Kun was very talented and had actually managed to break through four levels of cultivation in succession to become a rank nine Martial King during the time that Chu Feng had joined the Cyanwood Mountain, Chu Feng had broken through from rank nine Martial Lord all the way to rank eight Martial King. He had managed to achieve eight breakthroughs in succession. His speed of breakthrough was twice that of Xian Kun.

Thus, the current Chu Feng was no longer the same as the one before. Chu Feng no longer feared that Ancient Era's Elf by the name of Xian Kun.

"Brother Yan, what you have done is going back on your words. You clearly said that you would not invite the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain, so why did you invite one over anyways?" At this moment, Xian Kun walked over and asked again.

"Chu Feng was not invited by my big brother. He has come with the Cyanwood Mountain's Headmaster Dugu as a guest to our Yan Clan," Yan Ru rushed forward and explained.

"In that case, he has turned up without being invited?" Xian Kun looked to Chu Feng. His gaze was filled with ill-intent. He seemed to dislike Chu Feng a lot. In fact, it shouldn't be only Chu Feng that he disliked. Rather, he disliked everyone from the Cyanwood Mountain.

"Of course not, I was the one who invited Chu Feng over," Yan Ru explained.

"Yan Ru, your older brother has said that he will not invite the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain. So why did you still invite a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain?" Xian Kun asked.

"While my big brother has said that, I never said that. Furthermore, our Yan Clan's relationship with the Cyanwood Mountain has always been great. Why can't we invite the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain?" Yan Ru was a bit annoyed.

"If you don't want the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples to come this badly, could it be that you're scared of them?" Chu Feng also spoke. He was not someone who would stand behind a woman the entire time while Yan Ru shielded him.

The other party had decided to provoke him in a manner that was completely uncalled-for. Thus, regardless of exactly what made them do it, Chu Feng, as a man, had to take care of this personally.

“What? I’m afraid of your Cyanwood Mountain’s disciples? Haha... what a joke! Your Cyanwood Mountain merely occupies the Cyanwood Domain. Did you truly think yourselves to be unequalled in the entire world?”

“Not to mention comparing with us Ancient Era’s Elves, even among the humans, the Three Palaces and Four Clans are all powers that your Cyanwood Mountain does not dare to provoke.” Xian Kun became emotional, and began to mock and ridicule the Cyanwood Mountain.

“Regardless of how powerful your Ancient Era’s Elves might be, weren’t you all still defeated by Qing Xuantian? So what about humans? Even humans can cause you all to be terror-stricken.” Chu Feng was not someone to be outdone. He immediately attacked Xian Kun’s sore spot. He knew that Qing Xuantian was the eternal pain of the Ancient Era’s Elves.

“Qing Xuantian? There’s only a single Qing Xuantian; do you think you are Qing Xuantian?” Xian Kun was even more enraged. Very rarely has there ever been anyone who dared to contradict him in such a manner.

“That’s right. I am not Qing Xuantian. However, you are not not the representative of your entire Ancient Era’s Elves either. Your Ancient Era’s Elves’ country is something that your seniors fought for and won. It is not a single bit related to you!”

“While the Ancient Era’s Elves are powerful, it does not mean that you’re powerful. So what makes you think that you can act this arrogant, this conceited, and consider everyone else to be beneath you?” Chu Feng forced back. His words left his mouth so quickly so that Xian Kun did not even have the time to speak back. This caused Xian Kun to be so stifled that his complexion turned green with anger.

MGA: Chapter 1509 - A Rude Request

“The Cyanwood Mountain is indeed no match for the Ancient Era’s Elves. However, in this Cyanwood Domain, the Cyanwood Mountain is the ruler. It is a power that not even you, Ancient Era’s Elves, that live here dare to provoke,” Chu Feng continued.

Xian Kun pointed to the symbol on his chest and loudly shouted, “You are truly arrogant. I might as well tell you this. I am not an Ancient Era’s Elf from this place. I, your father, am from the Elf Kingdom! Look carefully at this, what the fuck do you think this is?! Do you recognize this symbol?!”

It was as if he were afraid that others would not know that he was an Ancient Era’s Elf from the Elf Kingdom.

“Oh, so you’re actually from the Elf Kingdom. It’s no wonder you’re this arrogant. However, I wish to ask you this. Since you’re from the Elf Kingdom, instead of staying in the Elf Kingdom, why did you run all the way over here? Could it be that you’ve made some sort of mistake and have been kicked out of the Elf Kingdom?” Chu Feng sneered.

“You...” Hearing those words, Xian Kun’s complexion instantly turned green from anger. He nearly lost breath and died of anger.

That was because what Chu Feng said was correct. With a single sentence, Chu Feng had jabbed him right at his sore spot. Indeed, he had been driven out of the Elf Kingdom.

Back then, after Xian Kun successfully triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle in the Elf Kingdom, he obtained unbounded glory. He was declared a genius, and followed the Elf Princess everywhere to search for the Ancient Era’s Immortal Flower.

Back then, when he had arrived at the Cyanwood Domain’s Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond, even the Southern Elf Lord in charge of this region had treated him with the utmost respect. In fact, he had even asked him to trigger their Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle.

However, to Xian Kun’s dismay, he had failed. Not only did he not successfully trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, it was instead triggered by a human.

This came as an utter disgrace to the Ancient Era’s Elves. After news of this matter was spread to the Elf Kingdom, out of anger, the Elf Kingdom kicked Xian Kun out, and made it so that he could only stay in the Cyanwood Domain’s Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond for the rest of his life, unable to return to the Elf Kingdom ever again.

Afterwards, Xian Kun came to find out that the person who had triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle had entered the Cyanwood Mountain. This was why he disliked the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain this much.

However, if he were to find out that the person who had actually triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, who had made him get kicked out of the Elf Kingdom and ruined his future prospects was actually Chu Feng who was standing right before him, who knows what sort of wonderful expressions he might make and thoughts he might have. Likely, he might even have the intention to kill Chu Feng on the spot.

"Two sirs, please give me some face and stop fighting, no?" Right at this moment, Yan Lei spoke. As the person holding the gathering, he naturally did not wish for Chu Feng and Xian Kun to fight.

Furthermore, he felt that if the two of them were to fight, Chu Feng would be absolutely no match for Xian Kun at all. Thus, he stood before Chu Feng when he spoke those words. His intention was clear; he was trying to say that he would protect Chu Feng and wanted Xian Kun to exercise restraint.

At this moment, Xian Kun was enormously enraged. However, due to the fact that this was the Yan Clan, he had no choice but to give Yan Lei face. As such, he waved his sleeve and returned to the direction that he had come from.

"Brother Chu Feng, before Xian Kun came here, he had asked me if I had invited the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain. I had told him that I did not know any of the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples and did not invite any."

"I do not have any intention of looking down on the Cyanwood Mountain. Thus, Brother Chu Feng, you must, by all means, not take offense from this," Yan Lei feared that Chu Feng would bear a grudge, and so began to explain to him why he had not invited the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain. n--0- /v.(e-.L.)b-/1.-n

"It's alright, I understand," Chu Feng smiled. He was able to tell that Yan Lei did not bear any malice toward him. In fact, the majority of the people present did not bear any malice toward him.

At this moment, only four people present bore malice toward him. They were the three Ancient Era's Elves led by Xian Kun, and the self-declared soon-to-be royal-cloak world spiritist Tian Liang.

Of the twenty people present, only four people thought Chu Feng to be a thorn.

“Brother Chu Feng is truly a highly principled person. Since you’ve already come, let’s enjoy ourselves. First, allow me to introduce you to my friends,” Yan Lei smiled and then began to lead Chu Feng toward the crowd.

When Chu Feng approached, before Yan Lei could introduce them, those people walked toward Chu Feng of their own accord and began to greet him.

All of them possessed powerful cultivations. The majority of them were between rank six Martial Kings and rank eight Martial Kings; they were all stronger than Tian Liang.

However, all of them were very good-natured toward Chu Feng. Not only were they not conceited, they instead had some reverence for Chu Feng. There were two reasons as to why they acted in this sort of manner.

Firstly, Chu Feng was the Cyanwood Mountain’s disciple. Furthermore, Dugu Xingfeng was also present in the Yan Clan. Thus, they were afraid of Chu Feng from the bottoms of their hearts.

Secondly, Chu Feng’s own strength was not weak. He possessed sufficient qualifications for them to respect him.

While this was known to be a gathering, it was actually merely a chat, a discussion among people of the same generation.

Some people knew that the Nine Powers Hunt had just ended. Thus, they had come to inquire of Chu Feng as to which power’s disciple had obtained first place in the Nine Powers Hunt.

Furthermore, some others knew that the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden’s Nie sisters were very powerful, and asked Chu Feng if they had obtained first place in this year’s Nine Powers Hunt.

Faced with these sorts of question, Chu Feng began to avert them as if he were practicing Taiji.

[1. Taiji→ Tai Chi in the west. The way they fight is basically to avert your opponent’s attack and then have them hit themselves. Using soft to fight against hard and slow to fight against fast.]

It was not that Chu Feng did not wish to answer them. Merely, he found it embarrassing to tell them that he was the one who had obtained first place in the Nine Powers Hunt. If he were to do so, it would truly be boasting about his own accomplishments, blowing his own trumpet. Chu Feng was not Tian Liang; he was not someone fond of boasting or showing himself off to be extremely amazing. That was the reason why he did not want to answer their questions.

If the individual who obtained first place in the Nine Powers Hunt wasn't him, Chu Feng would have told the crowd without the slightest hesitation.

However, on the whole, Chu Feng got along well with the crowd. Furthermore, due to the fact that the crowd was fond of chatting with Chu Feng, the three Ancient Era's Elves ended up being isolated.

After being silent for a long time, Xian Kun said to Yan Lei, "Brother Yan, I've heard that your Yan Clan has a special technique by the name of Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique."

"That technique greatly surpasses ordinary Earthen Taboo Martial Skills. If used, it could turn a region into a boundless sea of flames, and is capable of even burning up the waters in the sea. Back then, Lord Flame Master used precisely that technique leaving behind the Purgatory Sea of Flames, that forbidden area. However, that martial skill is something that I've only heard about and never seen before. Might Brother Yan be able to show me that martial skill?"

"What Lord Flame Emperor used back then was not the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique. Instead, it was a different martial skill by the name of Earthen Taboo: Burning Heaven Technique."

"That Earthen Taboo: Burning Heaven Technique is comparable to Heaven Taboo Martial Skills. It is extremely powerful. However, due to the fact that it's very difficult to learn, and one could set oneself on fire and dig one's own grave if one isn't careful while learning it, this Earthen Taboo: Burning Heaven Technique is also a taboo in our Yan Clan. Unless one becomes a Martial Emperor, no one is qualified to train in it."

"While I have not learned that Earthen Taboo: Burning Heaven Technique, I have learned the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique that Brother Xian Kun spoke of. If brother Xian Kun wishes to see it, I am able to display it to you," Yan Lei said.

“Great. In that case, we shall trouble Brother Yan Lei,” Hearing those words, the crowd all began to applaud.

The Yan Clan had been hidden away for a very long time, and had not fought against others. Thus, their methods were things that very few people had seen before. Today, Yan Lei was willing to display his skill. Naturally, the crowd would be filled with anticipation.

Yan Lei did not hesitate. He soared into the sky and stopped in midair. As his clothes fluttered, he was about to display the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique.

However, right at this moment, Xian Kun spoke. “Wait a moment.”

“Brother Xian Kun, is there something else you need?” Yan Lei asked.

“I think Brother Yan Lei has mistaken my intention. By seeing, I do not mean to see you display the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique. Instead, I wish to personally see the cultivation method for the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique,” Xian Kun said with a beaming smile.

“What did you say?” Once Xian Kun’s words left his mouth, the expressions of Yan Lei and Yan Ru took a huge change. Deep anger filled their faces.

Xian Kun had purposely made an extremely rude request.

Below are Bee’s afterwords for this chapter. I felt like translating this...

Ps; There are some readers that asked me if I will stop updating should I stop receiving flowers. My answer to them is ‘definitely not.’ Even if no one was to send me flowers, I will still continue updating because this is my work.

Merely, if the reader’s support is insufficient, I will definitely not put forth as much effort in updating as I am now. Instead, I will choose to strike a balance between work and rest. I will choose to update at the appropriate time and rest at the appropriate time.

Writing a book is a very tiring work. To write for an entire day is akin to carrying bricks for an entire day. However, carrying around bricks would strengthen one’s body. Yet, one must always sit in front of a computer to write and will not be able to exercise. Thus, writing is detrimental to one’s health.

That is the reason why many writers have illnesses, why their bodies are all weak and bad. In fact, many writers died from overwork. I am not playing around. There are many news online regarding that. If everyone doesn't believe me, you can go and search about them. [2. Yes, this happens. Especially in asian countries with businessmen.
<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kar%C5%8Dshi> I should consider working less or getting a better schedule to get a better work-life balance myself :/]

The reason why I am working so hard is not because I do not want to live. Rather, the power that everyone had given me made me feel not that tired. When my heart doesn't feel tired, my body naturally also stopped feeling tired. If one's heart is strong, one's body will become strong too. This is the power of spirit.

None of this is mysterious, they are all supported by science. It's just like when someone's ill but has a good mental state and maintains an optimistic mindset will be able to defeat the illness. However, if the person that's ill does not have a good mental state, they will die extremely fast.

Everyone's support is the encouragement to my spirit. They are what allows my mental state to be very good, allows me to have sufficient energy and fighting strength.

I hope that everyone understands what I meant by that. Your support is truly the greatest power. I am not joking. Lastly, I will like to thank you all for your support.

MGA: Chapter 1510 - Realm of Gods

"I'm saying that what I wish to see is not your Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique. Instead, it is the cultivation method for your Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique," Xian Kun repeated himself.

"Brother Xian Kun, your joke is a bit excessive. The Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique is a martial skill that our Yan Clan does not teach outsiders. Yet, you wish to see it? Did you think we would allow it?"

Yan Lei's expression was not very good. However, he resisted his anger and did not erupt. Although this was their Yan Clan's territory, he knew that the Ancient Era's Elves were best left unprovoked.

“Brother Yan Lei, you shouldn’t be too inflexible with your words. I merely wish to see it. It is impossible for me to learn your Yan Clan’s Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique with a single glance.”

“Furthermore, I will also not try to look at it for free. As long as you’re willing to let me have a glance at the cultivation method of your Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique, I’ll hand you all this,” As Xian Kun spoke, he took out a box from his Cosmos Sack.

This box was the size of two palms. It was square-shaped and looked very exquisite. The reason why it was exquisite was not because it was inlaid with pearls, diamonds or other gems; instead, it was because the box had been created by weaving a special sort of plant. This plant was extremely special. Not only was it emitting a faint glimmer, it was even emitting a faint fragrance. Not only did the box appear to be impregnable, it also possessed the ability to isolate spirit power. Most importantly, this box was actually alive.

When this box was revealed before the crowd, even Chu Feng’s eyes started to shine. Chu Feng was able to tell that this box was alive, and should be a special sort of plant.

However, this plant was very fascinating. It was extremely firm. Likely, even ordinary Half Martial Emperors would not be able to break it apart with martial power.

Furthermore, Chu Feng had secretly used his Heaven’s Eye to inspect the box. Yet, he was still unable to see through it. The box’s isolation ability was extremely powerful.

“This, could it be the Elf Kingdom’s legendary plant, Item Storage Vine?” Suddenly, someone cried out in alarm upon recognizing this plant.

“That’s right. This is indeed our Elf Kingdom’s specialty, the Item Storage Vine,” Xian Kun said complacently.

This Item Storage Vine was a special sort of plant that grew exclusively in the Elf Kingdom. It could only be found in the Elf Kingdom and nowhere else.

As for the reason why it was called the Item Storage Vine, it was because, as its name implied, while this box was a living plant, it possessed functions akin to those of treasure cases. One could put items inside it.

Most importantly, before placing the item inside the Item Storage Vine, one could set up a special unlocking method. In turn, other than the unlocking method, the only other way to open the Item Storage Vine would be through absolute martial power.

Thus, the Item Storage Vine was a very miraculous, fascinating and useful item.

“It’s merely a single Item Storage Vine. Regardless of how precious it might be, it is definitely inferior to our Yan Clan’s Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique.”

“You wish to use this in exchange for our Yan Clan’s Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique? You’re truly delusional!” Yan Ru cast a side-eye at Xian Kun. She felt that Xian Kun was deliberately playing with them and was trying to take advantage of them.

“Who said that what I’m planning to have you all look at is this Item Storage Vine? What I’m planning to have you all look at is the item inside this Item Storage Vine,” Xian Kun said.

“Inside? What’s inside?” Yan Ru asked.

“Everyone, do you all know about our Holy Land of Martialism’s forbidden areas?” Xian Kun deliberately started to mystify things.

“Of course. The forbidden areas are places that not even Martial Emperors dare to set foot in. Their might has shaken the entire Holy Land of Martialism. As for the forbidden area Purgatory Sea of Flames, it is a place left behind by our Yan Clan’s Ancestor, Lord Flame Emperor,” Yan Ru said in an extremely prideful manner.

“Mn, what Miss Yan Ru says is correct. The Purgatory Sea of Flames is indeed one of the relatively more famous of the Holy Land of Martialism’s forbidden areas. However, it is not that no one has managed to burst into the Purgatory Sea of Flames before.”

“As far as I know, one of the Three Palaces, the Mortal King Palace’s Palace Master, once entered the Purgatory Sea of Flames and stayed in there for a total of ten days. When he walked out from the Purgatory Sea of Flames, he was completely unharmed. He had entered the Purgatory Sea of Flames

effortlessly, as if he were walking into an uninhabited place,” As Xian Kun said those words, a smile was on his face. He was indirectly ridiculing Yan Ru.

“Exactly what is it that you want to say?” Yan Lei was displeased by those words, and actually questioned Xian Kun forcibly. While it was fine for Xian Kun to ridicule Yan Ru, his ridicule was also directed toward the Flame Emperor. This was something that he could not stand by and do nothing about.

“What I wish to say is that there are countless forbidden areas in our Holy Land of Martialism. However, there were only three forbidden areas that cause people to tremble with fear upon hearing their names. These three forbidden areas are the publicly renowned Three Great Forbidden Areas of our Holy Land of Martialism.”

“They are: the Ancient Era’s Cemetery, the Moonlight Maze, and the Blood Devouring Killing Formation.”

“Among the Three Great Forbidden Areas, the Ancient Era’s Cemetery is publicly accepted to be the most dangerous. Those who enter that place, even if they manage to come out alive, they all, regardless of who they might be, within a month’s time, meet with calamity.”

“The Ancient Era’s Cemetery is from the Ancient Era. As its name implies, it is a cemetery. Anyone who dares to enter undoubtedly dies. There are no exceptions to that rule,” Xian Kun said.

After hearing what Xian Kun said, other than Chu Feng, everyone present displayed serious expressions on their faces. It could be seen that the mighty fame of the Ancient Era’s Cemetery was no small matter.

“However, the Ancient Era’s Cemetery is filled with treasures. Any random stone from that place would be an extremely valuable item.”

“I won’t keep everyone in the dark anymore. In my Item Storage Vine is an item from the Ancient Era’s Cemetery,” Xian Kun said.

“Brother Xian Kun, is what you say the truth?” Sure enough, after hearing that the item in the Item Storage Vine was a treasure from the Ancient Era’s Cemetery, the eyes of everyone in the crowd started to shine. Even Chu Feng became curious.

“If I, Xian Kun, am lying, may the heavenly thunder shall strike me dead. The thing inside this Item Storage Vine is something that Lord Elf King rewarded me with after I triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle.”

“As a grand Elf King, how could he possibly have given me a fake?” Xian Kun said.

“In that case, exactly what is inside the Item Storage Vine?” Someone asked.

“That, is a secret. If you all wish to see it, that is doable too. It will only depend on whether Brother Yan Lei is willing to give you all the chance to see it,” Xian Kun cast his gaze to Yan Lei.

“How do you wish to exchange the items?” Yan Lei was evidently tempted. A treasure from the Ancient Era’s Cemetery, this was simply too enticing to him. Not to mention him, even if his father were present, he would likely still wish to have a look.

One must know that the Ancient Era’s Cemetery was a place akin to legend in the Holy Land of Martialism. Although it was called the Ancient Era’s Cemetery, it actually had another name: Realm of Gods.

Realm of Gods: what does that mean? It meant that it was a place with gods. That was the reason why mortals like themselves were not allowed to enter.

The items from the Ancient Era’s Cemetery were also items from the Realm of Gods. Who would not wish to see something from the Realm of Gods?

“Brother Yan Lei, I will not hide this from you. I have seen the item in this Item Storage Vine before. That is because Lord Elf King personally placed that thing into the Item Storage Vine before me.”

“Thus, I can tell you with certainty that what is contained within this Item Storage Vine is not a piece of stone or anything like that. Instead, it is an artifact. Thus, its value is extremely high.”

“However, you all should know that one must use a special method to unlock the Item Storage Vine before placing something into it, right? That special method is something that Lord Elf King personally set. He said that he would only tell me what it is after I became a Half Martial Emperor. Thus, I also do not know how to open this Item Sealing Vine,” Xian Kun said.

“Brother Xian Kun, you’ve said all this, but in the end, you still cannot open the Item Sealing Vine. In that case, exactly what do you want us to look at then? Aren’t you just playing with us?” Yan Lei’s brows were narrowed. Evidently, he was very displeased.

“My, Brother Yan Lei, I have yet to finish speaking. Don’t be so anxious.”

“I believe that you will definitely be interested once I finish my words,” Xian Kun smiled.

Then, he said, “I shall give you a chance to try opening this Item Storage Vine. As long as you all open it, I will not only allow you all to see the treasure in this Item Storage Vine, I will instead present it to you.”*nove(lb)*In

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1511 - Learning The Flame Sea Technique - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1511 - Learning The Flame Sea Technique

MGA: Chapter 1511 - Learning The Flame Sea Technique

“Xian Kun, is what you said for real?” Yan Lei asked. In his eyes was a trace of happiness.

“Absolutely.”

“However... there’s a condition to it. The time that I will give you to open this Item Storage Vine is limited. As for the duration of that time, it will depend on you,” Xian Kun said.

“I understand now. You mean to say that the duration of the time that I will be allowing you to see the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique will be the duration of the time that I have to try to open this Item Storage Vine, is that right?” Yan Lei asked.

“Brilliant. That is precisely my intention,” Xian Kun smiled and nodded.

“Very well, in that case, let’s do it. It is fate that brought all of us here today. I might as well not keep it to myself. I’ll take out the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique for everyone to see.”

“If any of you have the ability to learn it, then go ahead and do so. If anyone manages to successfully learn it, I, Yan Lei, will definitely not say anything about it. All I will have will be deep admiration for that person.”

“In the future, if you are to use our Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique, our Yan Clan will definitely not make things difficult for you,” Yan Lei said loudly.

Once those words left Yan Lei’s mouth, the crowd was immediately overjoyed. Originally, this had been a deal between Yan Lei and Xian Kun. However, to the crowd’s surprise, they were now able to participate in it too. Furthermore, they were given this chance free of charge. This truly caused them to be overjoyed by this sudden turn of events.

“Very well! Since Brother Yan Lei has said it like this, I too shall be frank. Later on, not only can Brother Yan Lei attempt to open the Item Sealing Vine, you can also request the help of anyone of our same generation,” Xian Kun said.

“Truly?” Yan Lei asked.

“I, Xian Kun, have never gone back on my words,” Xian Kun said.

“Very well. I’ll go and get the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique right now. Everyone, please wait a moment, I will return immediately.” Yan Lei immediately left after saying those words.

Sure enough, not long afterward, Yan Lei returned. Furthermore, he was holding a special scroll in his hand. That scroll was emitting radiance all over. From a glance, one could tell that it was extraordinary.

When Yan Ru saw this scroll, the expression on her little face changed. She hurriedly said to Yan Lei through voice transmission, “Big brother, are you truly planning to let him see it? You must know that this is our Yan Clan’s martial skill that we do not teach outsiders.”

“Foolish sister, I have already asked father about this and he has agreed.”

“Furthermore, both you and I have learned this Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique. We both know that it is an extremely difficult martial skill to learn even among Earthen Taboo Martial Skills.”

“As for the most difficult aspect of this Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique, it’s that the scroll alone does not tell you its cultivation method in detail. You

must comprehend the method to learn it from its contents. That is something very time-consuming. Back then, it took me an entire month to comprehend this Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique in order to grasp the cultivation method.”

“I am only going to allow them to see it this once. Not to mention learning it, they will not even be able to comprehend its contents. Thus, what use is there in seeing it?” Yan Lei said.

“Big brother, while that is true, we know from a glance that Xian Kun’s Item Storage Vine is not something that is easy to open. If that weren’t the case, Xian Kun would’ve opened it himself long ago.”

“That man is very cunning. Even if you are to let him see the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique, you will likely be unable to open the Item Storage Vine,” Yan Ru said.

“Foolish sister, while we might not be able to open it, but don’t forget that Brother Tian Liang is also here. In this world, is there anything that world spiritists cannot open? Furthermore, Brother Tian Liang is no ordinary world spiritist. Instead, he is a world spiritist that is soon to become a royal-cloak world spiritist.”

“With Brother Tian Liang’s help, I possess at least fifty percent certainty in being able to open this Item Storage Vine. Even if he is unable to open the Item Storage Vine, Xian Kun will also not be able to learn the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique. Thus, we will definitely not lose out on this,” Yan Lei said.

“Okay then,” After hearing what Yan Lei said, Yan Ru nodded her head. She felt that what her older brother said was indeed very reasonable. This was simply a deal that they would never lose out on. Thus, why not go for it?

“Have you two siblings finished discussing?” Xian Kun was no fool. He was able to guess that Yan Lei and Yan Ru were secretly discussing with one another.

“We’re done, we can start now. Everyone, enjoy to your heart’s content,” As Yan Lei spoke, he opened the scroll in his hand. In an instant, a red ray of light soared into the sky. Soon after, it turned into a sphere of light that descended from the sky and covered everyone.

At this moment, everyone's eyes started to shine. After that, their gazes became serious. They gathered all of their focus to earnestly observe and comprehend what was before them.

At this moment, countless characters, runes and sentences were flying through the area covered by the red light and floating around them like butterflies and birds. They would even emit sounds that entered the hearts of the crowd.

This... was the cultivation method for the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique.

"It would seem that this trip has not been made in vain," At the moment when the crowd were busily concentrating all of their focus to comprehend this martial skill, Chu Feng was smiling.

Chu Feng's reputation as a martial cultivation genius was definitely not undeserved. To him, even making a breakthrough to the next level of cultivation was a simple and easy task. Thus, there was no need to mention learning martial skills.

Furthermore, not only was he a martial cultivator, he was also a royal-cloak world spiritist and possessed the Heaven's Eyes, that most powerful technique.

His comprehension ability surpassed that of ordinary people by countless times.

At the moment when the majority of the crowd were exhausting all of their energies and abilities to try to comprehend the contents of the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique, Chu Feng had already managed to grasp the cultivation method for the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique.

Thus, Chu Feng closed his eyes. What he needed to do not was not to comprehend the cultivation method of the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique, but rather to cultivate and learn the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique

Having reached Chu Feng's level, learning a martial skill no longer required actual physical trials. Using only his mind, he would be able to learn it equally as well.

Chu Feng was able to feel that this Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique was indeed a very difficult Earthen Taboo Martial Skill to learn.

However, when compared to the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash and Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield that Chu Feng had already learned, learning this Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique was simply child's play. Using only his mind, Chu Feng was able to completely grasp this Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique.

"What's going on with Chu Feng? The others are all earnestly looking, why is he closing his eyes and not bothering to look anymore?" Yan Ru was observing everyone, and soon discovered that Chu Feng had closed his eyes and appeared to have fallen asleep. This puzzled her greatly.

Compared to the rest of the crowd, whose eyes were shining brightly, Chu Feng was very different.

"I think Brother Chu Feng is the wisest among them. He knew very well that he could not grasp the cultivation method for the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique in a short period of time, and thus decided to not bother wasting time by looking at it," Yan Lei explained.

"But, this is still a rare opportunity. Without even trying, isn't it a waste?" Yan Ru said in a slightly regretful manner. She seemed to want Chu Feng to be able to obtain some harvest in this short period of time; even if it was only a tiny bit.

"Sister, you don't understand. This is wisdom."

"Brother Chu Feng is worthy of being a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. Among everyone present, only he managed to display this sort of wisdom," Compared to Yan Ru, Yan Lei admired Chu Feng's action.

Time slowly passed. Although Yan Lei had said that he would allow the crowd to see the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique for a while, because he knew that it was very difficult to learn the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique, he had already ended up allowing the crowd to see it for two entire hours.

Actually, it was not that Yan Lei was generous. Rather, he was providing himself sufficient time for a better opportunity. After all, he was certain that

there would not be anyone who could comprehend the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique's cultivation method within four hours' time.

However, he felt that four hours was sufficient time for him to attempt to open the Item Storage Vine.

If he was unable to open the Item Storage Vine in four hours' time, it would mean that he would not be able to open it regardless of how hard he tried. Thus, he would not have any regrets.

"Big brother, look at Xian Kun. He seems to be acting weird," At the moment when the two hour mark had just passed, Yan Ru suddenly and nervously sent a voice transmission to Yan Lei.

After hearing what Yan Ru said, Yan Lei turned his gaze to Xian Kun. When he saw Xian Kun's appearance, his expression instantly changed.

At this moment, Xian Kun was acting the same as everyone else, and carefully observing his surroundings. However, there was one aspect of him that was different from the rest of the crowd; his fingers were moving slightly.

Although they were very hidden, there was a special sort of rhythm to his finger movements. These finger movements were what had caused Yan Ru and Yan Lei to become nervous and scared. That was because they were the key to comprehending the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique's cultivation method. If one were able to completely comprehend the finger movements, it meant that one had grasped the cultivation method of the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique.

MGA: Chapter 1512 - The Incompetent Tian Liang

"Big brother, we cannot allow this to continue. If this were to continue, Xian Kun will be able to learn the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique," Yan Ru urged nervously.

At this moment, Yan Lei was also frowning. Cold sweat filled his head. He truly never expected that Xian Kun's comprehension ability would be this strong. This was simply unimaginable.

"Woosh~~~"

Thus, Yan Lei did not hesitate. With a wave of his sleeve, he closed the scroll.

Once the scroll was closed, the red light that covered their surroundings instantly disappeared. Everyone was shocked by this. As if they had been forced awake from their dreams, they all cast their gazes to Yan Lei.

They knew that it most likely meant that the time limit had arrived. Merely, to them, the limit had arrived a bit too quickly, because they had not managed to comprehend anything at all.

“Everyone, it has been two hours now. I have allowed you all to see the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique for so long. I believe that you all should have been able to attain some comprehension, no?” Yan Lei asked with a smile.

“Brother Yan Lei, your Yan Clan’s Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique is truly a top quality Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. Even though I have not managed to comprehend the cultivation method, I was able to sense that it is extremely powerful,” Tian Liang said.

“As expected of Brother Tian Liang, a world spiritist. You’re actually able to comprehend so much. Truth be told, I’ve not managed to comprehend anything in these two hours. I am truly ashamed, truly ashamed,” The other people from the crowd started to shake their heads.

They were not telling lies. Even though they had put forth all of their concentration these past two hours, even though they had used all their techniques, they were unable to comprehend the slightest bit of the cultivation method for the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique.

“Brother Yan, you’ve only allowed us to look at it for two hours. Aren’t you a bit too stingy?” At this moment, Xian Kun spoke. His expression was slightly unsightly. That was because he had nearly managed to comprehend the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique’s cultivation method. Unfortunately, Yan Lei had not given him the chance to do so. Thus, he felt very displeased.

“Brother Xian Kun, two hours is not a short time. After all, there are only twenty-four hours in a day,” Yan Lei smiled lightly. He was relieved to see Xian Kun’s displeased expression. This meant that Xian Kun had not managed to grasp the cultivation method of the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique.

“Xian Kun, it’s time for you to fulfill your promise,” Yan Ru urged.

“Rest assured, I am not one to go against my word. Take it. Two hours, if you’re able to open it, the thing inside shall be yours. If you can’t open it, you’ll have to return it to me,” Xian Kun tossed the Item Storage Vine to Yan Ru.

After receiving the Item Storage Vine, Yan Ru and Yan Lei looked at one another. After that, the two of them smiled and turned their gazes to Tian Liang together. They said, “Tian Liang, can you help us open it?”

“Brother Yan Lei, Lil Sis Yan Ru, please rest assured. Just hand this sort of thing to me, Tian Liang.”

Tian Liang smiled complacently and then received the Item Storage Vine from Yan Ru. At this moment, he was feeling very happy. Not only had the chance to prove himself before Yan Ru appeared, if he were able to open the Item Storage Vine, it would also be very beneficial to his reputation. If his master were to learn of it, he would be praised highly.

However, Xian Kun snorted disdainfully at Yan Ru’s action of handing the Item Storage Vine to Tian Liang. There was not the slightest trace of worry on his face.

Although Xian Kun was not worried, the rest of the crowd was all very concerned. Practically everyone was deeply focused on Tian Liang and the Item Storage Vine in his hand. They all wished to see how Tian Liang would be able to open the Item Storage Vine.

“Tian Liang, how is it? Do you have certainty in opening it?” Yan Ru asked nervously.

“Lil Sis Yan Ru, please rest completely and utterly assured. This Item Storage Vine is not as amazing as it is said to be. It is merely an insignificant matter. While it can be used to deceive amateurs, it cannot deceive me, Tian Liang. Watch me as I open it in minutes.”

Tian Liang smiled complacently. Afterwards, he even took a provocative glance at Xian Kun and said, “Brother Xian Kun, please excuse my offense.”

“Do as you wish,” Xian Kun was not at all worried. His hands were crossed in front of his chest and he had a very confident expression on his face.

“In that case, I’ll start now.”

As Tian Liang spoke, with a thought, boundless golden spirit power was released from him. Under his control, the golden spirit power instantly formed a spirit formation.

Tian Liang placed the Item Storage Vine into the spirit formation that he had set up. After that, he pointed at the spirit formation with his finger and loudly shouted, “Open!!!”

With his shout, the earth started to tremble slightly, and his spirit formation began to shine brightly. However, after the spirit formation’s brightness faded away, the Item Storage Vine remained completely unchanged.

“This...” Seeing this scene, Tian Liang opened his mouth wide with shock. Thinking that there had been a mistake, Tian Liang began to form hand seals once again, pointed at his spirit formation once more and loudly shouted, “Open!”

However, the result this time around was exactly the same as before; the Item Storage Vine was still completely unchanged. Tian Liang’s spirit formation was simply unable to open the Item Storage Vine.

“My dear brother, it would appear that your spirit formation is rather ineffective, hahahaha...”

Suddenly, several voices of mocking laughter were heard. Without the slightest apprehension, Xian Kun and the other two Ancient Era’s Elves were mockingly laughing at Tian Liang.

At this moment, Tian Liang’s complexion turned pale. He was sweating like a pig. He did not wish to screw up at such a crucial moment.

Thus, he hurriedly removed the spirit formation he had placed and set up an even more profound spirit formation to open the Item Storage Vine.

However, after an entire hour had passed, after Tian Liang had used all of his most powerful spirit formations, the Item Storage Vine was still completely unfazed.

At this moment, disappointment filled Yan Ru and Yan Lei’s faces. As for the crowd that was present, their expressions were also those of disappointment.

As for Tian Liang, he was currently pale like paper. There was not the slightest trace of redness on his cheeks. His clothes were so deeply covered with sweat that they were dripping. Tian Liang was panting for air because he had used his world spirit techniques too excessively and nearly surpassed his limits.

“Putt.” Finally, Tian Liang’s legs grew soft and he directly sat on the ground.

“Brother Tian Liang, are you alright?” Seeing this, Yan Lei immediately rushed up to Tian Liang and lent him an arm to support him.

“Brother Yan Lei, I have truly given it my all. It is not that I am incompetent, it’s that this Item Storage Vine is truly too difficult to open. Not to mention me, I’m afraid that even if my master were present, he would also not be able to open it.”

“This Item Storage Vine is simply something that no one can open,” Tian Liang said while shaking his head.

When Tian Liang had first seen the Item Storage Vine, he had inspected it carefully. He had thought that the Item Storage Vine was filled with loopholes and would be extremely easy to open.

However, after he really attempted to open it, he found out that this Item Storage Vine was truly difficult to open. All of the loopholes were fake. It was simply invulnerable and without the tiniest weak point.

After hearing what Tian Liang said, Yan Ru and Yan Lei both felt a cold chill in their hearts. If even Tian Liang could not open the Item Storage Vine, it would mean that they had no way to open it.

“Didn’t you say that you would be able to open it in minutes? How did it become that no one can open it now?” Xian Kun asked mockingly. He was ridiculing Tian Liang.

“I have indeed underestimated the Item Storage Vine. However, I had not realized how amazingly powerful it is. It is true; no one will be able to open this Item Storage Vine,” Tian Liang said with a helpless expression. However, he was actually trying to give himself a way out of this dilemma.

“Let me tell you this. It is not that no one can open it. Rather, it’s just that you’re too incompetent,” However, Xian Kun continued with his attack. He had

humiliated Tian Liang so much that Tian Liang's complexion turned ashen. Tian Liang was now too ashamed to show his face to the crowd.

However, Tian Liang's current situation could not be blamed on anyone else. Truly, he had spoken excessively confidently earlier, and described the Item Storage Vine as something useless. Yet, in the end, he was unable to open it at all. Thus, for him to be humiliated by Xian Kun now was only the repercussion of his own arrogance.

MGA: Chapter 1513 - The Appearance Of Yan Xie

"Brother Xian Kun, you shouldn't be overly excessive with your words. Not to mention that Brother Tian Liang is unable to open this Item Storage Vine, I believe that even you are unable to open it too, no?"

Yan Lei spoke out against Xian Kun. Tian Liang was someone that he had invited over to help him. Thus, he naturally could not watch as Tian Liang was humiliated by someone else.

"Indeed, I cannot open it. However, I did not boast, and did not say that I would be able to open it in only a couple of minutes."

"One must know how to behave with integrity. Without absolute confidence, one should not boast like that," Xian Kun looked to Tian Liang with a grin.

"Xian Kun, enough of your bullshit. This Item Storage Vine is simply impossible to open to begin with. You are truly too shameless. You clearly know that it cannot be opened, yet you still mentioned using it as an exchange with my brother. You are simply trying to scam us."

Yan Ru spoke angrily. She was not angered because Xian Kun had humiliated Tian Liang. Instead, she was angered because she felt that the Item Storage Vine was simply impossible to be opened and Xian Kun had played them for fools.

"Yan Ru, you shouldn't make irresponsible remarks. Although I am unable to open this Item Storage Vine, there are a lot of people among our Ancient Era's Elves who can open the Item Storage Vines."

"That fact that you all are unable to open it only means that you all are incompetent. You cannot blame your own incompetence on others."

“There’s still one more hour. Is there anyone else among you all who wants to try to open this? Or are you all going to give up?” Xian Kun asked with a mocking grin.

Hearing those words, Yan Lei’s expression became unsightly. However, he knew that when even Tian Liang could not open it, there would not be anyone among the crowd who could open it. Thus, he shook his head and prepared to give up.

“Our Yan Clan does not know what giving up means,” However, right at this moment, a voice suddenly sounded.

This voice sounded like a thunderbolt. It shocked everyone in the crowd, causing all of their bodies to tremble and ears to numb.

Afterward, everyone turned their gazes to the southeastern direction. That was because those words had not been not spoken by them. Rather, they had originated from that southeastern direction.

When the crowd turned their gazes toward that direction, practically all of their expressions changed to one of seriousness.

At this moment, a young man was slowly walking toward them from the garden’s southeastern direction.

This man had a head of black hair that was tied in a ponytail. He had a graceful yet stern face, and emitted an ice-cold aura.

When everyone saw this man, even Chu Feng’s pupils dilated, and his eyes shone. This man’s aura was extraordinary. He was able to tell from a single glance that this man was no ordinary character.

“Big brother Yan Xie, you’ve come,” Upon seeing this man, Yan Ru immediately ran over and started to jump and hop happily.

“Lil brother Yan Xie, you have truly come at the perfect time. We have just encountered a problem. With your arrival, we will be able to solve it now.”

Yan Lei also walked over. At this moment, a joyous smile had replaced the gloomy expression that had previously been on his face. When he saw this young man, he appeared as if he had seen his savior.

As for this young man, he was the person Dugu Xingfeng spoke of that possessed the potential to become an era's overlord, Yan Xie.

"There's no need to say anymore, I got it. Just leave it to me," Yan Xie waved his hand and began to slowly walk toward the Item Storage Vine that was placed on the ground.

When Yan Xie approached them, other than Chu Feng, all of the crowd present began to feel deep veneration for him. Even the conceited Xian Kun and the other two Ancient Era's Elves were frowning deeply and involuntarily took a step backward.

This Yan Xie had not unleashed the aura of his cultivation. However, he innately gave off an oppressive sensation that caused others to feel fear of him.

Among the crowd of the younger generation, only Chu Feng was able to withstand the oppressive sensation that Yan Xie emitted.

Yan Xie seemed to have noticed this too. He took a glance at Chu Feng and sized him up. However, he did not say anything, and his expression remained blank. He had only merely taken a quick glance at Chu Feng.

However, from this single glance, Chu Feng was able to detect some things. He knew that he had left an extraordinary impression in Yan Xie's heart already.

"Boom~~~"

Suddenly, Yan Xie clenched his fist. Heaven and earth began to tremble. The clouds began to rapidly shift as violent gales sprung up everywhere. Everything in his surroundings had been affected by his aura.

Half Martial Emperor. A rank one Half Martial Emperor.

Unlike Qin Wentian, Yan Xie's rank one Half Martial Emperor cultivation had not been obtained through dishonest practices. Instead, he had relied on his own talent for martial cultivation and trained himself to Half Martial Emperor.

"Heavens, such a young age and he's already a rank one Half Martial Emperor?"

The crowd present were all shocked when they sensed Yan Xie's aura. One must know that Yan Xie's age was actually not very old. His age was about the same as Chu Feng's, and was relatively young compared to the rest of the crowd.

To be able to reach the Half Martial Emperor realm at an age as young as his own was extremely rare. Likely, even in the Three Palaces and Four Clans, geniuses like him would be rarely seen.

However, right at this moment, Xian Kun suddenly said, "Stop."

"What's the matter?" Yan Xie cast his gaze toward Xian Kun. His gaze was like two sharp blades with an ample amount of deterrence.

Facing this gaze, Xian Kun's heart trembled and cold sweat began to ooze out of his forehead. However, he did not cower to Yan Xie and said, "While you can attempt to open this Item Storage Vine, you cannot break it. That's because I had only agreed to give the item inside the Item Storage Vine to you all should any of you be able to open it. However, I never said that I would also give the Item Storage Vine to you all."

Xian Kun had said those words because he lacked confidence. He was able to realize how powerful this Yan Xie was. A genius like Yan Xie had surpassed him. Only in their Elf Kingdom would there be geniuses of Yan Xie's level.

Thus, Xian Kun knew that although Yan Xie's cultivation was only that of a rank one Half Martial Emperor, his strength was definitely not as simple as being only on the level of a rank one Half Martial Emperor.

If Yan Xie were to attack, he would definitely be able to break the Item Storage Vine. However, Xian Kun did not wish to hand the treasure in the Item Storage Vine to Yan Lei. Thus, he had to find an excuse to stop Yan Xie from attacking it.

"Earlier, you did not say anything about not damaging this Item Storage Vine," Yan Xie said those words one word at a time. Each and every single one of his words possessed a great amount of deterrence power.

"While I never said that you could not damage the Item Storage Vine, I had also never said that you could damage the Item Storage Vine. Right now, I am

clarifying it to you. While you can attempt to open the Item Storage Vine, you cannot damage the Item Storage Vine itself,” Xian Kun said.

“What if I still force my way and break it apart?” Yan Xie asked with a cold voice.

“You dare?! If you forcibly break it apart, you will be damaging the Item Storage Vine. As for this Item Storage Vine, it is something that our Elf Kingdom’s Elf King personally bestowed to me. What you will have done would be akin to trampling upon our Elf King’s prestige.”

Xian Kun knew that he was no match for Yan Xie. Thus, he could only take out the Elf King to suppress Yan Xie.

“Are you threatening me?” Yan Xie’s gaze turned cold. At the same time, a burst of chilliness began to emit from him. In merely an instant, Chu Feng and the others felt as if they were in a wintery place.

No, this was not the chilliness of winter. For people like Chu Feng, even if they did not wear anything, they would not feel any cold from a wintery place.

Thus, this burst of chilliness was many times colder than an actual winter’s chilliness. It was so ice-cold that it could penetrate one’s bones. It was so cold that even the cultivators present were unable to resist it.

As for Xian Kun, he was the main target of this burst of chilliness. Even though he was very prideful and stubborn, he, at this moment, had no choice but to take several steps back. His blonde hair had been blown to a mess, and his expression had become very unsightly.

‘Powerful. This Yan Xie is truly powerful.’ This was not what others were thinking. This was what Chu Feng was thinking. This Yan Xie seemed to truly possess the potential to become an overlord. That was because the oppressive power that he displayed was most definitely not something that ordinary people possessed.

“Kill me if you dare! I shall see if our Ancient Era’s Elves will let you get away with it!” Xian Kun was enraged. Very rarely were there ever people that dared to publicly pressure him in such a manner.

“Did you think that I don’t dare?” The burst of chilliness that Yan Xie emitted became colder and colder. Faintly, killing intent emerged from within it.

“Lil brother Yan Xie, forget about it. It’s not that we must obtain the thing inside his Item Storage Vine. Moreover, what Brother Xian Kun said is reasonable too. It is true that he did not say that he would be giving the Item Storage Vine to us. I don’t think it would be good for us to damage it,” Yan Lei hurriedly rushed over to urge Yan Xie to stop.

“That’s right. Big brother Yan Xie, don’t get angry because of something like this. Isn’t it just an item from the Ancient Era’s Cemetery? I am actually not interested in it at all,” At the same time, Yan Ru had also run over.

The two of them both knew Yan Xie’s character very well; he was someone who feared nothing in heaven or earth. If they didn’t stop him, Yan Xie would likely truly attack Xian Kun.

If Yan Xie were to attack in anger, he would definitely not just teach Xian Kun a lesson. Likely, he would end up killing Xian Kun.

No matter what, Xian Kun was a genius from the Elf Kingdom. If something were to happen to him, the Yan Clan would likely be met with a calamity.

“Remember, speak clearly next time,” Being urged against by Yan Lei and Yan Ru, Yan Xie calmed down.

“In that case, do you all still plan to attempt to open this Item Storage Vine? If not, I’ll be taking it back,” Xian Kun said.

At this moment, Xian Kun was feeling extremely unwell. After Yan Xie appeared, he felt very pained to continue to be here, and wanted to leave as quickly as possible.

“Brother Yan Lei, if you do not mind, allow me to give it a try,” Right at this moment, a voice suddenly sounded.

Turning toward the voice, the crowd present were all startled. That was because the person who had spoken was none other than the person who had not spoken a single word this entire time, Chu Feng.

MGA: Chapter 1514 - Chu Feng Breaking The Seal

“Chu Feng, you...” The members of the crowd were all surprised by Chu Feng walking over.

“Allow me to give it a try. After all, there’s still an hour left. Perhaps I might be able to open it,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“You can open it? Even I cannot open it, yet you say that you can? Chu Feng, aren’t you boasting a bit too excessively?” Tian Liang said with a loud and wide-open mouth. Contempt filled his face.

“Listen carefully. Chu Feng has only said maybe, and not said that he would certainly be able to open it. The person that was boasting was you, wasn’t it? Earlier, you spoke with such certainty. I had even thought that you would truly be able to open it. However, in the end, you were unable to open it at all, and even said something like no one can open the Item Storage Vine,” Yan Ru shouted at Tian Liang with an annoyed expression. She was clearly very partial towards Chu Feng.

“Lil Sis Yan Ru, I... Yes, it is true, I was a bit too overconfident earlier and underestimated the Item Storage Vine. However, after personally experiencing it, I have already come to know that it is very remarkable. It is true, no one will be able to open this Item Storage Vine.”

“Not to mention me, I’m afraid that even my master would not be able to open it. Something that even royal-cloak world spiritists cannot open, and this Chu Feng, who barely knows anything about world spiritist techniques, wants to attempt to open it? Isn’t he just spouting nonsense here?” At the same time Tian Liang explained, he did not forget to insult Chu Feng.

He had noticed a long time ago that Yan Ru had a very favorable impression of Chu Feng. However, it was precisely that favorable impression that she had toward Chu Feng that caused him to detest Chu Feng. To be exact, he was jealous of Chu Feng.

“Brother Yan Lei, you should allow Chu Feng to try it out. I too wish to see how this Cyanwood Mountain’s disciple will overestimate his capabilities,” Xian Kun spoke to urge Yan Lei to allow Chu Feng to attempt to open the Item Storage Vine. As he already extremely disliked Chu Feng, how could he allow himself to miss this great opportunity to humiliate him?

“Brother Chu Feng, since you wish to attempt to open the Item Storage Vine, you can go ahead and give it a try,” Yan Lei did not refuse Chu Feng’s attempt. However, he did not have any expectations of Chu Feng either. The way he saw it, he merely wanted to satisfy Chu Feng’s desire. When even

Tian Liang was unable to open the Item Storage Vine, how could he see any hope in Chu Feng being able to open it?

Seeing that Yan Lei agreed to it, Chu Feng walked to the Item Storage Vine before the crowd's numerous gazes.

At this moment, everyone's attention was focused on Chu Feng. However, compared to the time when had Tian Liang stood forward and the time when Yan Xie had appeared, the crowd did not have the slightest expectation for Chu Feng being able to open the Item Storage Vine. They all felt that Chu Feng would not be able to succeed.

“Buzz~~~~”

Right at this moment, with a thought, Chu Feng's clothes began to flutter, and a boundless golden gaseous substance surged forth from his body like a volcanic eruption.

“That is!!!”

As the crowd saw the golden gaseous substance that lingered around Chu Feng's surroundings, other than Yan Xie, everyone else present was stunned. They were all deeply shocked.

That was because that golden gaseous substance was not golden spirit power. Instead, it was royal level spirit power. It was completely different from golden spirit power. Without even bothering to sense it, they were able to tell the difference with merely their eyes.

Chu Feng, this Cyanwood Mountain's disciple, was actually a royal-cloak world spiritist.

“Brother Chu Feng, he, he's actually a royal-cloak world spiritist?!”

“Amazing! Unfathomable! He is truly unfathomable!” At this moment, the crowd gasped in admiration time and time again. As matters stood, they had discovered that they had underestimated Chu Feng enormously.

“How could this be? With his age, how can he already be a royal-cloak world spiritist? This is simply...” In terms of being shocked, the person who was the most shocked right now was naturally none other than Tian Liang.

Tian Liang's master was a royal-cloak world spiritist. Under his master's guidance, Tian Liang had specialized and trained in world spirit techniques for many years. He had thought himself to be a genius world spiritist and ended up considering everyone else to be beneath him. He was extremely conceited. Even though his cultivation was the weakest among all those present, he deeply looked down on the majority of the crowd.

As for the person he looked down on the most, it was none other than Chu Feng. The way he saw it, Chu Feng was merely trash that relied on the Cyanwood Mountain. Without the Cyanwood Mountain, Chu Feng would be nothing.

In terms of world spirit techniques, how could Chu Feng possibly be able to match up to him? Without even trying, he would be able to utterly defeat Chu Feng.

However, what had appeared right in front of his face was so shocking to him that he found it difficult to stand. His master had trained countless years in order to become an Insect Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist after great difficulty.

Yet, this Chu Feng was so young and was already an Insect Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist like his master. This came as an enormous shock to Tian Liang, who had thought himself to be a world spiritist genius, because it turned out that not only were his world spirit techniques inferior to Chu Feng's, his martial cultivation was also inferior to Chu Feng, and his age was also a couple years older than Chu Feng's.

Upon recalling all of the cutting remarks and insults that he had spoken toward Chu Feng, Tian Liang truly felt too ashamed to show his face. He truly wished to find a hole and hide himself in it.

"Tian Liang, earlier, you said that you were going to teach Chu Feng world spirit techniques, and that Chu Feng's world spirit techniques are inferior to yours; do you still think that?" Yan Ru said to Tian Liang with a beaming smile on her face. This girl was truly one to know how to attack someone's sore spot. She was sprinkling salt on Tian Liang's wounds.

"Hahaha..." At this moment, what sort of reply could Tian Liang possibly give? Other than a hollow laugh, there was nothing that Tian Liang could do. It was not that he did not dare to talk back; rather, he found it too embarrassing to

say anything anymore. He no longer had the face to say cutting remarks anymore.

“I truly never expected that I had underestimated Brother Chu Feng this much. A royal-cloak world spiritist, perhaps he might really be able to open that Item Storage Vine,” At this moment, Yan Lei was overjoyed. He was feeling unexpected joy.

In fact, even the extremely powerful Yan Xie’s calm gaze was no longer calm.

As for Chu Feng, he had already anticipated the change in the state of mind of the crowd. Thus, he did not bother with them and, minding his own business, began to set up a spirit formation.

“Amazing, as expected of a royal-cloak world spiritist. His technique is like moving clouds and flowing water. Yet, his hand seals are ever-changing. Truly, no one can fathom what he is doing. However, we can be certain that what he’s doing is very amazing.”

After Chu Feng began to set up his spirit formation, the crowd began to spiritedly discuss him with even greater admiration.

Although not many people present knew world spirit techniques like Tian Liang, they had all seen Tian Liang setting up his spirit formation earlier.

At this moment, Chu Feng’s display, regardless of whether it was his speed, technique or even might, it was greatly superior to Tian Liang, something simply incomparable. It could be said that the difference between them was akin to the difference between heaven and earth.

Who was stronger and who was weaker could be determined with a single glance.

Chu Feng was stronger than Tian Liang by an enormous margin.

“How could this be? Am I dreaming? How could this Chu Feng be able to master world spirit techniques to this level?”

Tian Liang was completely stunned. As a gold-cloak world spiritist, Tian Liang was able to see a lot more of the profound aspects of Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques. Even though Chu Feng and his master were both Insect Mark

Royal-cloak World Spiritists, Chu Feng's technique seemed to surpass even his master's.

At the moment when the crowd was gasping with admiration repeatedly, Xian Kun spoke. "It's useless. He will not be able to open the Item Storage Vine. I suggest that you all not rejoice too early, so that you don't disappoint yourselves later."

Xian Kun's words came like a basin of cold water pouring down upon the heads of the the extremely enthusiastic crowd.

At the beginning, there were people who thought that Xian Kun was lying to himself. However, upon seeing Xian Kun's extremely confident expression that seemed to say that victory was well within his grasp, the crowd started to doubt whether Chu Feng would be able to open the Item Storage Vine.

Chu Feng's speed at setting up his spirit formation was truly fast. In practically only an instant, he had finished setting up his spirit formation. After he finished setting it up, Chu Feng sat cross-legged on the floor and closed his eyes, as if he were meditating leisurely.

Just like this, gradually, time began to seep away. Chu Feng's spirit formation had been operating the entire time. However, the spirit formation did not suddenly increase in radiance or create any other strange occurrences. Furthermore, there was no change to the Item Storage Vine either.

As they saw how the time limit of two hours was soon to approach, and yet there was no change at all, this led to Yan Lei, Yan Ru and the others that had placed their final hopes on Chu Feng to become increasingly disappointed.

As matters stood, they suddenly felt that Xian Kun's confidence was not baseless. It seemed that Xian Kun truly knew very well how difficult it was to open this Item Storage Vine of his.

"Heh, didn't I tell you all that you shouldn't be rejoicing too quickly? Do you trust me now?"

"Truth be told, it is indeed possible for a royal-cloak world spiritist to open the Item Storage Vine without damaging it."

"However, it is not something that Insect Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists can accomplish. Instead, only Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists can

accomplish it. Furthermore, even if a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist wishes to open the Item Storage Vine, they will need at least one hour to do so.”

“As for this Chu Feng, he is only an Insect Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. Yet, he wants to open my Item Storage Vine in an hour. Say, don't you all think that he's indulging in fantasy, that he's daydreaming?” Xian Kun turned to ask the crowd.

After hearing what Xian Kun said, the crowd became speechless. Their burning hearts had all been extinguished. They all felt that it was hopeless for Chu Feng.

However, Tian Liang was overjoyed upon hearing what Xian Kun said. Even though it came as a major blow to him that Chu Feng was a royal-cloak world spiritist, it would be a lot less of a blow if Chu Feng was unable to open the Item Storage Vine too.

“Woosh~~~”

However, right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly opened his eyes. After seemingly sleeping for an entire hour, Chu Feng was finally awake.

The moment when Chu Feng woke back up was like the moment when a divine dragon woke up. Two astonishing rays of light were shining in his eyes. Those lights seemed to be able to pierce through one's soul. They were extremely terrifying.

At the same time, Chu Feng's spirit formation that had been tranquil the entire time also seemed to awaken. In an instant, it started to flourish magnificently with bright radiance. It was as if the sun was situated right in front of Chu Feng. The light emitted by the spirit formation covered the entire crowd.

The bright golden light was very oppressive and dazzling to the eyes. Those that were weak did not dare to meet it head on at all. Only those with cultivations of rank seven Martial King and higher dared to look straight at the light and continue watching Chu Feng's spirit formation.

At this moment, all those that could still continue to watch Chu Feng's spirit formation displayed indescribable, marvelous expressions on their faces. In fact, for some, like Yan Lei and Yan Ru, even their bodies were shaking. They were shaking out of excitement.

That was because they were able to clearly see with their eyes that the Item Storage Vine within Chu Feng's spirit formation was slowly opening.

MGA: Chapter 1515 - Special Reaction

At this moment, Yan Ru, Yan Lei and the others were so tense and excited that their hearts were simply about to reach their throats.

They did not dare to even breathe, much less speak. Just like that, they focused their gazes on the slowly opening Item Storage Vine in fear that there might be a change to it.

Compared to Yan Lei and the others, Xian Kun was even more tense and nervous. At this moment, he was already covered with sweat. His mouth was wide open. At this moment, a distorted expression was completely manifested on his face.

He was feeling as if he had fallen from heaven all the way into hell. He was extremely nervous, more nervous than anyone, so nervous that he was scared.

That was because he had never planned to give the item that was in the Item Storage Vine to Yan Lei and the others. After all, it was something that the Elf King had bestowed upon him.

The reason why he had taken out the treasure within the Item Storage Vine as an exchange was because he was completely confident that Yan Lei and the others would not be able to open his Item Storage Vine.

Yet, what sort of situation was this? The Item Storage Vine was slowly opening. If this were to continue, he would suffer a double loss after trying to trick his enemy. After all, he had not even managed to learn the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique.

Thus, at this moment, Xian Kun deeply wished for a problem to occur with Chu Feng's world spirit technique. He wanted Chu Feng to fail at this crucial moment.

However, it was evident that his desire was fruitless. Even though the speed at which the Item Storage Vine was opening was extremely slow, it was, nevertheless, opening without stopping. In the end, it opened completely.

At this moment, the crowd were all able to clearly see that there was an item located in the Item Storage Vine.

It was a ladle. A very ordinary-looking ladle. However, if one were to carefully inspect it, one would discover that this ladle was very unusual. It was an antique. Furthermore, it was emitting an extraordinary aura. Evidently, this was that... item from the Ancient Era's Cemetery, that item from the Realm of Gods.

“Wooooowwww~”

Suddenly, a shout was heard. It surpassed the sound of thunder and shook all of heaven and earth. The entire city was able to hear this sound.

It was Yan Lei shouting. Yan Lei was unable to contain his emotions. This could not be blamed on him. After all, Chu Feng had accomplished what could not be accomplished, and opened the Item Storage Vine.

“Brother Chu Feng, you're truly amazing! I really need to properly thank you!”

Yan Lei was truly overjoyed. Chu Feng was able to see that Yan Lei was so emotional that his body was shaking. This most definitely came as an unexpected harvest, a pleasant surprise.

“Chu Feng, you're truly amazing. I never would have expected that you were this amazing!” Yan Ru also walked over. The gaze with which she looked to Chu Feng was as gentle and soft as water. It was filled with adoration, the adoration of a woman toward a man.

Seeing Yan Ru's gaze, Tian Liang was extremely jealous, so much so that his heart was twitching in pain. Unfortunately, other than being jealous, there was nothing that he could do. After all, he was not Chu Feng, nor did he possess Chu Feng's ability.

Following Yan Lei and Yan Ru, the rest of the crowd also walked over and surrounded Chu Feng. They had all cast their gazes toward the ladle in the Item Storage Vine. Their gazes were dazzling bright. They were all earnestly sizing up, inspecting and trying to sense that ladle.

In fact, there was even someone among them who had pushed his nose forward to deeply suck the air around the ladle in hopes of being able to absorb some of the ladle's divine aura.

Upon seeing this person doing that, the rest of the crowd also started to stick out their noses toward that ladle.

Seeing that a bunch of noses were about to reach the ladle, Yan Lei immediately grabbed the ladle away in fear of having it defiled by the noses of this bunch of dunces.

“This sensation,” Right at this moment, Chu Feng’s expression grew stiff. At the moment when the ladle was very close to him, Chu Feng suddenly felt that the Divine Lightnings in his blood and the Divine Lightnings in his dantian jumped momentarily with a ‘thump thump.’”

It seemed that his Inherited Bloodline had some sort of special reaction to this ladle.

“Brother Yan Lei, is it possible to let me see this ladle?”

Chu Feng asked. It was because that sort of sensation was truly too abnormal. If his Inherited Bloodline were to truly have a special reaction to this ladle, then this matter would be extremely important.

“Of course,” If it was someone else who had asked to borrow the ladle, Yan Lei would definitely hesitate. However, as it was Chu Feng, Yan Lei handed the ladle to Chu Feng without the slightest hesitation. After all, if it wasn’t for Chu Feng, there was no way he would have been able to obtain this treasure in the first place.

At the instant Chu Feng received the ladle, at the moment when Chu Feng’s palm touched it, the sensation he felt earlier instantly reemerged.

The Divine Lightnings in his body, his Inherited Bloodline, was indeed reacting to the ladle. Furthermore, it was more intense this time around. Thus, Chu Feng was certain that this reaction was related to the ladle.

However, this sort of reaction only lasted for a moment before quickly disappearing.

However, in merely a short moment, Chu Feng was certain of one thing, that this ladle was related to his clan.

This in turn indirectly created another sort of possibility: that the Holy Land of Martialism's number one forbidden area, the Ancient Era's Cemetery, might very possibly be related to his clan.

"Brother Xian Kun, thanks a lot," Yan Lei said to Xian Kun with a beaming smile. This was a naked provocation.

At this moment, Xian Kun had an extremely ugly expression on his face. Within his sleeves, his two fists were clenched very tightly. One must know what sort of special significance this ladle meant to him. It was extremely important.

If this matter were to be known by the Elf King, if the Elf King were to find out that he had given the ladle to someone else, his future prospects would likely be forever doomed.

"Brother Yan Lei, this item does not have any actual application at all. It is merely an ornament. How about I give you something that has an actual use and is even more precious in exchange for that?" Xian Kun asked.

"Not exchanging," Yan Ru flat out refused.

"Brother Xian Kun, my apologies. It would seem that my younger sister is fond of this ladle. Since she is fond of it, I'm not going to exchange it."

Yan Lei spoke with a beaming smile. He was able to tell that Xian Kun valued this ladle greatly. However, the more Xian Kun acted this way, the more he wanted Xian Kun to suffer. After all, Xian Kun had been too excessive earlier.

"Woosh~~~"

Right at this moment, Xian Kun suddenly took out a scroll from his Cosmos Sack. When they saw this scroll, the eyes of Yan Lei, Yan Ru and even Tian Liang and the others all began to shine.

That scroll was no ordinary scroll, it was a scroll that recorded a martial skill. Furthermore, they could tell with a single glance that the martial skill recorded on that scroll was no ordinary martial skill. That was because the scroll was emitting an ancient and powerful aura.

“This here is an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. Its name is Earthen Taboo: Eagle Claw Hands. It is a martial skill created by the Eagle Emperor, whose name shook the entire Holy Land of Martialism ten thousand years ago.”

“Right now, the Eagle Emperor has long since died. As for this Earthen Taboo: Eagle Claw Hands, it has also become extinct from the Holy Land of Martialism. Very few people can actually grasp this martial skill. I’m going to use this martial skill in exchange for that ladle,” Xian Kun said.

“Are you serious?” Yan Lei was tempted. While this ladle was very precious, it was merely an ornament. Compared to an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill, this ladle’s value was much inferior. If they were to exchange, this would definitely be a profitable exchange.

“Of course,” Xian Kun nodded. Xian Kun had gone all-out. In fact, when he said those words, his heart was dripping blood.

However, there was no other way around it. No matter what, he could not give that ladle to Yan Lei just like that. Regardless of the price, he had to retrieve it.

“Wait a moment,” right at this moment, Chu Feng spoke. He turned to Yan Lei and said, “Brother Yan Lei, I actually am very fond of this ladle too. If you wish to exchange it, I would like to make an exchange with you too.”

“Brother Chu Feng, you also wish to make an exchange?” Yan Lei was surprised.

“Chu Feng, you wish to contend against me? Do you really think that you can? This martial skill of mine here can be said to be a priceless treasure. What do you have that you can take out to contend against it?” Seeing that Chu Feng decided to interfere, Xian Kun was immediately enraged and began to shout at Chu Feng angrily.

Chu Feng merely smiled at Xian Kun’s provocation. After that, his palm streaked past his Cosmos Sack, and a weapon that emitted an emperor’s might appeared in Chu Feng’s hand.

Once this weapon appeared, the weather instantly changed. Thunder clouds began to surge forth as a very powerful oppressive might enveloped the entire region, frightening the hearts of everyone present and causing them to feel enormous pressure.

That oppressive might was no ordinary oppressive might. Instead, it was an emperor's might.

As for this weapon, it was precisely the reward Chu Feng had obtained from the Nine Powers Hunt, the Incomplete Imperial Armament, Infinity Edge.

"If you can take out an item more precious than this, then I will not contend with you," Chu Feng said.

MGA: Chapter 1516 - The End Of One's Patience

Once an Imperial Armament was taken out, how could anyone possibly be able to contend against it? Even though it was only an Incomplete Imperial Armament, and even a copy on top of that, the might it emitted was still incomparable.

"Brother Chu Feng, this... thing here, could it be... an In, Incomplete Imperial Armament?"

Yan Lei spoke. Disbelief filled his eyes. Even though he felt it to be extremely unfathomable, he was certain that what Chu Feng had taken out right now was an Incomplete Imperial Armament. That was because, regardless of how high the quality of a Royal Armament might be, it would not be able to emit an emperor's might.

Chu Feng grasped the Infinity Edge tightly in his hand and said to Yan Lei, "Brother Yan Lei, to be honest, this is only a copy, an imitation. It is the Sword Crafting Villa that crafted this copy. As for what it was copied from, it was the Venerated Lord Sword Crafter's Incomplete Imperial Armament, the Infinity Edge."

"The Venerated Lord Sword Crafter? That legendary figure of the Sword Crafting Villa?"

The Venerated Lord Sword Crafter was a Martial Emperor, and very well renowned in the Holy Land of Martialism. Everyone present had heard of his distinguished name. To them, the Venerated Lord Sword Crafter was someone akin to a legend. They had only heard about his various past achievements, and had never seen him in the flesh before.

"Although this Infinity Edge is a copy, it is something that the Venerated Lord Sword Crafter had personally crafted. Although there is admittedly quite a big

difference between it and the actual Infinity Edge, it is still not something that Royal Armaments can compare with.”

“Brother Yan Lei, I believe you should be able to tell how precious this Infinity Edge is. I wish to use it to exchange for that ladle. Brother Yan Lei, are you willing to make this exchange with me?” Chu Feng said as he held the Infinity Edge with one hand and the ladle with the other.

Perhaps, others might see Chu Feng’s actions as being crazy. However, to Chu Feng, the value of this ladle was something that the Infinity Edge could not compare with.

“Of course, I am most definitely willing.”

Yan Lei nodded repeatedly. Even though Xian Kun’s Earthen Taboo Martial Skill was extremely valuable, it was nowhere near comparable to this Incomplete Imperial Armament. Having reached their level of cultivation, very many among them had already grasped Earthen Taboo Martial Skills. In fact, it could be said that the people who had grasped Earthen Taboo Martial Skills were innumerable.

However, cultivators who possessed an Incomplete Imperial Armament were extremely few, so few that they were practically never seen before. This held true for even copies and imitations.

Thus, although both Chu Feng’s Incomplete Imperial Armament and Xian Kun’s Earthen Taboo Martial Skill were both treasures, it could be said that... they were simply treasures on two different levels.

“Brother Chu Feng, please give me some face. This ladle is truly important to me. Can you please not fight me for it?” Xian Kun said.

It was the first time that Xian Kun had spoken with a pleading tone. Earlier, he had still been bickering with Chu Feng. Yet, at this time, he actually gave in to Chu Feng.

This could not be blamed on him. It was simply that he had no choice but to give in. He truly never expected Chu Feng to be this ferocious and capable of taking out such a precious item and choosing to part with it for the ladle.

Truth be told, if this Incomplete Imperial Armament, if this Infinity Edge, was Xian Kun's, he would not be willing to part with it. He would rather part with this ladle than use an Incomplete Imperial Armament to exchange for it.

However, Chu Feng was able to do so.

Thus, he knew very well that he would not be able to win against Chu Feng. Yet, he still wanted the ladle. Thus, he had no choice but to plead with Chu Feng to not fight against him for the ladle.

"Why must I give you face? Do I even know you well?" Chu Feng smiled coldly and then ignored Xian Kun. He retrieved the ladle and then handed the Incomplete Imperial Armament to Yan Lei.

"Brother Yan Lei, although this Incomplete Imperial Armament has already recognized me as its master, it remains that it is a copy. Thus, there is not much restriction to it. As long as one is powerful enough, one will be able to make it recognize them as a master instead."

"In other words, this Incomplete Royal Armament will not be loyal to a single master. As long as one possesses sufficient power, one will be able to use it."

"Got it," After Yan Lei received the Infinity Edge from Chu Feng, he discovered that it started to violently tremble. It was resisting him with a very strong power.

However, the more it acted in such a way, the more excited Yan Lei became. An Incomplete Imperial Armament, this was a true treasure. To martial cultivators, this was an extremely rare treasure.

"Chu Feng, you are truly one who refuses to accept the face given to you!" Right at this moment, that Xian Kun snarled in anger. Following that, his two hands began to move. He was actually unleashing a martial skill to attack Chu Feng.

Xian Kun was truly enraged. He had not liked Chu Feng to begin with. However, he never would have thought that Chu Feng would fight against him in all aspects.

As matters stood, Xian Kun was at the end of his patience. He no longer cared about anything else, and he was determined to teach Chu Feng a lesson today.

Seeing that Xian Kun had suddenly started to unleash an attack, while Yan Xie remained expressionless, anger filled Yan Lei and Yan Ru's faces. The two of them would not allow Xian Kun to attack Chu Feng.

"This is?" However, when Xian Kun really attacked, the siblings' expressions changed. They stood there in a shocked manner.

The technique of Xian Kun's martial skill was a bit special. Although he was not using the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique, his motions were very similar to how to unleash the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique.

Although this Xian Kun had not managed to comprehend the cultivation method of the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique, he had managed to comprehend a completely new cultivation method and successfully learned it.

Right now, the martial skill that Xian Kun used could be said to be an imitation of the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique. Although it was severely inferior to the ferocious might of the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique, its power was comparable to that of a rank nine martial skill. Thus, it was not something to be looked down upon.

This Xian Kun managed to turn the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique into a completely different martial skill in such a short period of time. Furthermore, he was able to unleash it without even spending time to practice it. This sort of talent truly came as a frightening shock to Yan Lei and Yan Ru.

"Boom~~~"

Xian Kun's attack was unleashed. Boundless flames began to surge toward Chu Feng like a prairie fire. Xian Kun had immediately unleashed a fatal attack against Chu Feng. He was not planning to only teach Chu Feng a lesson.

"Xian Kun, this is not your Ancient Era's Immortal Elves' territory. Don't you attack others at this place!" At the moment when Xian Kun's martial skill was unleashed toward Chu Feng, Yan Lei finally managed to react. He immediately began to unleash a martial skill to defend against this sudden and fierce attack.

"Woosh~~~"

However, right at this moment, Chu Feng's body shifted, and he soared into the sky. Like a reverse meteor, he soared into the sky and dodged Xian Kun's attack.

"Brother Chu Feng, amazing agility. It would seem that your battle power is definitely not only that of a rank eight Martial King."

Yan Lei had managed to successfully block Xian Kun's attack. However, before he had blocked it, Chu Feng had already soared into the sky. Thus, his blocking of the attack became meaningless.

He had not saved Chu Feng. Instead, Chu Feng had saved himself. His martial skill had only managed to protect himself, Yan Ru and the others.

"You wish to fight? I, Chu Feng, am willing to accompany you. However, do not injure others. Instead, come up here and fight with me." Chu Feng hooked his finger at Xian Kun.

"Just what I wanted." Xian Kun was extremely enraged. Thus, he immediately accepted Chu Feng's invitation and soared into the sky.

With every step he took, cracks appeared below his feet and the space around him trembled. Xian Kun appeared to be extremely imposing, so fierce and strong that he was even able to collapse space. Even among fellow rank nine Martial Kings, very few would be able to contend against him. As for rank eight Martial Kings, there was no need to mention them at all.

Many people had realized this. Yan Lei had also realized this. Thus, Yan Lei was unable to watch without doing anything as Chu Feng fought with Xian Kun. He was planning to step in.

However, at the moment when Yan Lei was about to step in, Yan Xie who was standing on the side said, "Do not interfere. Don't look down on that Cyanwood Mountain's disciple." n--0-/v.(e-.L.)b-/1.-n

When Yan Xie spoke, everyone immediately turned their gazes to Yan Xie. They did not understand what Yan Xie meant by those words.

Yan Xie understood the puzzled gazes from the crowd. Thus, he added, "That Cyanwood Mountain's disciple might not necessarily lose."

"Not necessarily lose?"

Hearing those words, the crowd was astonished. A rank eight Martial King might not necessarily lose to a rank nine Martial King?

Right. That was true. From how Chu Feng had dodged Xian Kun's attack earlier, they were able to tell that he was no ordinary Martial King, and was definitely a genius who possessed heaven-defying battle power. Furthermore, it was very likely that he possessed a heaven-defying battle power that could surmount three levels of cultivation. If it was an ordinary rank nine Martial King, it was true that Chu Feng would not be afraid, would not necessarily lose and might even win.

However, who was Xian Kun? He was an Ancient Era's Elf. Furthermore, he was from the Elf Kingdom, had even triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle and was praised to be a genius.

Faced with this sort of rank nine Martial King, could Chu Feng possibly win?

The crowd was very skeptical. Even though these words came from Yan Xie's mouth, they were still very skeptical.

MGA: Chapter 1517 - Boasting, Lying

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~~”

Right at this moment, Xian Kun's hands began to transform once again. He was unleashing another attack. Furthermore, he was using the same martial skill as before, the martial skill that he had created, that imitation of the Yan Clan's Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique.

However, this time around, Xian Kun was even more fluent in unleashing this martial skill. Furthermore, it could be said to have reached perfection. Earlier, it was only that of a rank nine martial skill. However, this time around, Xian Kun's martial skill was infinitely close to becoming a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill.

When they saw this scene, Yan Lei and Yan Ru looked to one another. Both of their gazes became grave and serious. Within their grave and serious expressions was a deep sense of lingering fear.

Fortunately, Yan Lei had discovered the change in Xian Kun and immediately retrieved the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique stopping him from continuing to comprehend it.

Otherwise, what Xian Kun would be using right now might not be merely a self-created imitation of the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique. Instead, it might be the Flame Sea Technique itself.

This Xian Kun's comprehension ability caused Yan Lei and Yan Ru to feel greatly inferior.

"I shall see how you will dodge it this time around."

After Xian Kun's martial skill was completed, he immediately unleashed it toward Chu Feng. The ferocious flames turned into a column of flame as it shot explosively toward Chu Feng.

Its speed was extremely fast, so fast that it was like a ray of light. In merely the blink of an eye, it arrived before Chu Feng. With enormous heat, Xian Kun's martial skill was planning to refine Chu Feng alive.

Sure enough, Xian Kun's second usage of his martial skill had managed to increase its might by a lot. It was as Yan Lei and Yan Ru suspected, Xian Kun's martial skill was already infinitely close to becoming a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill.

"Boom~~~"

However, right at the moment when the column of flame was about to reach Chu Feng and swallow him to start refining him, Chu Feng's body trembled slightly. Soon after that, a boundless amount of raging flames began to emit from his body like a volcanic eruption.

Those raging flames were truly too ferocious. As they surged nonstop, they possessed the power to topple mountains and overturn seas. Truly, they shocked everybody's focused gazes and caused their hearts to tremble.

Before Chu Feng's blazing flames, Xian Kun's column of flame was practically insignificant. The difference between their sizes was akin to the difference between an ant and an elephant.

The flame that Chu Feng unleashed instantly swallowed up Xian Kun's column of flame. Furthermore, it was still spreading with a frightening speed. In merely an instant, Chu Feng's flame had sealed off this entire sky. Even Xian Kun had been swallowed up by Chu Feng's flames.

At this moment, what was above the heads of the crowd were no longer white clouds. Instead, it was a sea of boundlessly surging flames.

.....

When Yan Lei and Yan Ru saw the sea of flames that covered the sky, they were both stunned with trembling mouths.

In fact, even Yan Xie, who was always calm, had slightly opened his mouth as boundless shock emerged in his eyes.

“That is, our Yan Clan’s martial skill that we do not teach outsiders, the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique!!!”

Yan Lei suddenly spoke. Once those words left Yan Lei’s mouth, the rest of the people in the crowd were all shocked too.

“What? It’s the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique? Isn’t that the Yan Clan’s martial skill that they do not teach others? How does Chu Feng know it?”

“Could it be that, when Yan Lei was allowing everyone to see it earlier, Chu Feng he... Heavens.... If that’s truly the case, that Chu Feng’s comprehension ability is truly too frightening. This is not real, this is definitely not real! It must be something else!”

When the crowd thought about this, they no longer dared to continue thinking anymore. Two hours, it was a time in which they did not even manage to comprehend the method of cultivation for the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique. Yet, not only did Chu Feng manage to comprehend it, he had even managed to successfully learn the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique. This was truly too shocking for them to even think about.

Was this something that a human could even accomplish? It was most definitely not something that ordinary people could accomplish. It would be impossible for even geniuses. That was because everyone present could be considered to be geniuses. Yet, none of them had managed to accomplish that feat.

“Ahhh~~~~~”

At the moment when the crowd was entirely astonished, a loud shout was suddenly heard from that sea of flames. It was Xian Kun's voice.

At the moment that loud shout was heard, a vortex of flame suddenly appeared in the sea of flames that covered the sky.

That vortex possessed a frightening amount of attractive power, and was swallowing up the sea of flames that filled the sky.

That attractive power was too strong. The flowers and grass of the garden were being uprooted and sucked into the sky. Even the buildings in the garden began to shatter one after another and were then pulled into that vortex.

Even the geniuses who were present on the ground were able to realize how frightening that attractive power was. Fortunately, they were quite some distance away from that sea of flames and everyone possessed a very high and profound cultivation. Otherwise, this attractive power would have most definitely sucked many of the people present into that sea of flames.

In this sort of frightening attractive power, the sea of flames that covered the sky was soon completely sucked dry by that vortex.

At the moment when the final bits of flames were sucked into that vortex, Xian Kun and a green and oval-shaped gate appeared before everyone's line of sight. *nove(lb)*In

The gate overlapped Xian Kun. It could be said that that gate was being emitted from Xian Kun's body. It was very large, several tens of meters tall. As it slowly rotated, it gave the crowd a sort of boundless sensation.

It was as if that was not a gate, but rather an abyss, a gigantic mouth that could devour everything.

Nothing would be able to satisfy the hunger of that gate. As long as they were sucked into it, they would definitely be killed.

That had to be an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. Otherwise, it would be impossible for it to display such powerful might. However, it did not look like an ordinary Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. That was because it stood out from all the other Earthen Taboo Martial Skills. Even its aura was very different.

Yet, that aura was similar to the Ancient Era's Elves. It was evident that this was a martial skill that was characteristic to the Ancient Era's Elves.

An Earthen Taboo Martial Skill of the Ancient Era's Elves. Naturally, it would be extremely frightening. That was because it could be said to be a technique from the Ancient Era.

"Brother Yan Lei, if I am not mistaken, what Chu Feng used earlier should be your Yan Clans' Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique, right?"

"Your Yan Clan's relationship with the Cyanwood Mountain is truly extraordinary. You actually even taught a Cyanwood Mountain's disciple what you said was something that your Yan Clan did not teach outsiders."

"However, I merely wish to see it. Yet, you refused to even allow me to do that. Haha... is there truly a need for such an enormous gap between how you conduct yourself?" In a very eccentric manner, Xian Kun spoke to Yan Lei. He was sowing dissension among the crowd.

All of the people present were Yan Lei's friends. However, Yan Lei had only showed that Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique to the crowd for a short two hours before taking it away.

Actually, this could not be said to be anything. After all, what Yan Lei had done was extremely normal, as that Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique was their Yan Clan's martial skill that they would not teach outsiders.

However, if this Martial Skill had already been taught to an outsider, then Yan Lei treating his friends in such a manner would be extremely insincere, extremely narrow-minded.

"Our Yan Clan has never taught this martial skill to the Cyanwood Mountain, much less taught it to Chu Feng," Yan Lei flat-out denied.

"You still refuse to admit it? That Chu Feng just used it. We have all seen it with our eyes. Do you take us all to be blind?" Xian Kun asked coldly.

Right at this moment, Chu Feng said, "Not only are you blind, you're also stupid."

"What did you say? You dare insult me?" Hearing Chu Feng's words, Xian Kun was enraged.

“I’m not insulting you. I am merely speaking the truth,” As Chu Feng spoke, he looked to Yan Lei, “Brother Yan Lei, thank you very much for lending this Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique for me to learn earlier. Sure enough, this martial skill is very outstanding.”

“What?”

“Earlier?”

Once Chu Feng’s words left his mouth, the crowd were all shocked. If they were guessing before, then Chu Feng had affirmed their guesses. Chu Feng declared that he had successfully learned the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique in the short two hours earlier.

“You are truly arrogant! What did you say? What do you mean by that? Are you trying to say that you managed to comprehend the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique’s cultivation method in those short two hours and managed to successfully learn it?” Xian Kun asked with a forcibly questioning tone.

“Precisely,” Chu Feng answered.

“Who do you think you can deceive? You said you learned the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique in only two hours’ time, do you take us for fools?” Xian Kun simply did not believe Chu Feng’s words.

That was because even he had been unable to comprehend the complete cultivation method for the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique. Thus, how could Chu Feng possibly be able to comprehend it?

To not only comprehend the cultivation method, but also successfully learn it, to Xian Kun, this was simply impossible. Thus, he felt that Chu Feng was boasting, he had to be lying.

MGA: Chapter 1518 - Chu Feng Vs. Xian Kun

Right at this moment, Yan Xie suddenly spoke and confirmed what Chu Feng had said. “It is indeed possible to accomplish for those with high levels of comprehensive ability. Back then, it only took me an hour to comprehend the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique. Furthermore, I managed to learn it using only my thoughts too.”

“However, it took me two entire hours to learn it. Altogether, it took me three hours to comprehend and learn the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique,”

Once Yan Xie’s words were spoken, the crowd was once again stunned. Who was Yan Xie? He was a person with the potential to become an overlord.

When Yan Xie confirmed Chu Feng’s claim in such a manner, wouldn’t it mean that Chu Feng’s talent was not inferior to his own? That he was also an exceptional genius who also possessed the potential to become an overlord?

“Hahaha, are you implying that this Chu Feng is a rarely-seen genius?”

“Hahahaha...” Xian Kun started to laugh. His laughter was extremely exaggerated. Even with Yan Xie speaking for Chu Feng, Xian Kun still refused to believe that Chu Feng possessed that sort of heaven-defying talent.

Thus, Xian Kun said to Chu Feng, “Genius, oh genius, I believe that you truly do not wish to die, right? I shall give you a chance and let you know what sort of situation you’re in right now.”

“This martial skill of mine is called Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth. As its name implies, it is capable of devouring even the heavens. Thus, there is nothing that it cannot devour.”

“Earlier, I devoured your Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique. As for that, it is nothing more than a minor accomplishment. If I am to become serious, I can suck you into it in the blink of an eye, and then shatter you to pieces. In the end, nothing will be left of you.”

“However, there is not that enormous of a hatred between us. I also do not wish to willfully slaughter the innocent.”

“As long as you kneel onto the ground and beg for forgiveness and then return my ladle, I shall spare your life,” Xian Kun said with a very threatening tone.

“Haha...” Hearing what Xian Kun said, Chu Feng started to laugh. His laughter was filled with disdain. He was disinclined to even bother speaking to Xian Kun. That was because Chu Feng felt that Xian Kun was nothing more than a clown and that it was he who did not know what sort of situation he was in now.

“It seems you plan to refuse a toast, only to be forced to drink a forfeit. Since that’s the case, do not blame me, Xian Kun, for being ruthless.” Killing intent surged from Xian Kun’s eyes as they shone with coldness. At the same time, his Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth began to rotate and emit the might of a taboo martial skill.

“Huu~~~”

In an instant, heaven and earth were darkened, and gales began to spring up everywhere. Strong gales began to surge toward the Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth from all directions.

It turned out that these winds were created by its frightening attractive power. Sure enough, the attractive power of this Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth was extremely frightening. The violent winds that were being sucked toward it were merely byproducts. As for its most frightening attractive power, it was targeted toward Chu Feng.

At this moment, the space in which Chu Feng stood was beginning to distort. It was unable to resist the powerful suction and cracks were beginning to appear in it.

However, Chu Feng was standing there firmly, like a giant bell. In fact, even his hair was not affected in the slightest. Just like that, he stood there motionlessly.

“I shall see how long you can resist,” Seeing this scene, Xian Kun was even more enraged. He clasped his palms together and began to accumulate the martial power within his body. As he clenched his teeth, he began to pour even more martial power into his Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth to increase its might.

With Xian Kun pouring his all into the Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth, the Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth began to emit demon-like snarls. It was extremely frightening.

The space in which Chu Feng was standing, and even the space in which Xian Kun was standing, began to tear and shatter before being devoured by the Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth.

At this moment, the space surrounding Chu Feng no longer looked like the sky. Instead, it was as if Chu Feng was standing in the void. Surrounding him was just the empty and dark void. It was an extremely frightening sight.

However, Chu Feng remained completely unflustered. It was as if he was on a completely different tier from Xian Kun. No matter what sort of technique Xian Kun used, he was unable to affect Chu Feng.

“This... how amazing of a fixation power is this?” As the crowd saw the scene in the sky, they were unable to help themselves from gasping. The way they saw it, the Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth that Xian Kun was using was an extremely frightening martial skill.

Not to mention others, even Yan Lei was not confident that he would be able to withstand the might of this Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth.

Yet, at this moment, Chu Feng had managed to accomplish this feat. However, Chu Feng was merely a rank eight Martial King. A rank eight Martial King was able to accomplish this sort of thing, this was truly too frightening to think about. How powerful must Chu Feng’s battle power be?

“He is truly worthy of being a royal-cloak world spiritist. His world spirit techniques have reached a superb level of perfection.”

“It is not that he is not affected by the attractive power. Instead, the attractive power is simply unable to reach him at all.”

“On Chu Feng’s body is a layer of spirit formation. That spirit formation is protecting him. It has completely isolated the attractive power being emitted by the Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth, keeping it from reaching Chu Feng.”

“Merely, that spirit formation he has used is extremely well hidden. It is simply impossible for ordinary people to see it. I presume that Xian Kun has not yet realized it either. He must be thinking that his martial skill is ineffective.” Yan Xie was indeed a very powerful person. He was actually able to see through Chu Feng’s technique, that he had used a world spirit technique to accomplish this feat.

“It’s actually a world spirit technique?” When they heard what Yan Xie said, the crowd was even more shocked.

Although everyone knew that world spirit techniques were very powerful, they also knew that there were extremely few world spiritists, besides the ones who were like legends, who could contend against martial cultivators with world spirit techniques. As for all those who could accomplish this sort of feat, they were all grand world spiritists worthy of the greatest admiration. They were people who possessed extraordinary talent, geniuses that would not even appear in a population of ten thousand.

Yet, at this moment, this Cyanwood Mountain's disciple, this person of their same generation by the name of Chu Feng, was able to accomplish this feat. How could they not be shocked by this?

It turned out that the person standing before them was not only a royal-cloak world spiritist, he was also a grand world spiritist worthy of the greatest admiration, a world spiritist who could use world spirit techniques to their pinnacle, and furthermore, to contend against martial cultivators with world spirit techniques.

"It would appear that your Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth is not much after all. When it's not even able to devour me, Chu Feng, how could it dare to falsely claim that it could devour the heavens? The person who named it this way must be a moron, isn't that right?" Chu Feng said mockingly.

"You dare insult my race's seniors! You're truly courting death!" Xian Kun was deeply enraged. As he gnashed his teeth, layer upon layer of martial power that contained overflowing killing intent were unleashed.

Everything in their surroundings was affected by him. This sort of might was capable of bringing about the destruction of a region and killing countless living things.

Under this sort of change, that Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth's power also became more and more frightening.

Not to mention that the sky had been completely overturned by it, the people down below also began to find themselves hard pressed to resist the attractive power. Many people with weak cultivations like Tian Liang began to grab onto experts like Yan Lei in fear of being sucked into that Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth.

Even Yan Ru, a genius with the cultivation of a rank eight Martial King, started to stand closely beside Yan Lei out of fear that an accident might occur.

Before this frightening attractive power, the flowers and plants of this garden were long since gone. All of the beautiful flowers and the exquisite buildings had been sucked into the Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth. This garden was a complete mess. It was as if it had experienced a very bitter battle.

“Even if you are to completely exhaust yourself, it will still be useless. Here, allow me to show you what is meant by the power to actually devour things.”

As Chu Feng spoke, his palm slowly spread open, and he pointed it toward Xian Kun. Then, a golden spiral-shaped world spirit gate appeared before Chu Feng.

Compared to Xian Kun’s Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth, this world spirit gate was much smaller. However, when Chu Feng abruptly closed his hand and began to turn it around, that golden world spirit gate began to spin. Following that, a very frightening attractive power began to emit from that world spirit gate with ear-piercing noises from the wind that was being sucked in.

This was a spirit formation from the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. Its name was the Devouring Gate.

“Ahhh~~~”

At this moment, screams began to sound from the garden below. The crowd that had been strenuously resisting the attractive power was unable to resist anymore. Those with weak cultivations like Tian Liang were all sucked up from the ground. If it wasn’t for Yan Lei grabbing onto Tian Liang, he would most definitely have been sucked into the battle between Chu Feng and Xian Kun.

“Lil Bro Yan Xie, quickly, save them,” Yan Lei spoke to request Yan Xie’s help. That was because he had also grown afraid. The spirit formation that Chu Feng had used was truly too frightening.

If this were to continue, not only would he not be able to protect Tian Liang and Yan Ru, he himself would likely be sucked into it and lose his life in the process.

MGA: Chapter 1519 - Absolute Disparity

“Woosh~~~”

Seeing that the situation was turning bad, Yan Xie finally raised his arm and lightly waved it at the sky.

After his seemingly simple action was done, a semi-transparent defensive barrier appeared in the sky and covered everyone present.

After that defensive barrier appeared, the crowd was no longer able to feel the ferocious attractive power; they were no longer affected by the ferocious attractive power in the slightest.

Yan Xie had neutralized the crisis of the crowd.

Although Yan Xie's actions had saved the weak cultivators like Tian Liang, Xian Kun, who was in the sky, did not receive the protection of Yan Xie's defensive barrier.

Moreover, not only was he not helped by the others, he was also the target of Chu Feng's attack. The ferocious attractive power being emitted by the Devouring Gate was surging toward Xian Kun in waves. n(.OveLbIn

When the waves of attractive power managed to get close to Xian Kun, they began to tightly grab onto him like invisible hands and forcibly drag him toward the Devouring Gate.

Thus, at this moment, Xian Kun and even his Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth were being drawn closer and closer to Chu Feng.

Even though Xian Kun was giving his all to resist the attractive power, he was powerless against it. At the same time that he felt this helplessness, he also felt fear. At this moment, he suddenly discovered that this Cyanwood Mountain's disciple he had been looking down on the entire time was actually very frightening.

One must know that this Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth was one of his most proficient martial skills.

Yet, even though this Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth was a martial skill used to devour things, it was unable to withstand a single blow when placed before Chu Feng's Devouring Gate.

It was as if a mouse had come across a cat. When facing the cat head on, the mouse instantly lost all of its fighting strength and could only wait to be captured.

Xian Kun grew closer and closer to Chu Feng. The closer Xian Kun grew, the stronger that attractive power became. Xian Kun had now lost all ability to move. If this were to continue, he would undoubtedly be killed.

That was because the closer Xian Kun approached that Devouring Gate, the more he realized how frightening that Devouring Gate was. If he were to be sucked into that Devouring Gate, his body would definitely be torn to pieces. Not even bones or dust would remain. He would be dead beyond dead.

“Chu Feng, I admit my defeat!” Although he was very unwilling, Xian Kun still said these words. He did not wish to die.

When they heard those words, the crowd’s expressions all changed.

Xian Kun had conceded. This was truly unimaginable. This meant that Chu Feng had, relying on his rank eight Martial King cultivation, defeated Xian Kun, a rank nine Martial King Ancient Era’s Elf.

If they were to hear about this matter without actually seeing it, many of them would not believe it. However, right now, there was not the slightest bit of doubt in their minds.

After all, they had seen everything with their own eyes. Furthermore, they were also able to experience how powerful Chu Feng was. Although Xian Kun was very strong, Chu Feng was stronger. It was not that Xian Kun was weak. Rather, it was that his opponent was simply too frightening. Xian Kun’s defeat was not a mistake.

However, even though Xian Kun had admitted his defeat, Chu Feng did not stop. Chu Feng’s Devouring Gate was still revolving. and that frightening attractive power was still pulling Xian Kun closer.

“Bastard! Quickly, stop right now!”

Xian Kun grew extremely worried and started to curse out at Chu Feng in rage. He was way too close to the Devouring Gate, and his Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth was already no longer able to continue resisting the attractive power from Chu Feng’s Devouring Gate and had been torn apart.

As for Xian Kun himself, he was like a weak little bird that was being swept into a violent gale, and was about to fall into Chu Feng's Devouring Gate.

"Paa~~"

Right at the moment when Xian Kun felt that he was going to die, a soft palm suddenly landed on his shoulder.

At that moment, Xian Kun was startled. He raised his head and looked to his surroundings. Everything had returned to normal now. It was no longer black, no longer a void of nothingness. Instead, the sky was now sunny and cloudless. Everything appeared so beautiful.

However, he was right next to Chu Feng, and that palm on his shoulder was also Chu Feng's.

In the end, Chu Feng had stopped his attack and removed his Devouring Gate. He had not killed Xian Kun.

"Woosh~~~"

Right at this moment, Xian Kun's eyes flashed with coldness. He clenched one hand and created a dagger out of martial power. Then, with a speed as fast as lightning, he thrust his dagger toward Chu Feng's dantian.

While Chu Feng had spared him, he actually decided to bite back and launch a surprise attack at Chu Feng with the intention to cripple his cultivation.

"Wuuwaa~~~"

However, before his dagger could pierce Chu Feng, he suddenly opened his mouth and vomited out a mouthful of blood that landed on the spirit formation covering Chu Feng. Then, he grabbed onto his own abdomen.

It was Chu Feng. Chu Feng had struck Xian Kun with his fist before Xian Kun's sneak attack could land on him. Furthermore, this fist strike from Chu Feng not only landed on Xian Kun, it had also pierced through Xian Kun's body, penetrating his abdomen and shattering his organs. The pain of having his body pierced through and his organs shattered was extremely unbearable to Xian Kun.

“I gave you face, yet you refused to accept it,” After Chu Feng said those words, he attacked again. Using his powerful palm, he grabbed onto Xian Kun’s neck. Then, Chu Feng’s palm tightened. With a ‘snap,’ Xian Kun’s neck was forcibly snapped apart and ripped away from his body.

“Catch,” After that, Chu Feng waved his hand downward and threw Xian Kun’s body and head down toward the other two Ancient Era’s Elves.

Seeing that the battle between the two was over, Yan Xie removed his martial power defensive barrier. This allowed Xian Kun’s head and body to safely land into the hands of the two Ancient Era’s Elves.

The two Ancient Era’s Elves caught Xian Kun’s head and body respectively. The two of them did not dare to hesitate, and immediately joined the head and the body up. Then, they began to use world spirit techniques to rapidly restore Xian Kun’s body.

Having reached their level, having their arms ripped apart, legs hacked apart, their heads torn apart or their organs dug out, none of them were fatal. In fact, even if one were to be killed, as long as one’s consciousness remained, they could be brought back to life.

In fact, with Chu Feng’s current level of world spirit techniques, he was able to accomplish this feat.

Chu Feng was able to create a corporeal body for a consciousness, allowing them to live again. In other words, Chu Feng was able to accomplish the Revival Technique that was seen as a legend in the Continent of the Nine Provinces and in the Eastern Sea Region.

For cultivators, there were only two things that could truly prove fatal. The first would be their dantian. The second would be their consciousness. The dantian was located in a precise location. As long as one aimed at it properly, one would be able to hit it. As for the consciousness, it was a sort of spirit power that was present throughout one’s body.

If one wished to kill a cultivator, they must shatter the dantian and the consciousness. Otherwise, that cultivator, would at the very most, lose his corporeal body. However, they would be able to fuse their dantian and consciousness together at the crucial moment and continue to live as a ghost.

Although one's cultivation would continue to drop should one live as a ghost, it remained that one could continue to "live" for a very long time.

Thus, from the very beginning, Chu Feng had not planned to kill Xian Kun. However, Xian Kun had attacked him with the intent to kill. As such, Chu Feng would not let Xian Kun off easily.

That was the reason why he had snapped Xian Kun's neck and disconnected his head from his body, decapitating Xian Kun's body even though he was still alive.

For a cultivator, this was an enormous shame and humiliation. Especially for someone as conceited as Xian Kun, this would be an unbearable humiliation.

"Chu Feng, I had clearly admitted my defeat. Yet, you still damaged my corporeal body and ripped my head off. Are you planning to become enemies with us Ancient Era's Elves?"

"I'll tell you this. You have provoked a disaster! If you do not apologize to me right away, I will return to the Elf Kingdom and report this matter to the Elf King. At that time, not to mention you, even the Cyanwood Mountain itself would not be able to bear the consequences."

"The dignity of our Ancient Era's Elves is not something that a mere Cyanwood Mountain's disciple can trample upon!"

After Xian Kun's head was reconnected to his body, he immediately pointed at Chu Feng and shouted angrily. Feeling unreconciled to being humiliated in such a matter, he actually began to shamelessly threaten Chu Feng and demand an apology.

"Oh, in that case, go ahead. I truly wish to see how your Elf Kingdom will make our Cyanwood Mountain unable to bear the consequences."

Right after Xian Kun's words left his mouth, a voice with an overbearing amount of imposing might suddenly sounded from the distance.

As the crowd turned their gazes toward the voice, they all immediately displayed deep veneration. As for Xian Kun and the other two Ancient Era's Elves, they were frightened and stunned. Like frozen eggplants, they were instantly listless.

It turned out that it was Dugu Xingfeng that had come. Furthermore, it was not only Dugu Xingfeng. The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master, Hong Qiang, Miao Renlong and the Yan Clan's Clan Chief had all come.

"Who did you consider yourself to be? Did you really think that the Elf Kingdom would start a war against our Cyanwood Mountain because of you?"

"Earlier, Chu Feng had stopped when victory had been determined. He had not injured you in the slightest. Yet, you actually launched a fatal sneak attack at him."

"A person as shameless as you is simply a disgrace to the entire Ancient Era's Elves. Go ahead, return and report this matter to your Elf King. I shall see whether he will start a war against our Cyanwood Mountain for someone like you, or whether he will ruthlessly punish you," Dugu Xingfeng spoke with a very cold tone.

It turned out that they had already arrived long ago. Furthermore, they had seen Chu Feng's battle with Xian Kun and, everything that had happened in that battle.

Being told such a thing by Dugu Xingfeng, Xian Kun was so scared that he did not even dare to fart. In fact, he did not even dare to raise his head. At this moment, conceit and arrogance were completely gone from him. Instead, there only remained cowardice and fear.

While he dared to act arrogant toward a disciple like Chu Feng, it was only because he relied on the fact that he was deemed a genius in the Elf Kingdom. However, when before someone like Dugu Xingfeng, his nature was completely exposed. He was extremely scared, so scared that he did not even dare to utter a word.

This was the absolute disparity of strength.

MGA: Chapter 1520 - Return Politeness For Politeness

"Oh Chu Feng, you were too lenient earlier. For someone like him, there is no need to spare his life. You should've just killed him. If something were to happen, I would have helped you assume all responsibility," Miao Renlong said.

“That’s right. Chu Feng, what Elder Miao says is correct,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master added, “while our World Spiritist Alliance does not go around provoking others, we do not fear them.”

“For a disgrace as shameless as him, there is simply no need to spare his life.”

Their words evidently told the crowd that not only was Chu Feng a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, he was also a disciple of their World Spiritist Alliance.

Not only would the Cyanwood Mountain stand behind Chu Feng, the World Spiritist Alliance would also do the same.

Two top-notch powers were both supporting Chu Feng and would even start a war for him. What sort of charisma was this?

At this moment, being reprimanded by these three grand characters, Xian Kun’s earlier arrogance was completely gone. While he was very arrogant, Xian Kun was not a fool.

He knew what sorts of existences the people before him were. They were definitely not people that he, a mere member of the younger generation, could afford to provoke.

Furthermore, he also knew very well that even if they were to kill him today, the Ancient Era’s Elves would pay no heed to it. The Ancient Era’s Elves would not start a war against both the Cyanwood Mountain and the World Spiritist Alliance for someone like him. It was not that the Ancient Era’s Elves were lacking dignity, but rather, it was because of three words: ‘not worth it.’

If he were still a genius in the Elf Kingdom, then perhaps the Ancient Era’s Elves might really start a war against the Cyanwood Mountain for him. However, he had been banished from the Elf Kingdom. In other words, he had long since been abandoned by the Elf Kingdom. As such, the possibility of them starting a war for him was simply non-existent.

“Seniors, this junior was merely joking around with Chu Feng earlier. What I said earlier was definitely not what I was actually thinking. Seniors, please, by all means, don’t misunderstand.”

Suddenly, Xian Kun kneeled to the ground with a 'putt' and began to admit his mistake to Dugu Xingfeng and the others.

What Xian Kun was doing was equivalent to throwing away the final bit of dignity that he possessed. It was absolutely and utterly disgraceful.

However, he had no choice but to do what he did. That was because he was very afraid. The fear was coming from the bottom of his heart. He was able to tell from the attitudes of Dugu Xingfeng and the others that they cared deeply about Chu Feng.

If they were to become enraged and actually kill him, there would be nothing that he could do. Thus, although it was very shameful for him to kneel and admit his mistake, Xian Kun still chose to do it for the sake of saving his life.

"Seniors, what Brother Xian Kun says is the truth. He is indeed not the sort of person that would be that unreasonable. Earlier, he was merely joking around with Brother Chu Feng. He most definitely did not plan to do anything with serious intentions."

Following Xian Kun, the other two Ancient Era's Elves also kneeled to the ground and began to plead for Xian Kun.

However, they were rather unwilling to kneel. It could be seen that they did not want to help plead for Xian Kun from the bottoms of their hearts. After all, they were also able to tell that the situation was very disastrous. Thus, neither of them wished to be involved.

Yet, the two of them still kneeled down and started to plead for Xian Kun. There was only a single possibility as to why they were doing that. Likely, Xian Kun had secretly forced them to do so.

"You three dogs still dare to continue babbling nonsense? Immediately scam from your daddy's line of sight! I do not wish to see people as filthy as you all continue to linger around."

Right at this moment, Hong Qiang spoke. Compared to Dugu Xingfeng, the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master and Miao Renlong's threatening words, Hong Qiang was a lot more direct. As he spoke, he waved his sleeve and created a violent surge of wind that blew Xian Kun and the other two Ancient Era's Elves toward the direction of the city gate like three houseflies.

Swift, decisive and incomparably tyrannical.

This scene deeply frightened all of the members of the younger generation present. How domineering was this person? He simply did not place the Ancient Era's Elves in his eyes at all.

However, although he was arrogant, he possessed the ability to be arrogant. That was because he was a peak Half Martial Emperor, a grand character on the same footing as the Yan Clan's Clan Chief.

If Xian Kun and the other two Ancient Era's Elves had not knelt and begged for forgiveness, they might really not only have been swept away. Instead, they might have ended up losing their lives here.

Upon thinking of this, the crowd all trembled with fear. One by one, they began to wipe away the cold sweat on their foreheads. At this time, the gazes with which they looked to Chu Feng had changed. From their earlier gazes of reverence, they were now gazes filled with fear.

Especially Tian Liang. At this moment, he was so frightened that his legs were starting to go soft. He was covered with cold sweat. If he knew that Chu Feng would be this powerful, that Chu Feng's backers would be this powerful, then, even if he was given ten guts, he would not have dared to continuously make things difficult for Chu Feng.

At this moment, Tian Liang was filled with lingering fear. With Chu Feng's strength and background, if Chu Feng wanted to do anything to him, even his master would not be able to save him.

With these people behind Chu Feng, who among the same generation would dare to provoke him? Likely, only geniuses like Yan Xie would be able to challenge Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, the Yan Clan's Ancestor has woken up. Follow us, we shall go and pay our respects to the Yan Clan's Ancestor together," Dugu Xingfeng said.

"Mn," Chu Feng nodded. He then prepared to leave.

"Brother Chu Feng, please wait," Right at this moment, Yan Lei suddenly spoke.

Hearing that, Chu Feng stopped in his tracks, turned around and descended from the sky. He arrived before Yan Lei and asked, "Brother Yan Lei, is there something you need?"

"Brother Chu Feng, you can take this back," Yan Lei handed the Infinity Edge back to Chu Feng.

"Brother Yan Lei, what's wrong? Could it be that you do not want to make the exchange anymore?" Chu Feng asked.

"Consider that ladle a gift. However, I cannot accept this Infinity Edge. The difference in value of these two items is simply too enormous. I cannot take such an advantage from you."

"Furthermore, if it hadn't been for you, I would not have been able to obtain that ladle anyways. It should be yours to begin with."

It was not that Yan Lei did not wish to keep that Infinity Edge. Rather, as he was the Yan Clan Chief's son, he was a very fair and reasonable person. Furthermore, he was also very wise.

Chu Feng had displayed his talent. He was someone that could match up to Yan Xie. As long as there were no accidents, someone like Chu Feng would definitely become a very capable person in the future.

Yan Lei determined that he should not try to gain some cheap advantage only to lose out in the long run. Thus, he planned to present Chu Feng with a favor by gifting that ladle to Chu Feng for free.

"Brother Yan Lei, you must not do this. We clearly declared that it was an exchange. How could I take this ladle for free, how could I make you suffer losses?" Chu Feng shook his head. He turned around and prepared to leave.

"Paa~~~"

However, before Chu Feng could leave, Yan Lei grabbed onto Chu Feng's wrist and forcibly pushed the Infinity Edge into Chu Feng's hand.

With a very serious expression, Yan Lei said, "Brother Chu Feng, you must accept this. If you accept it, we will still be brothers in the future. However, if you refuse, we shall break all ties today."

“.....” Hearing those words, Chu Feng felt that the situation had become very difficult. He knew that Yan Lei would not really break all ties with him for something like this. He was merely trying to force him to accept the Infinity Edge.

“Okay then. Brother Yan Lei, thank you very much for this gift. However, one should return politeness for politeness. Brother Yan Lei, I also have an item that I wish to give you.” As Chu Feng spoke, he received the Infinity Edge. At the same time, he took out a scroll from his Cosmos Sack. It was an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill.

Ever since Chu Feng had entered the Holy Land of Martialism, Chu Feng had killed quite a lot of people and obtained many treasures.

This Earthen Taboo Martial Skill was something that Chu Feng had obtained from the Cosmos Sack of a person he had killed. As this Martial Skill did not belong to any sect or school, it would not cause any conflict even if one were to learn it.

Thus, it was very suitable to gift this Earthen Taboo Martial Skill to Yan Lei.

After all, if it wasn't for Chu Feng taking out his Infinity Edge as an exchange for the ladle, Yan Lei would've exchanged the ladle for Xian Kun's Earthen Taboo Martial Skill.

Thus, Chu Feng could not allow Yan Lei to come out empty-handed because of him. After all, he had managed to learn the Yan Clan's Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique because of Yan Lei.

To gift this Earthen Taboo Martial Skill to Yan Lei could be considered to be returning a favor. Only by doing this would Chu Feng be able to feel at ease.

“In that case, thank you Brother Chu Feng.”

Yan Lei did not refuse. He was able to tell that although Chu Feng's Earthen Taboo Martial Skill was inferior to his Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique, it was still a pretty good Earthen Taboo Martial Skill.

After all, it was an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. Even if it wasn't good, how bad could it be? Furthermore, Yan Lei was able to tell that Chu Feng was not willing to take advantage of him. Thus, he decided to calmly accept Chu Feng's Earthen Taboo Martial Skill.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1521 - A Martial Emperors Might - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1521 - A Martial Emperors Might

MGA: Chapter 1521 - A Martial Emperor's Might

Chu Feng left, following Dugu Xingfeng and the others.

At this moment, only Yan Lei, Yan Ru and the others remained.

They stood there gazing in the direction which Chu Feng had left in. They were unable to calm themselves.

However, right at this moment, many figures suddenly appeared from all directions. There were men, women, old, young, Martial Kings and Half Martial Emperors. They covered all the directions and both the sky and the ground.

Furthermore, at this moment, they were all discussing spiritedly. This quiet place had instantly become a cacophony.

Yan Lei and the others were not surprised by what was happening. Although this garden, this venue for their younger generation's gathering, was a place that people rarely visited, the battle between Chu Feng and Xian Kun earlier had created an enormous commotion.

With how ferocious that battle was, it would instead be strange if the experts of the Yan Clan did not come over.

However, upon seeing that it was a battle between two members of the younger generations that possessed extraordinary origins, they decided not to interfere with the fight. In fact, none among them even bothered to show themselves. They had decided to completely ignore the battle.

It was only when this matter was over that they showed themselves and began to discuss what had happened.

"Big brother Chu Feng and the others have gone to pay a visit to our Ancestor. For there to be so many people coming at once, they must have something important to discuss. I wish to go over there and see," Yan Ru said to Yan Lei.

Yan Lei did not answer Yan Ru. Instead, he turned to ask Yan Xie, “Lil Bro Yan Xie, is it suitable for us to meet Ancestor right now?”

The Yan Clan’s Ancestor was someone who was in closed-door training all year round. Other than the Yan Clan’s Clan Chief, unless there was a very important matter, no one could meet him and no one must disturb him. Even the people from the Yan Clan were not allowed to do so.

As for Yan Xie, he was the person with the best relationship with the Yan Clan’s Ancestor. Yan Xie knew the Yan Clan’s Ancestor’s temperament the best. He was also the only one who could disturb the Yan Clan’s Ancestor at any moment.

“You can follow me,” Yan Xie said. In fact, he also wished to go over and see exactly what was happening. It was not because he was curious as to what Dugu Xingfeng and the others wished to find their Yan Clan’s Ancestor for. Rather, he was purely interested in Chu Feng.

Yan Xie was someone who stayed in the Yan Clan to train all the time. Very rarely did he ever go out. Even though there were frequently disciples from hidden experts who would come to pay their respects to their Yan Clan, they were not people who could match up to Yan Xie at all.

Thus, Yan Xie did not bother to pay attention to those people at all. However, Chu Feng was different. Chu Feng was the first person among Yan Xie’s generation who had managed to catch Yan Xie’s attention. This caused Yan Xie’s undisturbed heart to suddenly become restless.

Suddenly, three figures flew over from the crowd and asked, “Lil Bro Yan Xie, can you bring us with you?”

They were two males and a female. The female was very young and pretty. She was also wearing a very enchanting dress. Overall, she appeared to be very charming.

However, she was already over a hundred years old and possessed the cultivation of a rank three Half Martial Emperor.

As for those two men, they had the appearances of middle-aged men. However, their actual ages were much older than that female’s. One was over three hundred years old, and the other was over six hundred years old. The two of them were old, elderly men.

However, not only were their ages older than the woman's, their cultivations were also much stronger than hers as well. The three hundred-plus-year-old man was a rank five Half Martial Emperor. As for the six hundred-plus-year-old man, he was a rank seven Half Martial Emperor. His cultivation was the same as Half Martial Emperor White Ape's.

"Third brother, Fifth brother, Ninth sister, you all actually have the time to bother with this sort of thing?" Yan Ru walked over and asked with a beaming smile.

It turned out that these three people were Yan Ru's blood siblings. Like her and Yan Lei, the three of them were all the children of the Yan Clan's Clan Chief.

"What's wrong, only you, girl, are allowed to enjoy this liveliness, and your ninth sister is not allowed to do the same?" That ninth sister's eyes narrowed as she displayed an enchanting smile.

However, her smile was completely different from Yan Ru's naive and innocent smile. While it appeared to be very charming, it was actually very shrewd and ruthless.

After all, she was someone who had lived for over a hundred years. Even though she had managed to maintain her appearance through special methods, she was unable to maintain a pure mindset the entire time.

"Ninth sister, that won't do. Today is a gathering of the younger generation. You all cannot be considered to be from the younger generation. Thus, you cannot participate," Yan Ru said with a mischievous smile.

"Ru'er, stop playing around," The third brother pushed Yan Ru aside and walked over to Yan Xie. He said, "Lil Bro Yan Xie, bring us over to the Ancestor too. It's been a very long time since we last saw him too. We also wish to pay our respects to him."

Even though this third brother was a true elder brother-level character among the Yan siblings, he was very courteous toward Yan Xie. In fact, there was even a trace of reverence in his tone.

In fact, very few people in the entire Yan Clan would not revere Yan Xie. As for the reason why, it was none other than because the person standing behind Yan Xie was their Yan Clan's Ancestor.

“We’re siblings. There’s no need to be so polite. Come, you all can follow me,” As Yan Xie spoke, he began to walk into the sky and toward the direction that Chu Feng and the others had left in. Although his footsteps were not rushed, his speed was extremely fast. Seeing that, Yan Ru and the other siblings also hurriedly followed him.

The city that the Yan Clan lived in was very large. Rather than calling it a city, it would be more accurate to describe it as a country. The area covered by that world spirit formation was extremely vast. It covered everything as far as the eye could see, and appeared to be boundless.

At this moment, Chu Feng and the others, under the leadership of Dugu Xingfeng, had arrived at the northeastern region of the Yan Clan’s city.

This place was a mountain range. There were tall mountains, waterfalls, flowers, plants, trees, and even wild boar, wild dogs, wild hares and other small animals.

However, there were no buildings in this region. The airs of nature were very heavy in this place. When compared with the beautiful and exquisite palaces, this place came as a clear contrast.

Around this mountain range was a layer of a completely new spirit formation. This spirit formation was many times more powerful than the one that covered the place where the Yan Clan lived. The two spirit formations could simply not be discussed alongside one another.

There were eight elders that sat cross-legged at the foot of the mountain. Each and every one of them were very old and possessed a head full of white hair. They sat there motionlessly, like eight ancient bells. As for their auras, they were actually the same as Dugu Xingfeng and the others; they were all peak Half Martial Emperors.

“Woosh~~~”

When Chu Feng and the others approached, the eight elders all opened their eyes simultaneously. Their overbearing and sharp gazes began to shoot toward Chu Feng and the others. Those gazes were extremely chilly.

However, when they saw the Yan Clan’s Clan Chief, the chilliness in their gazes instantly vanished.

None of them said anything. Instead, they all spread open their palms in unison. Then, a world spirit key flew out from each of their palms, a total of eight keys.

After the eight world spirit keys fused together, they shot out a ray of light. That ray of light landed on the world spirit formation and left behind an entrance.

“What an amazing world spirit formation,” Seeing this, Chu Feng’s eyes shone with admiration.

Although the spirit formation that the Yan Clan had placed around the city was very strong, Chu Feng was certain that he could open it, given sufficient time. However, this spirit formation was something that Chu Feng would not be able to open no matter how hard he tried.

“It’s a masterpiece of a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist,” Hong Qiang said.

“A Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist? I see, it’s not surprising then,” Chu Feng knew what sort of existence Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists were. They were the most powerful world spiritists in the entire Holy Land of Martialism. With merely a thought, they could topple mountains and overturn the sea. They were existences akin to gods.

However, Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists were extremely rare. In the entire Holy Land of Martialism, they were people who could be counted with one’s fingers. As the Yan Clan did not possess World Spiritists, it meant that they must have asked someone else to help them set up this spirit formation.

However, upon closer thought, Chu Feng found it to not be anything surprising. Back then, the Yan Clan had been at the apex of the Holy Land of Martialism. Thus, they most definitely had managed to get to know a lot of people. To be able to request the help of a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist would not be strange.

“Everyone, please,” As the Yan Clan’s Clan Chief spoke, he walked into the large mountain range before them. Seeing that, Chu Feng and the others immediately followed after him.

The mountain road was very rugged. However, the Yan Clan's Clan Chief continued to walk on the ground the entire time. Likely, there was some sort of rule. Thus, Chu Feng and the others found it unsuitable to fly in this place. As such, they followed closely behind the Yan Clan's Clan Chief the entire time.

Fortunately, even though they were all walking on the ground, their speed was still very fast. Soon, they arrived at a ravine.

When looking from outside the ravine, everything appeared to be normal. However, when they arrived at the edge of the ravine and looked down below, it became a magnificent sight.

Red flames were rising from below. Being able to topple mountains and overturn the seas, it was a true sea of flames. Waves of flames were surging into the sky like fiery dragons coming out from the sea. It was extremely mighty.

These flames were no ordinary flames. Even though Chu Feng was very close to the flames, he was unable to sense the slightest bit of warmth from them. However, if he were to fall into the sea of flames, then, not to mention him, even people like Dugu Xingfeng would be instantly burned to ashes.

A Martial Emperor's might was something that no one could resist.

MGA: Chapter 1522 - Waiting For The Answer

"Boom~~~"

Suddenly, the sea of flames started to sink. It was as if an enormous hole had been opened below it, and the flames dropped downward.

Soon, the ferocious sea of flames completely disappeared, and the bottom of the ravine appeared before Chu Feng's line of sight.

The bottom of the ravine was completely different from what Chu Feng and the others had anticipated. It was not desolate like a wasteland, nor was it blazing hot and scalding. Instead, it was covered with greens. All kinds of different exotic plants filled the region below; it was extremely exuberant.

In that ravine, in that vast greenness, sat an old man.

This old man had a head full of hair whiter than the winter snow, and a red gown brighter than the sun of dawn. As for his aura, it was deeper than even the deepest water. One simply could not fathom his cultivation. *nove.l&/In*

If one did not see him sitting there, one would not notice that he was there. However, upon seeing him, one would then realize how frightening that old man was.

As for that old man, he was naturally the Yan Clan's' Ancestor.

"Xingfeng, it has been a long time since we last met. I never would have expected that you still remembered this old man," The Yan Clan's Ancestor said with a beaming smile.

"Senior, how could Xingfeng possibly forget about you? Merely, you've been in closed-door training the entire time. Thus, Xingfeng found it unsuitable to disturb you," Dugu Xingfeng immediately arrived at the bottom of the ravine and greeted the old man by clapping his fist with one hand respectfully.

"Junior Miao Renlong..."

"Junior Hong Qiang..."

"Junior Chu Feng..."

"... pays his respects to senior."

Following Dugu Xingfeng, Chu Feng and the others all landed at the bottom of the ravine. The first thing they did after they landed was to respectfully greet this Yan Clan's Ancestor.

"That young man's pretty good. Your name's Chu Feng, right?" The Yan Clan's Ancestor cast a glance at the crowd. In the end, his gaze stopped at Chu Feng.

"Senior, this junior is indeed named Chu Feng," Chu Feng replied.

"Your talent is decent. In the future, you will definitely become a very capable person," The Yan Clan's Ancestor gave such an evaluation.

"Thank you, senior, for your compliment," Chu Feng expressed his thanks.

“Xingfeng, make sure to nurture him properly. Years later, your Cyanwood Sacred Assembly will have another Martial Emperor,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said to Dugu Xingfeng.

“Senior, please rest assured. Right now, Chu Feng is the disciple that I hold in the highest regard. I will definitely give my all to nurture him,” Dugu Xingfeng said. “Senior, actually, I have come here with a request.”

“Xingfeng, if it were someone else, I would not even bother to listen to their request, and would have already told them to scram.”

“However, since it is you who is making the request, I will not scold you. Instead, I will only ask you this. The matter that you wish to request of me, does it require me to leave this place?” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor asked.

“Senior, I’m afraid that this matter will require you to leave this place for a while,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“In that case, you can forget about it. Do not mention this matter to me again, so that you do not ruin the relationship that we have.” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor waved his hand and told Dugu Xingfeng to not mention the request again. If Dugu Xingfeng were to mention it again, he would become unhappy.

At this moment, Dugu Xingfeng started to hesitate. Even Hong Qiang and the others did not know what to do. They never would have thought that this Yan Clan’s Ancestor would be this unreasonable.

However, upon thinking about it, they were able to accept the Yan Clan’s Ancestor’s refusal. Having reached the Yan Clan’s Ancestor’s level, their desire to achieve the Dao was extremely high. All of them wished to break away from this mortal world so as to better comprehend the Dao in pursuit of a higher level of cultivation.

This was especially true for this Yan Clan’s Ancestor. He had decided to not even concern himself with the matters of the Yan Clan. As such, how could it be easy to make him concern himself with the matters of an outsider? The fact that he was willing to talk with Dugu Xingfeng was already very modest of him.

After a moment of hesitation, Dugu Xingfeng decided to brave the risk of angering the Yan Clan’s Ancestor and spoke again. It could be seen that he had decided to risk his life for Chu Feng. “Senior, please allow me to finish.

This matter is actually not related to this junior. Instead, it's something that Chu Feng needs."

"Chu Feng is the one disciple with the most outstanding amount of talent to have ever appeared in our Cyanwood Mountain. Not only does he possess heaven-defying battle power, he has also managed to become a royal-cloak world spiritist at his young age."

"He neglects neither martial cultivation nor world spirit techniques. In the entire Holy Land of Martialism, someone like him is extremely rare."

"Right now, Chu Feng has an important matter that he must take care of. While I am going with him to help him accomplish that important matter, I do not possess an absolute certainty of success."

"That is why I have come to request senior's help."

"Dugu Xingfeng, let me ask you. Whose disciple is this Chu Feng?" The Yan Clan's Ancestor asked.

"He's our Cyanwood Mountain's disciple," Dugu Xingfeng replied.

"As he's your Cyanwood Mountain's disciple, how is he related to our Yan Clan? Why must I help him?"

"If you are to search for help, it should be your Cyanwood Sacred Assembly's people that should be helping him. Why have you come to request my help instead?" The Yan Clan's Ancestor appeared to be somewhat displeased. However, he was not yet enraged.

"Senior, this matter is of great concern. It is inconvenient for the seniors of our Cyanwood Mountain to help Chu Feng with this matter. As such, Xingfeng could only come to request senior's help."

"Chu Feng is truly a rarely seen genius. Junior is not at all exaggerating. Chu Feng possesses the potential to become an overlord," Dugu Xingfeng said.

"The potential to become an overlord? Hah... Xingfeng, oh Xingfeng, do you know what it means to have the potential to become an overlord?"

"While I admit that this little friend by the name of Chu Feng possesses exceptional talent, do you know how many people with talent like him I have

encountered in the many years I spent searching through the Holy Land of Martialism?”

“If he is truly someone with the potential to become an overlord, I, for the sake of the human race’s future, will indeed consider whether or not to help him.”

“However, he simply does not possess that potential at all. Yet, you have come to request my help using that as a pretext. That is equivalent to you trying to deceive me.”

“Xingfeng, you can go. Do not reappear before me within the next hundred years,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor was angered. Even though he had not revealed his anger, his anger could be determined from his tone.

“Brother Dugu, please,” Seeing that, the Yan Clan’s Clan Chief proceeded to request for Dugu Xingfeng and the others to leave.

“Senior, this junior would never dare to lie to you. You can have Chu Feng fight against Yan Xie. Whether or not Chu Feng really has the potential, you will know after testing him.” Dugu Xingfeng did not leave and instead continued to speak.

“There’s no need to try. He is no match for Yan Xie.”

“One cannot focus on two tasks at once. He trains in both martial cultivation and world spirit techniques. Thus, his future prospects are destined to be limited.”

“Furthermore, even if he were to wholeheartedly train in martial cultivation, it would still be impossible for him to be a match for Yan Xie. Yan Xie is a genius that I only managed to find after several thousand years of searching. In the entire Holy Land of Martialism, there is only one genius like him.”

The Yan Clan’s Ancestor’s eyes grew red. Following that, an invisible aura began to emit from him and started to envelope everyone.

Before this aura, Chu Feng felt like he was about to suffocate. Even his body had become extremely sluggish. Even the martial power within his body stopped flowing.

At this moment, Chu Feng felt as if all of his strength had been stripped away. He felt as if his years of cultivation had all been for naught. His opponent was

still very powerful, so powerful that with a single thought, his body would be torn apart, his bones crushed and his consciousness completely extinguished.

In this sort of situation, even Dugu Xingfeng did not dare to say anymore. He truly feared that the Yan Clan's Ancestor might kill him. Even though their friendship was very deep, he still did not dare to provoke him anymore. That was because it was extremely frightening for a Martial Emperor to be enraged.

"Ancestor, I want to give it a try." Right at this moment, a voice suddenly sounded. Following that, six figures landed from the top of the ravine.

These six people were precisely Yan Xie, Yan Lei, Yan Ru and the others.

The Yan Clan's Ancestor did not pay attention to the courteous greetings Yan Lei and the others made toward him. Instead, he directly turned to Yan Xie and asked, "Yan Xie, what did you say?"

"Ancestor, I wish to fight against this Chu Feng," Yan Xie said.

"Why? You wish to help him?" The Yan Clan's Ancestor asked.

"No. I merely feel that he is qualified to fight against me," Yan Xie said.

Hearing what Yan Xie said, the Yan Clan's Ancestor suddenly closed his eyes. It was as if he had fallen asleep. Not only had the frightening aura from earlier completely disappeared, the crowd was unable to even sense a single trace of aura from the Yan Clan's Ancestor right now.

If they were not seeing this Yan Clan's Ancestor with their own eyes right now, no one would believe that there was another person, and a living person on top of that, present at this place.

At this moment, the area around them became extremely quiet. Even the sounds of breathing and heartbeats could not be heard. Dugu Xingfeng and the others were all trying their hardest to keep their states of mind extremely calm.

They knew that the Yan Clan's Ancestor was thinking. Whether they might be able to obtain the Yan Clan's Ancestor's help would all depend on the Yan Clan's Ancestor's response.

Not sure why I decided to translate the following...

Ps;

I've heard that there's a writer who looks down upon the readers of my Martial God Asura and feels that we are too cheap to cast monthly tickets.

This time, we have managed to kill our way up to the monthly tickets chart. Yet, they decided to say that we have swiped our monthly tickets, that our monthly tickets are fake, that they will all be deducted the moment they count the monthly tickets at the end of the month. They said that we will be kicked out from the monthly ticket chart at that time.

I am unconvinced. I think that we should prove ourselves. We should use our strength to give them some slaps to their faces and make all those who love to gossip shut their mouths.

Brothers! If there are any of you with monthly tickets in hand, do not leave them lying around. Send them all smashing over here. If we are able to reach the top three in the monthly ticket chart this month, I will be updating with fifteen new chapters on the first.

People's lives are only in their spirits. Trees' lives are only in their bark. This time, I shall win this battle of spirit.

[1.Editor's note (pelicanv): monthly tickets are used by some Chinese novel sites as a subscription service. What Bee is saying is that FreeWebNovels are "ranked" by their number of subscriptions. You can purchase these monthly tickets and use them to subscribe to a novel (like a twitch.tv subscription to a streamer, if you will).]

MGA: Chapter 1523 - Am I Qualified To Fight Against You Now?

"Woosh~~~"

Finally, the Yan Clan's Ancestor's tightly closed eyes reopened. He took a glance at both Chu Feng and Yan Xie. Then, he said to Yan Xie, "Fist and feet have no eyes. You must stop when victory and defeat have been determined. By all means, you must not kill little friend Chu Feng."

Once the Yan Clan's Ancestor said these words, Chu Feng and the others were overjoyed. This meant that the Yan Clan's Ancestor had agreed to have Chu Feng fight against Yan Xie.

However, the intention behind the Yan Clan's Ancestor's words were not only that. While he had told Yan Xie to stop when victory and defeat were determined, he did not say that to Chu Feng. This meant that he firmly believed that Yan Xie would win, and that it was simply impossible for Chu Feng to defeat Yan Xie.

Suddenly, Yan Xie's body shifted. He had disappeared. When he reappeared, he was standing in the sky above the ravine with the clouds.

"Chu Feng, please," Standing in the sky, Yan Xie clasped his fist respectfully with one hand to Chu Feng.

"Lil Bro Yan Xie... he is actually wanting to fight against someone this actively. This is the first time I've ever seen him do this," The Yan Clan's ninth sister opened her little mouth in shock.

In fact, it was not only her who showed surprise. Yan Lei, Yan Ru and the others were also surprised by Yan Xie's actions.

Yan Xie was seen to be a person who possessed the potential to become an overlord. Among his fellow younger generation, there was no one who could rival him. He was standing at the apex, that lonesome place.

This was what had created his antisocial and icily arrogant character. Not to mention outsiders, he would rarely even bother to deal with the people from the Yan Clan. *noVe-lb.1n*

All day, Yan Xie only knew about training. Thus, he was acclaimed to be a martial arts addict. Occasionally, there would be members of the younger generation who would come over to pay their respect to Yan Xie. Yet, Yan Xie would refuse to meet them, much less spar with them.

However, the Yan Xie today was completely different from how he usually was. A rare emotion appeared on his face. It was the emotion of excitement.

"It would seem that Chu Feng has sparked Lil Bro Yan Xie's desire to battle."

"To be able to obtain Lil Bro Yan Xie's acknowledgement, this Chu Feng is most definitely not someone to be trifled with. This will be a rarely-seen battle of two geniuses. Regardless of who will win and who will lose, it will definitely be an extremely marvelous battle," The Yan Clan's third brother said.

“That’s right. It would seem that we have made the right decision in coming here,” The Yan Clan’s fifth brother smiled and nodded. He was rejoicing in the fact that he would be able to see such a rare battle.

“Based on what you all said, doesn’t it mean that Chu Feng is really able to contend against big brother Yan Xie?” Hearing those evaluations, a skeptical gaze appeared in Yan Ru’s eyes.

Even though she had experienced Chu Feng’s strength, she did not think that Chu Feng was truly capable of contending against Yan Xie.

She had personally seen Yan Xie’s strength before. Once, Yan Xie had fought against ten rank three Half Martial Emperor-level monstrous beasts.

Those ten rank three Half Martial Emperor-level monstrous beasts had been extremely frightening. However, they had all ended up being killed by Yan Xie. As for Yan Xie, he had not been damaged in the slightest, and had come out of the battle unscathed.

At that time, Yan Xie had still not been a Half Martial Emperor. Instead, he had only been a rank nine Martial King.

Furthermore, the most important aspect was that Yan Xie had not displayed any trace of fear when fighting the ten monstrous beasts. It was as if he knew from the very start that those ten monstrous beasts would not be a match for him.

That sort of calmness, confidence, ruthlessness and the feeling of being at ease was something that no ordinary cultivator possessed.

After that battle, Yan Xie had left an unforgettable impression in Yan Ru’s heart. Powerful, unimaginably powerful. Yan Xie’s strength was simply not what someone from the younger generation should possess. He was so powerful that it was frightening.

Ever since that day, Yan Ru had come to understand what it meant by having the potential to become an overlord. While she did not know about others, she knew that Yan Xie’s reputation of having the potential to become an overlord was well-deserved.

As for Chu Feng, would he really be able to contend against such a frightening Yan Xie?

The reason why Yan Ru was skeptical was actually because she was worried about Chu Feng. Even though she had not known him for long, Yan Ru did not wish for Chu Feng to be injured in the fight.

That was because she knew that if Yan Xie were to become enraged, even he himself would not be able to contain his killing intent. On an off-chance, he might end up killing Chu Feng. This was also the reason why the Yan Clan's Ancestor had said those words to Yan Xie.

Although the Yan Clan's Ancestor had told Yan Xie to stop when victory and defeat were determined, he was actually hinting to Yan Xie that he did not have to show mercy, and could kill Chu Feng.

The Yan Clan's Ancestor wanted Yan Xie to establish his might. He wanted to use Chu Feng's life so that Yan Xie could establish his might to Dugu Xingfeng and the others.

"Brother Yan Xie, please," At this moment, Chu Feng had arrived in the sky within the clouds too. Out of courtesy, he also clasped his hand toward Yan Xie.

Actually, Chu Feng was very grateful toward Yan Xie. If it weren't for Yan Xie, he would likely not even have had the chance to prove himself.

"Woosh~~~"

Suddenly, Yan Xie's eyes shone, and a layer of invisible aura rapidly came crashing toward Chu Feng.

Although the surrounding white clouds did not change at all, Chu Feng felt an enormous pressure from Yan Xie's aura.

While that was Yan Xie's aura, it was no ordinary aura. That aura contained a great amount of destructive power and killing intent.

Yan Xie was able to control this aura as if he were controlling a weapon. He would be able to use it to attack anywhere he wanted. Even if his body was standing motionlessly, he would still be able to accurately strike others down with only his thoughts.

Furthermore, the target that he locked on to would not be able to escape. The only thing that they could do was to either defend against it, fight it head-on, or die.

At this moment, Yan Xie's target was Chu Feng.

As Yan Xie did not move, Chu Feng decided not to move either. With a thought, golden royal-level spirit power surged forth like a violent wave before turning into a defensive barrier that covered Chu Feng completely.

If Yan Xie's aura attack was an attack that would search for the gaps in one's defenses and strike down at them, then Chu Feng's three hundred and sixty degree defensive formation was something with no gaps in its defenses at all.

"Woosh~~~"

Yan Xie knew that Chu Feng's spirit formation was able to defend against his aura attack. Thus, before his aura struck Chu Feng's spirit formation, Yan Xie stopped it.

Everything happened extremely quickly and ended extremely quickly. Ordinary people were only able to see that Chu Feng had used a spirit formation, but were unable to see that Yan Xie had launched an attack at Chu Feng first.

"I am not mistaken. Your world spirit techniques are capable of fighting against me," Yan Xie became even more excited. His action earlier had merely been a test. However, the result of his test was very satisfying to him.

"While my world spirit techniques are indeed capable of fighting against you, I do not plan to fight against you with my world spirit techniques. I plan to fight against you using my martial power," Chu Feng said.

"You do not plan to use your world spirit techniques?" Yan Xie was surprised.

"That is correct," Chu Feng nodded.

"Are you looking down on me?" Yan Xie became displeased. What he was interested in was Chu Feng's world spirit techniques, because he felt that Chu Feng's world spirit techniques were very powerful.

However, Chu Feng's cultivation was too weak. If Chu Feng were to really fight against him with martial power, then he felt that Chu Feng would be humiliating him and was looking down on him.

"You're wrong. I plan to use martial power to fight against you not because I look down on you. Rather, it's because I respect you," Chu Feng said.

"Respect me? You wish to fight against me with your mere cultivation of a rank eight Martial King? Is that how you respect me?" Yan Xie's brows narrowed. He was truly angered.

"What is that Chu Feng doing?" At this moment, Yan Lei and the others below were all puzzled. The way they saw it, what Chu Feng was doing was not only humiliating Yan Xie, he was also provoking the Yan Clan's Ancestor. This was simply akin to courting death.

However, compared to the people from the Yan Clan, Dugu Xingfeng, Hong Qiang and the others were all very calm. They all knew that Chu Feng's martial power was not at all inferior to his world spirit techniques. In fact, it was even stronger than his world spirit techniques.

Chu Feng's Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings were simply skills that they had never heard of before. Furthermore, they were also skills that would attract the most attention. Only by using those would Chu Feng be able to make the Yan Clan's Ancestor acknowledge him.

"Zzzzzz~~~"

Right at this moment, lightning flashed in Chu Feng's eyes. Following that, his Thunder Armor appeared. At the moment the Thunder Armor appeared, Chu Feng's cultivation instantly increased to that of a rank nine Martial King.

"What is that? His cultivation actually increased instantly?!!"

Sure enough, the eyes of the Yan Clan's crowd all shone upon seeing Chu Feng's increased cultivation. Although they knew that there were methods that could increase one's cultivation, one that could be used so effortlessly like Chu Feng's was extremely rare.

This did not seem like a Forbidden Mysterious Technique, nor did it seem like a Divine Body. Exactly what was it that Chu Feng used? Could it be an Inherited Bloodline? However, that would be even less likely. After all, the

strongest Inherited Bloodlines in the Holy Land of Martialism were those of the Four Great Imperial Clans. As for the Four Great Imperial Clan's Inherited Bloodlines, they were completely different from the phenom Chu Feng was displaying.

Right at the moment when the crowd was completely shocked, Chu Feng's Thunder Wings suddenly spread out from his back like two sharp blades. At that moment, Chu Feng's cultivation increased once again. He was now a rank one Half Martial Emperor.

Although this change happened in an instant, it was enough to cause the people of the Yan Clan present, from Yan Ru and Yan Lei all the way to the Yan Clan's Ancestor, to display expressions of shock on their faces.

At this moment, Chu Feng's opponent, Yan Xie's eyes were also filled with shock. He truly never expected that Chu Feng would possess this sort of technique to be able to instantly increase his cultivation by two levels. Furthermore, this was not him hiding his actual cultivation. Rather, he had increased it. He had most definitely increased it.

"Brother Yan Xie, with my current cultivation, am I qualified to fight against you now?" Chu Feng asked with a smile on his face.

MGA: Chapter 1524 - Intense Showdown

"While your cultivation is sufficient, I do not know what your battle power amounts to."

Yan Xie smiled lightly. After that, his footsteps changed. He turned into a ray of light and instantly arrived in front of Chu Feng.

He did not use any martial skills. Instead, he had chosen to fight against Chu Feng through close quarters combat.

"Pa, pa, pa~~~"

As Yan Xie's fists and palms moved around in the sky, it was extremely dazzling and a feast for the eyes.

However, this was still not a martial skill. Yan Xie was merely attacking Chu Feng with his physical body. However, Yan Xie's attacks were not at all inferior to martial skills.

At Yan Xie's level, a snap of his fingers could shatter space, and a stomp of his foot could crack the earth. His ability to utilize martial power was near the pinnacle. His each and every attack was very strong. His each and every movement was made of perfection.

One could tell instantly whether or not someone was an expert when they unleashed their skills. Yan Xie's attacks caused Chu Feng to instantly feel a giant wave of pressure. In an instant, every single joint and every single cell in Chu Feng's body felt an enormous amount of threat.

If Yan Xie's attacks were to land, Chu Feng would not only be harmed in one location. Instead, all of his joints would be snapped apart. Chu Feng would be utterly defeated.

This was the first time that Chu Feng had felt such enormous oppression from someone of the same cultivation. Sure enough, Yan Xie was very powerful.

However, even with this being the case, Chu Feng still remained very calm and unhurried. He extended his palms like two sharp blades. Chu Feng did not choose to defend against Yan Xie. Instead, he had chosen to fight back. As Chu Feng brandished his two palms, he hacked them down toward Yan Xie's wrists.

Although they were palms, they were sharper than blades. As the wrist was a frail location, if Chu Feng's palm strikes were to land, Yan Xie's hands would be cut off by Chu Feng.

As Yan Xie was an expert, he knew what Chu Feng's intention was. Thus, upon noticing that the situation was bad, he immediately changed his attack. From palms, he switched to fists and changed his target to Chu Feng's knife hands. He planned to use his indestructible iron fists to shatter Chu Feng's knife hands.

Chu Feng knew that Yan Xie's iron fists were very tough, tougher than his knife hands. Thus, he clenched his fingers into two iron fists and struck them toward Yan Xie's incoming fists.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang~~~”

The confrontation between the two pairs of fists created many explosions. The speed of the two fighters was too quick. Fighting at such a close distance, their fists were not even like fists. Instead, they were more like kicks.

However, this was not the important aspect. The important aspect was that the two fighters were both knocked a step back by their opponents after their fists collided with one another. The confrontation of fists ended in a draw.

“Great skills.”

Yan Xie shouted loudly. At this time, he was very excited. After that, Yan Xie waved his sleeve, and boundless martial power began to surge forth. His martial power formed a golden, violently spinning vortex.

That vortex was truly too powerful. Even space was being distorted and shattered by it. Chu Feng knew that this was no longer a simple use of martial power. Instead, it was a martial skill.

Furthermore, this was no ordinary martial skill, it was a Taboo Martial Skill. Furthermore, it was an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill on top of that. Yan Xie had finally grown serious.

“Woosh~~~”

Chu Feng moved explosively backwards. At the same time, he clasped his palms together. In an instant, wind, lightning, water, fire and earth, these five different elements, appeared explosively from the surrounding area.

At this moment, Yan Xie’s golden vortex was already about to reach Chu Feng.

However, the five elements also turned into a vortex. They began to revolve around Chu Feng and completely contained him within them.

“Boom~~~~”

The collision of the two martial skills created numerous explosions. Although energy ripples were being emitted all over the place, neither one of the two martial skills were defeated by the other. Instead, like two enormous tops, the two martial skills began to collide onto one another as they spun rapidly in the sky.

The closer the two martial skills grew, the stronger the might of their collisions became. However, as the pressure increased, the golden vortex started to grow weaker. In the end, it vanished like smoke in thin air.

“This...”

Seeing this scene, the crowd from the Yan Clan were all astonished. They never would have thought that it would be Yan Xie’s martial skill that would end up losing in the confrontation.

“Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique.”

However, Yan Xie was not at all discouraged by the loss. With a thought, his clothes began to flutter. At this moment, he no longer appeared to be human. Instead, he was like a God of Fire. Boundless flames turned into enormous waves that could tower over the skies. With a very malevolent snarl, the flames engulfed the entire region as they surged toward Chu Feng.

“Boom~~~”

In an instant, Yan Xie’s Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique collided with Chu Feng’s Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation.

Although Chu Feng’s Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation had managed to win against Yan Xie’s Golden vortex, it had suffered enormous damage in the process. To confront Yan Xie’s Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique, Chu Feng’s Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation was completely inferior. Before the wave upon wave of flames, Chu Feng’s Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation became weaker and weaker.

“Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique,” Right at the moment when Chu Feng’s Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation was about to collapse from Yan Xie’s attack, Chu Feng added another Earthen Taboo Martial Skill on top of his Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation.

Furthermore, this Earthen Taboo Martial Skill he used was none other than the same martial skill that Yan Xie was using right now, the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique.

When the Yan Clan’s Ancestor saw the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique used by Chu Feng, his pupils immediately shrunk, and a surprised expression appeared in his aged eyes. After all, the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique was a martial skill that their Yan Clan never taught to outsiders. How did this Chu Feng know this martial skill?

Seeing that, the Yan Clan's Clan Chief immediately sent a voice transmission to the Yan Clan's Ancestor to explain to him what had happened.

"He comprehended the cultivation method of the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique within two hours and then successfully learned it using merely his mind?"

Hearing what the Yan Clan's Clan Chief told him, shock appeared in the Yan Clan's Ancestor's eyes. When he looked to Chu Feng again, a special change had occurred to his gaze.

"Boom~~~"

At this moment, the two seas of flames had long since covered the entire sky. The two flames collided into one another. They were competing with one another to see who would be the actual King of Flames of this region. In that intense confrontation, Chu Feng actually managed to occupy the upper hand.

"Chu Feng's actually this powerful?"

Seeing that Chu Feng had used their Yan Clan's martial skill to defeat Yan Xie once again, Yan Ru and Yan Lei were deeply frightened with incomparable shock.

However, compared to the two of them, Dugu Xingfeng, the Yan Clan's Clan Chief and the others were not shocked by what was happening.

With talent like Chu Feng's, it was indeed not difficult for him to master a martial skill. As for Chu Feng obtaining the upper hand right now, it was also no coincidence.

Although his Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation was no match for Yan Xie's Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique, he had still sent it out to block Yan Xie's Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique. As such, Chu Feng had managed to cancel out a portion of Yan Xie's Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique.

Afterward, Chu Feng did not dissolve his Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation, and had instead unleashed his own Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique on top of his Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation.

To fight against two Earthen Taboo Martial Skills simultaneously, it would instead be strange if Yan Xie were able to win against them. n)(O1el3In

Chu Feng was someone that would completely calculate his every move when fighting against others. Each and every step back and each and every step forward were given thought by him.

However, this was something that was very rarely seen among the younger generation. At the very least, Yan Lei, Yan Xie and the others all did not possess this sort of ability.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, a sudden slash sliced through the sea of flames. It actually managed to forcibly slice the surging sea of flames in two.

That slash was extremely strong. Even Chu Feng did not wish to spend a great deal of effort to receive the incoming slash. Thus, he hurriedly moved to the side to dodge this slash.

“Chu Feng, let’s continue with another bout.”

As Chu Feng dodged the incoming slash, Yan Xie’s body was rapidly approaching him. He was holding a large fiery sword in his hand as he charged toward Chu Feng.

That large fiery sword was a Royal Armament. As for that slash, it had been released by that large fiery sword.

The reason why the slash strike earlier had been so ferocious was because Yan Xie had combined both his Royal Armament and a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill to unleash that slash.

“You’re using weapons? Very well, I shall keep you company.”

Seeing that, Chu Feng smiled lightly. Chu Feng decided not to dodge Yan Xie. Instead, with a flip of his palm, Chu Feng’s Demon Sealing Sword appeared in his hand. Holding the Demon Sealing Sword, Chu Feng charged toward Yan Xie.

“Woosh~~~”

However, at the moment when Chu Feng was about to approach Yan Xie, Yan Xie suddenly waved his arm and threw away the large fiery sword in his hand.

Once that large fiery sword left Yan Xie's hand, it instantly turned into a fiery ray of light. With layer upon layer of flames, like a fiery dragon, the sword was shot straight at Chu Feng. Its speed was so fast that it was extremely difficult to dodge it.

"Break!" Chu Feng was not to be outdone. Seeing that he was unable to dodge, he decided not to dodge. He tightly held onto his Demon Sealing Sword and waved it. Immediately, a dark black crescent slash swept forth horizontally. Even space itself was sliced in two by Chu Feng's slash.

As for that large fiery sword, although it was very fierce, it was ruthlessly cleaved in two by Chu Feng's crescent slash.

"Not good," However, Chu Feng did not display the slightest bit of joy after cleaving apart the large fiery sword. Instead, he started to frown and shouted in his heart.

An enormous danger was about to reach him.

MGA: Chapter 1525 - One Blade Strike, Three Slashes

The approaching danger was Yan Xie.

Although Yan Xie had shot forth that large fiery sword, he was, however, currently holding a spear in his hand.

It was a fiery spear. Engraved on the spear was a dragon. The body of the dragon was filled with flames. This spear was actually many times mightier than the large fiery sword from earlier.

That was because this spear was not emitting king's might. Instead, it was emitting emperor's might. It was not a Royal Armament. Instead, it was an Incomplete Imperial Armament.

Yan Xie was too quick. In an instant, he had arrived before Chu Feng. As for the Fire Dragon Spear in his hand, it was thrust toward Chu Feng's heart.

It turned out that he had planned all this. The Royal Armament that he had thrown toward Chu Feng had been nothing more than a diversion. His current attack was his true aim.

Chu Feng had miscalculated. As matters stood, Chu Feng had no choice but to admit that he had been careless.

At the moment he discovered that something was wrong, Chu Feng had poured all of his power into dodging. However, Yan Xie was not a nobody. His speed was not at all inferior to Chu Feng's. Thus, following a ray of red light and a 'puuu' sound, blood blossomed in the sky.

Chu Feng had been injured. Even though he had managed to dodge the attack aimed at his heart, his left arm had still been grazed by the spear. Although it was only a superficial wound, although his bones were not injured, it remained that a large portion of his left arm's muscle had been sliced apart. As such, blood was rapidly flowing from his wound.

"Chu Feng, he!!!"

When they saw this scene, Dugu Xingfeng and the others immediately became nervous. This was the first time they had seen Chu Feng being injured in a fight against a person of the same generation. This was not at all optimistic.

"As expected of Lil Bro Yan Xie. Among those with the same cultivation, it's impossible for anyone to be a match for him," The Yan Clan's third brother displayed a smile on his face.

"That's only natural. Who is Lil Bro Yan Xie? He is someone who's going to become an overlord. A person like him will be able to rule an era and defeat all of the experts in the world. Although he has yet to fully grow, it is still impossible to find someone who can match him in the same generation," The Yan Clan's fifth brother also displayed the same smile.

"However, it must be admitted that Chu Feng is a rare genius. Unfortunately, his opponent is Lil Bro Yan Xie. Even if he is to be defeated, it will not be shameful. After all, it is inevitable," The Yan Clan's ninth sister said.

Naturally, the people from the Yan Clan all wished for Yan Xie to win. This was especially true for those three siblings, as they viewed Yan Xie as the hope for the Yan Clan's emergence in power.

“Chu Feng, you shouldn’t be careless when fighting against me, Yan Xie. Else, next time, you will not be as lucky as you were this time around.”

Yan Xie did not continue to attack Chu Feng. Instead, he waved the spear in his hand around and smiled lightly. From the very beginning, he had been suppressed by Chu Feng. Right now, he had managed to recover some lost ground. Thus, he felt extremely satisfied.

“Heh...” At this moment, Chu Feng also started to smile. Although Chu Feng was clearly capable of stopping his arm from bleeding, he did not do so. Instead, he allowed his blood to continue to flow.

Chu Feng did that deliberately. He was using the blood to remind himself what the consequences of being careless when fighting someone would be.

The opponents Chu Feng had encountered in the past, even if they were deemed to be geniuses, were only nobodies when compared to Chu Feng.

After encountering that sort of opponent all the time, Chu Feng had started to slack off and became over-confident. It had caused him to think that everything was within his grasp.

Yet, earlier, Yan Xie had taught him a lesson, he had taught him how grave the consequences of lowering his guard would be.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng flipped his palm and put the Demon Sealing Sword away. With another flip of his palm, Chu Feng took out the Infinity Edge.

Chu Feng had grown serious. From now on, he was going to go all-out to fight Yan Xie. He would not allow Yan Xie to seize any more opportunities to off him.

While the fiery spear in Yan Xie’s hand was an Incomplete Imperial Armament, Chu Feng was able to tell that it was actually also a copy of an Incomplete Imperial Armament. It was the same as the Infinity Edge in his own hand.

Thus, Chu Feng was not at a disadvantage in terms of weapon quality. From now on, it would be completely dependent on the abilities of the two fighters to determine which among them was stronger.

“Yan Xie, are you ready?” Chu Feng asked.

“It seems that you’re planning to get serious now. Very well, come. I, Yan Xie, want precisely this sort of attitude from you,” A provocative smile appeared on Yan Xie’s face.

“Ahhhh~~~~~” Suddenly, Chu Feng shouted.

After his snarl, Chu Feng’s entire aura became completely different. Rushed with lightning, his gaze became even sharper. Layer upon layer of indescribable aura began to emit from his body and engulf his surroundings.

In an instant, the sky and earth darkened. Black clouds began to surge with flashing lightning, and thunder rumbled in the skies.

The surroundings has been transformed by Chu Feng’s aura. Chu Feng did not force this transformation. Instead, it was merely the reaction of nature to Chu Feng’s aura. It was as if nature had sensed how frightening Chu Feng’s aura was, and began to feel fear of it.

“This guy.”

Seeing a Chu Feng like this, Yan Xie’s heart also trembled. Out of nowhere, he started to feel unease.

At this moment, Yan Xie actually felt pressured by Chu Feng. He was feeling pressured from inside to outside, from his heart to his body. It was an unprecedented pressure, an unprecedented fear.

At this moment, he started to regret. He was regretting his strike from earlier that had managed to enrage Chu Feng.

Fear and cowardice? He, Yan Xie, could actually also have those feelings?

Right now, that was precisely those feeling that Yan Xie had. It was the first time in his entire life that he was feeling this way.

“No, it’s a misperception. How could I, Yan Xie, be frightened by someone of the same generation?” However, Yan Xie soon started to shake his head and readjust his mentality.

Having considered himself to be unrivalled among the same generation, Yan Xie was unreconciled to being frightened by Chu Feng. Thus, he gripped his

spear and took the initiative to attack. Once again, he thrust his spear at Chu Feng.

Sure enough, Yan Xie was extremely strong. In his hands, that fiery spear was no longer a spear. Instead, it had turned into a dragon, a fiery dragon.

No, it was not a dragon. Rather, it was many dragons. At this moment, it was as if there were many dragons with mouths wide open and fiery flame-covered bodies charging toward Chu Feng to rip him apart.

“Perfect timing.”

Chu Feng seemed to have been waiting for precisely this moment. The Infinity Edge in his hand trembled slightly, and then radiated its dominance all over as it unleashed its emperor’s might.

While its might was strong, its power was even stronger. Each and every slash it unleashed contained devastating power. With the many blade rays, Chu Feng had managed to block all of Yan Xie’s attacks.

Chu Feng did not stop immediately after blocking Yan Xie’s spear’s attacks. Instead, he grew braver and braver as he battled. The Infinity Edge in his hand was not only like a blade, it was also like a sword, an axe and a whip. It was simply capable of countering every obstacle before its path with absolute dominance.

Under Chu Feng’s unstoppable attacks, no matter how unwilling Yan Xie might be, he was still forced to change from attacking Chu Feng to defending against his attacks. He began to put all of his effort into using his Fire Dragon Spear to block Chu Feng’s incoming attacks.

However, even with this being the case, he was still forced to retreat repeatedly by Chu Feng. In an instant, everyone was able to tell that Yan Xie was inferior to Chu Feng in this match using Incomplete Imperial Armaments, and had entered an disadvantaged state.

“This Chu Feng is actually this strong?” *no ve*)Lb-In

When they saw this scene, the expressions of Yan Clan’s third brother, fifth brother and ninth sister, that had been extremely complacent earlier, instantly changed.

That was because the three of them were all able to tell that Yan Xie was not pretending to be weak. Instead, his strength was already extremely powerful, many times more powerful than people of his same cultivation.

However, the situation before their eyes was still happening. As for the reason why, it was only because of one thing. That was, this Cyanwood Mountain's disciple Chu Feng was even stronger than Yan Xie.

When even the bystanders were able to tell, Yan Xie naturally knew more clearly. However, he was still unreconciled to this fact. He was unreconciled to being suppressed by Chu Feng. To him, this would be an extremely humiliating thing. Furthermore, to be humiliated before the people of the Yan Clan was something that he absolutely could not do.

Thus, Yan Xie was carefully observing Chu Feng to find a gap in his attacks so as to launch a counterattack.

However, at the moment when Yan Xie was searching for gaps in Chu Feng's attack, he revealed a gap in his own defense. Chu Feng immediately seized this opportunity. With a speed as fast as a flash of light, Chu Feng swept toward Yan Xie with his Infinity Edge.

“Chi~~~”

“Chi~~~”

“Chi~~~”

As the blade landed, three astonishing wounds appeared on Yan Xie's chest.

Although Chu Feng had made three slashes with his blade, he did not try to sever Yan Xie's head. Chu Feng did not have the intention to kill Yan Xie. Instead, he was merely giving him a warning.

He was letting Yan Xie know that if he, Chu Feng, were to become serious, then Yan Xie would not be a match for him.

MGA: Chapter 1526 - Fire Dragon Heaven Burning Thrust

At this moment, the people of the Yan Clan were all deeply stunned, as if they had been petrified. This was especially true for the Yan Clan's third brother,

fifth brother and ninth sister. At this moment, the three of them were unable to utter a single word.

They were all individuals with great eyesight. They all noticed exactly what had happened earlier.

It was different from the time when Yan Xie had thrust his spear at Chu Feng and injured his arm.

Yan Xie's attack could be said to have been done extremely beautifully. However, Chu Feng had managed to dodge it from hitting his chest with his sharp agility. In the end, Yan Xie's attack had only managed to graze Chu Feng's arm.

While Yan Xie's attack had been done very beautifully, Chu Feng had also managed to dodge it beautifully. Thus, that attack was not Yan Xie being lenient. Rather, Chu Feng had dodged it with his own agility.

Although Yan Xie did not have the intention to kill Chu Feng, and had only aimed at Chu Feng's heart, the truth was that even if he had aimed at Chu Feng's dantian, Chu Feng would still have been able to dodge it.

Yet, Chu Feng's blade was completely different. Chu Feng's blade strike was even more beautiful. With one blade strike, Chu Feng had managed to leave three slashes on Yan Xie's body.

Yan Xie was unable to dodge these three slashes. Thus, all three of them had landed on Yan Xie's chest. They landed very accurately. However, Chu Feng's attack stopped the moment victory and defeat were determined.

Chu Feng had shown leniency. Not to mention how shallow the three slashes he had managed to land were, if Chu Feng had aimed toward Yan Xie's dantian, it was likely that Yan Xie would have been killed by Chu Feng now. Furthermore, he would have died with his body split into many pieces.

This was the difference between the essence of their attacks.

Although both fighters had sustained injuries from their bouts of fighting, it was actually Chu Feng who had won the battle.

At this moment, Yan Xie was stunned. He looked at the three bloody wounds on his chest in disbelief. He did not dare to accept this to be the truth. It was

only after a very long time that he managed to calm his mind and say to Chu Feng, "Chu Feng, can we fight another bout?"

"If you wish to fight, I, Chu Feng, will accompany you at any time," Chu Feng replied.

"Many thanks," Yan Xie clasped his fist respectfully toward Chu Feng. After that, his body shot backwards explosively. Holding the spear in his hand, he arrived at a place several thousand meters away from Chu Feng.

"Boom~~~"

Suddenly, a loud explosion was heard. Boundless flames actually started to emerge from Yan Xie's body. Like a tornado, the flames began to sweep forth. It was an extremely terrifying sight.

However, this was not the same Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique that Yan Xie had used earlier. Although it was also composed of flames, the flames that Yan Xie unleashed this time were many times more powerful than those of the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique. The two of them were simply incomparable.

What lingered around Yan Xie simply did not appear to be flames. Instead, they were like several enormous living beasts made out of flames. As they surged forth and snarled, they gave off an enormous power of deterrence.

"What a powerful martial skill," When Dugu Xingfeng saw the flames wreaking havoc throughout the skies, when he saw the snarling and surging enormous beasts made out of flames, Dugu Xingfeng was unable to help himself from exclaiming in admiration.

While this martial skill Yan Xie was using was also an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill, it was most definitely not an ordinary Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. This sort of martial skill was extremely difficult to master and troublesome to use. However, not only had Yan Xie successfully mastered it, he was also able to use it with a single thought. Therefore one must definitely acknowledge Yan Xie's talent.

The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master noticed that Yan Xie's martial skill was remarkable. Thus, he asked curiously, "Clan Chief Yan, may I know the name of this martial skill?"

“Everyone, I believe you all have heard how our Yan Clan’s Lord Flame Emperor had set a region of ten thousand miles on fire out of anger, turning it into a sea of flames which ended up becoming the Purgatory Sea of Flames.”

“You all must have heard that the martial skill that he had used to accomplish that feat is the martial skill of our clan that we do not teach outsiders, the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique.”

“However, the reality is different. The martial skill that Lord Flame Emperor used is not our Yan Clan’s Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique. Instead, it is the strongest martial skill of our clan, the Earthen Taboo: Burning Heaven Technique.”

“This Earthen Taboo: Burning Heaven Technique is extremely powerful. Although it is called an Earthen Taboo, its might is actually comparable to that of Heaven Taboo Martial Skills. There is merely a fine line between it and Heaven Taboo Martial Skills.”

“However, this Earthen Taboo: Burning Heaven Technique is extremely hard to learn. In the history of our Yan Clan, only a few people have managed to master this martial skill. Truth be told, to this date, even I have not managed to completely grasp this Earthen Taboo: Burning Heaven Technique.”

“However, Yan Xie has managed to grasp it. Furthermore, it could be said that he has grasped it completely,” The Yan Clan’s Clan Chief said.

Once those words left the Yan Clan Clan Chief’s mouth, Dugu Xingfeng and the others were all startled. They could tell from the Yan Clan Clan Chief’s tone that he was giving this evaluation with the utmost sincerity. He was not at all trying to frighten them. Furthermore, they were also able to tell that the martial skill that Yan Xie was using was indeed extremely powerful.

The more powerful a martial skill was, the more difficult it was to learn it. Martial cultivation was something that required talent. However, learning martial skills emphasized talent even more. Even though they were all peak Half Martial Emperors, it was not as if they were omnipotent. There were still a lot of martial skills that were too difficult for them to master.

They had failed to learn them during their youth. As for now, it remained the same. This was because learning those martial skills required talent, an unchangeable innate quality.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, Yan Xie suddenly raised the Fire Dragon Spear in his hand. Instantly, his surroundings began to surge with flames. Even the space was being burned, so much so that it was about to melt. Those enormous beasts of flame all turned into columns of flame as they galloped toward that Fire Dragon Spear.

It was a very spectacular and mighty sight to behold. At this moment, the region of space around him started to violently tremble from the shock of the galloping flames.

While the sky and earth had darkened, the flames were extremely bright and illuminated everything.

Finally, all of the flames were assimilated into that Fire Dragon Spear. At this moment, that Fire Dragon Spear had turned into a spear covered with flames.

However, those flames were definitely not ordinary flames. Instead, they were the king among flames, the emperor among flames, the overlord of flames.

As for that spear, it was no ordinary spear either. With the assimilation of the flames, an intrinsic change had occurred to the spear.

The flames stopped surging. However, the space around it was still trembling. This trembling was caused by the Fire Dragon Spear in Yan Xie's hands.

In fact, it was not only space that had been affected by the Fire Dragon Spear, the spear itself was also trembling. Even though Yan Xie was tightly clenching onto it, he was unable to control its trembling.

This sort of situation caused Chu Feng's gaze to become very serious. He knew that the origin of the spear's trembling was because the power that had been assimilated by it was too frightening, so frightening that it was about to lose control and explode.

Like a beast in a violent rage, that spear only wanted to slaughter.

“Chu Feng, this martial skill of mine is called the Earthen Taboo: Burning Heaven Technique.”

“Although it is said to be an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill, it is definitely not an ordinary Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. After this martial skill of mine has fused with this Fire Dragon Emperor Spear, its might is now indefinitely close to that of Heaven Taboo Martial Skills.”

“With the fusion of the two, they are now called the Fire Dragon Burning Heaven Thrust.”

“There are a total of eight thrusts to my Fire Dragon Burning Heaven Thrust. Each and every thrust is stronger than the one before.

“I have managed to successfully master all eight thrusts. Later on, I shall be using them one after the other.”

“However, I do not wish to kill you. Thus, if you are unable to handle them, please speak out so that I can stop.”

At this moment, Yan Xie appeared to be very calm. However, contained within his calmness was a deep sense of confidence.

The reason he was so calm was because he was very confident. He was completely confident that he would prevail against Chu Feng this time around and recover his lost ground from earlier. At the same time, he would also put an end to the match between him and Chu Feng.

As for Chu Feng, he did not immediately answer Yan Xie. Instead, he slowly closed his eyes.

Seeing Chu Feng’s reaction, smiles appeared on the faces of the Yan Clansmen. Although they did not say anything, they all felt that Chu Feng had grown afraid.

However, right at the moment when they all felt that Chu Feng had grown afraid, Chu Feng suddenly opened his mouth and said, “Bring it on!”

MGA: Chapter 1527 - Firmament Ninth Slash

“Chu Feng, he actually accepted?”

“He still plans to continue fighting Yan Xie?”

Hearing those words, the members of the Yan Clan were all startled. They did not understand whether Chu Feng was truly fearless or whether he was acting recklessly.

Yan Xie had clearly indicated to Chu Feng how powerful his martial skill was. Furthermore, he had already revealed it to Chu Feng. Yet, Chu Feng still planned to fight him. This was truly too outrageous.

“First thrust.” Seeing that Chu Feng had decided to take on his attacks, Yan Xie did not hesitate. He pointed his Fire Dragon Spear toward Chu Feng and violently thrust forward. “Aoooo,” following a loud sound, a fire dragon shot forth from the spear. It rapidly grew larger in size and became extremely imposing.

This fire dragon was like a real dragon. Not only did it possess a vivid and lifelike appearance, it also possessed a very frightening oppressiveness that caused even Chu Feng’s heartbeat to accelerate involuntarily.

This sort of deterrence power was something that was extremely difficult to resist. Furthermore, this difficult-to-resist deterrence power carried alongside it the might of Yan Xie’s martial skill.

However, Chu Feng had anticipated all of this. Before Yan Xie had even unleashed his attack, Chu Feng had already begun to store power in his body. Right now, it was the perfect timing for him to unleash his own attack to counter Yan Xie’s attack.

Suddenly, a cold flash shone through Chu Feng’s eyes. A dark red color appeared in his lightning-covered eyes. Following that, an extremely sharp aura emerged from them.

“Bang!” Immediately afterward, a loud muffled explosion sounded from Chu Feng’s body. Then, a stream of some crimson gaseous substance was shot out explosively from Chu Feng’s body.

That gaseous substance was extremely strange. While it had the shape of sharp blades, it also resembled snakes. Not only were the sharp blades too numerous to count, they were also emitting extremely terrifying noises, like the wailing of ghosts and the howling of wolves. It was as if they were demons from hell.

Most importantly, when the crimson gaseous substance appeared, the sky and earth instantly changed in color. The entire region had turned crimson red in color. It was as if a crimson sun were located on Chu Feng's body and revolving around him.

Not only did the crimson gaseous substance contain frightening power, its speed was also astonishingly fast. In merely an instant, it had covered every nook and corner of both the sky and the earth, sealing off everything.

"Why would this aura be this dark? It's as if it were an aura from hell. What sort of martial skill is this?"

When seeing this scene, the Yan Clan's Clan Chief was shocked. It was the first time that he had ever experienced an aura like this. Even though he was a peak Half Martial Emperor, he was slightly trembling with fear.

If Yan Xie's Fire Dragon Burning Heaven Thrust was 'yang,' then the martial skill that Chu Feng had just used would be 'yin.' Although they were both very powerful, the sensations that they gave off were completely different.

[1. Yang → positive, warm, male, etc. Yin → negative, cold, female, etc.]

Evidently, Chu Feng's martial skill possessed an even greater deterrence power than Yan Xie's martial skill. It would cause people to feel fear from the bottom of their hearts.

"Aooouuu~~~~"

Right at this moment, the fire dragon shot out from Yan Xie's spear had arrived before Chu Feng. It was less than a hundred meters away from Chu Feng.

"First slash!" When the fire dragon was about to strike Chu Feng, Chu Feng suddenly shouted with an explosive voice.

Once those words left his mouth, as if complying with an order from their master, the strange and frightening gaseous substance that wailed like ghosts and howled like wolves rushed toward the fire dragon that was charging at Chu Feng with enormous destructive power.

"Woosh." Finally, a crimson ray flashed past. That crimson slash took the shape of a cross and landed on Yan Xie's fire dragon.

“Boom.”

In an instant, explosions sprung up everywhere. Waves of flames were swirling in the air. The fire dragon that Yan Xie had unleashed toward Chu Feng was forcibly slashed apart by Chu Feng. The dragon’s body shattered and turned into waves of surging flames that began to quickly spread outwards.

However, even with this being the case, Chu Feng did not feel the slightest trace of joy. That was because Yan Xie’s Fire Dragon Burning Heaven Thrust was indeed not something that he could look down upon.

Although Chu Feng’s Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash’s first slash was able to cancel out Yan Xie’s first thrust, it did not gain much, if any, dominance toward that thrust.

“What sort of martial skill is that? It’s actually able to contend against the Fire Dragon Burning Heaven Thrust? Furthermore, it is so similar to that Fire Dragon Burning Heaven Thrust!!!”

Although Chu Feng did not feel any joy from the result, the Yan Clan’s crowd were all incomparably shocked. Unease had filled their hearts.

The way they saw it, the Earthen Taboo: Burning Heaven Technique could be said to be their Yan Clan’s strongest martial skill. As for the Fire Dragon Burning Heaven Thrust created by combining the Earthen Taboo: Burning Heaven Technique and the Fire Dragon Spear, it was their Yan Clan’s current strongest technique.

However, it was precisely such a technique that Chu Feng had managed to defend against using his own martial skill. As such, how could they not be shocked?

“Second slash!”

Right at the moment when the Yan Clansman were all shocked, Chu Feng shouted explosively once again. Following that, another crimson slash appeared. Chu Feng had actually decided to attack instead of defending, and took the initiative to unleash an attack at Yan Xie.

Faced with the destructive might of the crimson slash, anywhere it passed, including even the space before it, all began to shatter and collapse.

If Chu Feng's Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash's first slash from before had merely been a slight reveal of his ability, then this second slash had managed to completely reveal the might of the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash. It allowed everyone to know exactly how frightening Chu Feng's martial skill was.

If Yan Xie's Fire Dragon Burning Heaven Thrust was a martial skill approaching the might of Heaven Taboo Martial Skills, how could Chu Feng's Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash not be?

"Second thrust."

Yan Xie raised the spear in his hand and thrust decisively forward.

Once he did that, the second fire dragon flew out from his spear. Sure enough, this second fire dragon was many times more imposing and powerful than the first one.

"Boom~~~"

After a loud explosion, Chu Feng's second slash and Yan Xie's second thrust collided with one another. Like with the first collision, the two of them canceled each other out.

"Third thrust." Yan Xie was not to be outdone. After blocking Chu Feng's second slash, he immediately unleashed his third thrust.

"Third slash."

"Forth slash."

"Fifth slash."

"Sixth slash."

"Seventh slash."

As for Chu Feng, he was even fiercer. He actually let out five more slashes in succession, and even unleashed the seventh slash.

Furthermore, his five slashes were each stronger than the ones before. With five slashes being unleashed in succession, heaven and earth both turned dark. Neither the light from the sun nor the moon could be seen.

“Fourth thrust.”

“Fifth thrust.”

“Sixth thrust.”

“Seventh thrust.”

“Eighth thrust.”

Yan Xie was fierce indeed. Seeing that Chu Feng had unleashed successive slashes at him, he too decided to unleash successive thrusts at Chu Feng, and actually let out all of the remaining thrusts.

“Boom~~ Boom~~ Boom~~ Boom~~ Boom~~”

Six thrusts against five slashes. A total of five ear-piercing explosions were heard, and five berserk energy ripples were formed.

However, that strongest and more ferocious eighth thrust remained completely undamaged. Carrying with it the greatest amount of power, it thrust toward Chu Feng.

No, it didn't thrust toward Chu Feng. Rather, it flew toward Chu Feng. That was because it was a fire dragon, an enormous fire dragon, a fire dragon surging with flames. It was planning to completely refine Chu Feng, killing him by refining both his body and soul.

“Eighth slash.” Even when faced with Yan Xie's strongest attack, Chu Feng did not hesitate in the slightest. Sparing no effort, he unleashed the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash's eighth slash.

“Boom~~~~~”

It was another ear-deafening explosion. Chu Feng's eighth slash and Yan Xie's eighth thrust collided with one another. The violent energy ripples that resulted from their collision actually engulfed the two fighters and covered the entire space around them.

Gigantic waves of overflowing flames and the strange crimson gaseous substance were snarling as they wreaked havoc in the skies. It was an extremely magnificent and dreadful sight.

After a short moment of time, the energy ripples began to dissipate, and Chu Feng and Yan Xie's figures reemerged in everyone's sight again. n//OveIB1n

Merely, when their figures reemerged in everyone's line of sight, the crowd was surprised to discover that, although neither of them were wounded, they were both covered with sweat.

It was evident that the intense confrontation earlier had been very taxing to the both of them.

While their martial skills were very powerful, they also consumed an enormous amount of martial power. Moreover, it was only because Chu Feng and Yan Xie were both heavenly geniuses that they could accomplish such a feat. If it were ordinary people instead, they would not be able to even withstand the backlash from these martial skills.

Not to mention that they might not be able to unleash this sort of martial skill, even if they were to be able to use them, they would likely faint upon using them. It was impossible for them to continue standing like how Yan Xie and Chu Feng were.

This, once again, indirectly displayed to the crowd how powerful Yan Xie and Chu Feng were. They were individuals who were much stronger than ordinary people.

"That Chu Feng's martial skill is actually equally matched with the Fire Dragon Burning Heaven Thrust?!"

The people from the Yan Clan had thought that the final confrontation would determine the outcome of this battle. After all, the eighth thrust of the Fire Dragon Burning Heaven Thrust were its strongest attacks, attacks that were praised to be on par with Heaven Taboo Martial Skills.

However, even with the strongest attack of the Fire Dragon Burning Heaven Thrust, it was unable to injure Chu Feng in the slightest. They had ended up in a tie. This caused the hearts of the people of the Yan Clan to feel extreme unrest.

Could it be that today, the battle between these two exceptional geniuses would end up in a draw?

Could it be that this Chu Feng really possessed strength on par with Yan Xie? That he was someone who could be discussed alongside Yan Xie? That he was an existence who could fight Yan Xie to a draw?

All kinds of thoughts and exclamations of admiration began to fill the hearts of the people from the Yan Clan. To them, this was not any sort of good news.

After all, Yan Xie was their hope. He bore their desires of being able to restore the standing of their Yan Clan in the Holy Land of Martialism. For there to suddenly be an existence on par with Yan Xie, it meant to them that Yan Xie would have a powerful opponent, an opponent who was extremely strong and frightening regardless of whether it might be now or in the future.

“Paa~~~”

Right at the moment when the crowd from the Yan Clan all thought that this battle would end in a tie, Chu Feng suddenly held his palms together.

After that, layer upon layer of crimson gaseous flames that emitted frightening sounds like the wailing of ghosts and howling of wolves surged out from his body.

“Heavens! How could that be?!”

Chu Feng’s action caused the expressions of the crowd from the Yan Clan to change enormously. They were all feeling extremely uneasy. Even the grand Yan Clan’s Clan Chief was feeling this way.

That was because they had all managed to realize that the situation was bad. While Yan Xie’s strongest attack had been unleashed, it seemed that Chu Feng’s strongest attack had still not been unleashed.

To them, this was not good news at all. It was enormously bad news!!!!

As for Chu Feng, he ignored the expressions of the Yan Clansmen, raised his hands with his palms still together and said to Yan Xie,

“Firmament Ninth Slash!!!”

MGA: Chapter 1528 - Blood Racing

The Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash had a total of nine slashes, with each slash being stronger than the last. The ninth slash was the hardest to master, and also the hardest to execute.

This was the first time since Chu Feng had grasped his Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash that he had ever used the ninth slash. As for the might of this ninth slash, even Chu Feng did not know how powerful it would be.

However, there was one thing that he could be certain of; this ninth slash's might definitely surpassed that of any other other Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. It was the most powerful attack among Earthen Taboo Martial Skills. Thus, it was very possible that this ninth slash might end up taking Yan Xie's life.

n/Overl31n

However, as the arrow was already placed on the bow string, Chu Feng would not cease his hands. He had to continue on with his attack and determine the outcome of the battle with this ninth slash.

“Ninth slash!!!”

Chu Feng unleashed his attack. After he uttered those words, the region of space around him turned crimson red. Sounds like the anguished wailings of ghosts that died with grievances, and the snarling of ferocious beasts, could be heard all over the region.

It was not only Yan Xie who was fighting against Chu Feng, practically everyone present was able to sense oppression, a very invasive oppression.

Even though Dugu Xingfeng and the others possessed the strength to resist this oppressive sensation, they still gasped with admiration at how valiant this oppression was. Was this really an attack that was being unleashed by a mere rank one Half Martial Emperor?

This sort of might, not to mention rank one Half Martial Emperors, it was likely that not even ordinary rank five Half Martial Emperors would be able to withstand it.

“Rumble~~~~”

Suddenly, two crimson crescent-shaped slashes appeared in the sky. With a cross shape and oppressive might, they slashed toward Yan Xie.

The might of this slash was stronger and much more frightening than all eight of the slashes before combined. It had simply surpassed the range of Earthen Taboo Martial Skills.

Seeing this scene, the Yan Clan's Clan Chief, who had already made the preparations, was planning to step in and block Chu Feng's attack. After all, he was unable to stand and watch as Yan Xie was killed by Chu Feng.

"Don't interfere, Yan Xie can still deal with it," However, before the Yan Clan's Clan Chief could act, a voice transmission entered into his ear. It was actually the Yan Clan's Ancestor's voice.

Sure enough, after the Yan Clan's Ancestor's voice was heard, the Yan Clan's Clan Chief saw that Yan Xie did not have any trace of fear in his eyes when facing Chu Feng's strongest attack. Instead, there was a flash of sharpness to his eyes.

After that, with a thought from Yan Xie, his hair started to dance wildly. "Boom!" Following a loud explosion, a stream of purple flames surged forth from Yan Xie's body and turned into a defensive barrier that rapidly revolved around him.

Right at this moment, Chu Feng's ninth slash was about to land. Following an extremely loud explosion, Chu Feng's ninth slash collided with the purple flames. Then, both of them burst apart.

In an instant, the region of space around him was completely covered by the crimson and purple gaseous flames. If it weren't for the fact that the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master had set up a world spirit formation around this area, the mountain range would likely have been destroyed by the energy ripples.

Finally, the energy ripples began to subside. Chu Feng and Yan Xie's figures once again reappeared before the crowd. Merely, when the current Yan Xie became visible, other than the Yan Clan's Ancestor, everyone else, including Chu Feng, showed an expression of enormous shock.

At this moment, Yan Xie's entire body was covered with purple flames. He had turned into a man of flames. That was because the flames were not lingering around his body. Rather, every inch of his skin had turned into flames. The flames were him and he was the flames.

The purple flames emitted an extraordinary aura. The aura was not the feeling of warmth from fire, rather, it was extremely dark. In fact, the shape of the surging flames was different from other flames too. It was as if they were countless sharp purple claws trying to tear something apart. Looking at it, one could feel one's blood run cold and shiver with fear.

However, most importantly, Yan Xie's current aura was no longer that of a rank one Half Martial Emperor. Instead, he was now a rank two Half Martial Emperor. Furthermore, even his battle power had increased once again.

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, a roll of thunder sounded from the skies. After the thunder roll, the black clouds in the sky actually turned into purple flame clouds. Furthermore, bolts of purple lightning were flashing through the purple flame clouds. It was an extremely frightening sight.

“This aura, what's going on? How could big brother Yan Xie turn into that?” Seeing this scene, Yan Ru was frightened. It was the first time that she had seen Yan Xie like this.

In fact, other than the Yan Clan's Ancestor, it was the first time that all of the rest of the people present had seen Yan Xie like this.

“So you're actually a Divine Body.”

Chu Feng was able to tell that Yan Xie was currently using Divine Power, and that the purple flames were his Divine Power.

“What? Yan Xie is actually a Divine Body? Why have I never heard of him mentioning that before?!”

At this moment, everyone from the Yan Clan, with the only exception being the Yan Clan's Ancestor, were all shocked beyond belief and gasping with admiration.

It turned out that none of them knew that Yan Xie was actually a Divine Body. In the past, only two people had known of this secret. They were the Yan Clan's Ancestor and Yan Xie himself. However, now, all the people present had learned of it.

“When I declared that Yan Xie possessed the potential to become an overlord, it is most definitely not only because he possessed exceptional talent.”

“Instead, it is because of this. This is Yan Xie’s true strength,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said proudly.

Yan Xie was someone who he had nurtured. Thus, he possessed absolute confidence in Yan Xie. However, he also did not expect that Chu Feng would be able to force Yan Xie to reveal his Divine Body.

“Rank two Half Martial Emperor. However, his true battle power is that of a rank five Half Martial Emperor. Is Chu Feng still able to contend against him?” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master, Miao Renlong and Hong Qiang all started to worry.

“It would seem that I have miscalculated. I have underestimated this Yan Xie,” Dugu Xingfeng was also worried. The way he saw it, this battle had surpassed his expectations.

If Chu Feng and Yan Xie were of the same cultivation, then, with Chu Feng’s techniques, he would definitely be able to win against Yan Xie. Unfortunately, the two of them were not of the same cultivation.

With that being the case, they had no choice but to be prepared to accept defeat. After all, Chu Feng had revealed his final trump card already.

“You are the first to force me to this extent,” Yan Xie spoke.

“You are indeed very powerful,” Chu Feng praised. Chu Feng was saying those words from the bottom of his heart. Ever since he had come to the Holy Land of Martialism, Chu Feng had encountered a lot of Divine Bodies and had even fought with them.

However, Yan Xie was the first Divine Body that could give him this sort of oppressive sensation. So far, of all the Divine Bodies Chu Feng had encountered, Yan Xie possessed the greatest control over his Divine Power.

“No, I am not as powerful as you are. Although my Divine Power is capable of increasing my cultivation by one level, and also increasing my battle power, compared to your lightning that increases your cultivation by two levels, my Divine Power is greatly inferior.”

“Chu Feng, the person who is powerful is you. If we were both rank one Half Martial Emperors, I would definitely be no match for you.”

“With your talent, I believe that you will, sooner or later, catch up to me. Thus, the person that has lost today is me. Today, I, Yan Xie, have lost to you.”

As Yan Xie spoke, he dissolved the purple flames and withdrew his Divine Power. He had actually admitted defeat before the crowd and conceded to Chu Feng.

“No, I did not win. In our first fight, I won. However, this time around, you have won. The two of them have canceled out one another. Thus, we have drawn.” Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng knew that he had exhausted an enormous amount of strength to unleash his Firmament Slash’s ninth slash. He also believed that Yan Xie had also exhausted an enormous amount of strength. However, Yan Xie possessed Divine Power. Not only did it replenish his strength, it also increased his battle power.

Even though Chu Feng possessed heaven-defying power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation, Yan Xie’s battle power was on par with his own. Thus, with a cultivation of rank one Half Martial Emperor, it was impossible for him to defeat Yan Xie with a cultivation of rank two Half Martial Emperor and increased battle power.

Thus, regardless of whether Chu Feng might be willing to accept it, he had no choice but to admit that he had been defeated in this second round. That was because, if Yan Xie had not stopped the fight and continued to fight against him, he would not have been able to contend against Yan Xie. Thus, the best outcome would be that neither side won.

“Very well. Today, we have drawn. However, Chu Feng, I will not be discouraged. I will continue to put forth effort so that my control over my Divine Power will be even stronger, so that my Divine Power can match up with your lightning, so that my Divine Power can also increase my cultivation by two levels.”

“At that time, we shall fight again, and determine who will be the victor,” Yan Xie said.

“Very well. I will catch up to you as quickly as possible. I will fight against you again with the same cultivation as you.”

A smile of anticipation was on Chu Feng’s face. It was very rare for him to encounter an opponent this powerful. Thus, his blood was racing.

MGA: Chapter 1529 - What Sort Of Situation

As the battle had ended, Chu Feng and Yan Xie both descended from the sky and returned to the ravine.

“Lil Bro Yan Xie, never would we have imagined that you have concealed your strength this well, and you’re actually a Divine Body,” The Yan Clan’s third brother, fifth brother, ninth sister and Yan Lei all rushed to Yan Xie.

To them, Yan Xie was already a very powerful person with immeasurable potential. After they came to know that Yan Xie was not only a person who possessed heaven-defying battle power, but was also a Divine Body, the reverence they had toward Yan Xie had evidently increased once again.

“Chu Feng, never would I have imagined that you were this powerful. You’re truly amazing. The battle between you and big brother Yan Xie earlier was simply not something that people our age could accomplish. The two of you are simply abnormal! No no no, you two are simply inhuman!”

Unlike the others, Yan Ru went over to Chu Feng and grabbed onto Chu Feng’s clothes with her little hands. A gaze of adoration flickered in her pair of large eyes.

Although this girl had long since surpassed the age of a young girl, she was still very innocent. She was not someone who advocated solely for the interest of her clan. Thus, her actions were very laid-back.

The Yan Clan’s Ancestor suddenly said, “Xingfeng and Chu Feng can remain. The rest of you can all withdraw.”

Hearing those words, the crowd looked to one another. Although they were filled with reluctance, they still left, one after another. Even Yan Xie was no exception.

In a blink of an eye, only Chu Feng, Dugu Xingfeng and the Yan Clan’s Ancestor remained in the ravine.

“Chu Feng, which clan might you be from?” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor asked.

“Reporting to senior, Chu Feng does not know who his actual parents are, and was brought up by his adoptive father.”

“However, back when I was young, I offended someone, which led to my family being massacred. My adoptive father is no longer with us.” When mentioning this matter, Chu Feng appeared to be sad. This was a pain that he would never forget.

“So you’re actually a pitiful child. However, I believe that your biological parents are most definitely not ordinary people.”

The Yan Clan’s ancestor smiled lightly. Even though his attitude toward Chu Feng had been pretty decent to begin with, his current attitude toward Chu Feng was even more amiable than before.

This sort of attitude from the Yan Clan’s Ancestor was something that Chu Feng had won over using his strength.

“Xingfeng, it is your Cyanwood Mountain’s blessing to be able to obtain a disciple like Chu Feng.”

“Go ahead, tell me, what is it that you need my help with?” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor asked.

“Senior, regarding that, it’s...”

Dugu Xingfeng did not try to conceal anything, and told the Yan Clan’s Ancestor everything in full details. However, he actually did not know much either. All he knew was that Chu Feng wanted to save someone. However, he did not know who it was that Chu Feng wanted to save. However, that was not the important aspect. The important aspect was that they would have to go to the Cursed Soil Sect to save this person.

After hearing what Dugu Xingfeng said, the Yan Clan’s Ancestor turned to ask Chu Feng, “Chu Feng, what is the name of this person who you want to save?”

“Reporting to senior, junior’s friend is called Tantai Xue. Like junior, she is a person of the younger generation,” Chu Feng replied.

“What did she do that caused her to be caught by the Cursed Soil Sect?” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor asked.

“She has stolen an item from the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster, Sang Kun.” Chu Feng said.

“Sang Kun? He is a truly demented person. Yet, your friend actually dared to steal an item from him and has been caught by Sang Kun. Likely, her fate is sealed,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

He was implying to Chu Feng that there was no need for him to go and try to save his friend because his friend was likely already dead.

“That item is extremely important to Sang Kun. That Sang Kun has only managed to capture my friend, and has yet to retrieve the item. Thus, for the time being, he will not kill my friend.”

“However, I believe that Sang Kun will use every means available to extort a confession from my friend. I am uncertain whether my friend can continue to persist, as well as whether or not Sang Kun will still allow her to live after finding out that all his extortions are ineffective,” Chu Feng said.

“It seems that you insist on saving that friend of yours,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor was able to tell how determined Chu Feng was.

“This junior will definitely not refuse to save his friend. Even if she is dead, I must still go and recover her corpse and avenge her death,” Chu Feng said resolutely.

“Mn, your courage deserves praise. However, the Cursed Soil Sect is no ordinary place. After all, it is one of the Nine Powers.”

“Truth be told, my current Yan Clan is no match for the Cursed Soil Sect. If we were to be exposed, it would not only be me that would be out of luck; instead, my entire Yan Clan will be implicated.”

“This matter is extremely important. Thus, it is unsuitable for me to involve myself. However... I do not wish to not help you either. After all, you are a rare sapling.”

“Chu Feng, how about this? I’ll give you a chance. You go and help me do one thing. Whether or not I’ll help you will depend on how well you accomplish what I want you to do.” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

“Senior, what might you want Chu Feng to do?” Chu Feng asked.

“Buzz~~~”

The Yan Clan’s Ancestor took out a wooden box and threw it onto the ground. Immediately, runes and symbols began to flicker, and a golden light surged forth from the box. As the golden light rotated around the box, it turned into a world spirit gate.

“Enter there and place your hand onto the oval shaped stone. Do what you can do. When you come back out, I’ll tell you whether or not I’ll help you.” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said as he pointed at the world spirit gate.

“Junior understands,” Chu Feng did not hesitate in the slightest, and directly entered the world spirit gate.

.....

After passing through the world spirit gate, Chu Feng entered a world spirit space. This world spirit space was very special. It was not very large, truly not very large. Its dimensions were smaller than even those a palace hall. There were only about several tens of square meters of space, most definitely less than sixty square meters.

However, within this tiny space was a world spirit formation. This world spirit formation was extremely powerful; it was a masterpiece of a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. However, all of the energy of this spirit formation was gathered into one location, the foundation of this spirit formation.

As for the foundation of this spirit formation, it was the item that the Yan Clan’s Ancestor wanted Chu Feng to touch, an oval-shaped stone about three inches long and two inches wide.

While this stone did not appear to be unusual on the surface, and looked just like a large pebble, Chu Feng was able to tell that this stone was very extraordinary. Not to mention the spirit formation, Chu Feng was able to tell that the stone itself was a treasure.

Furthermore, on the stone were carved eighteen numbers, from one to eighteen, horizontally. Chu Feng did not know what the meaning behind those eighteen numbers was.

Chu Feng also did not understand exactly what the Yan Clan's Ancestor meant by 'do what you can do.' However, Chu Feng knew that he had to do what the Yan Clan's Ancestor wanted him to do if he wanted the Yan Clan's Ancestor's help.

Thus, Chu Feng walked over to the stone, spread his right hand open and placed it onto the stone.

“Woosh~~~”

Right after Chu Feng's palm touched the stone, his vision blurred. Everything before him started to spin around.

In the blink of an eye, he was no longer in the spirit formation space, and had instead entered another world.

Chu Feng was standing in a boundless prairie. At a glance, he could not see its borders, and everything in his line of sight was green. It was as if he had been placed in a sea of green.

Above his head was a blue sky, as well as large cotton-candy-like white clouds.

It was beautiful. This was the first time Chu Feng had ever seen a sky as beautiful as this. The clouds were also extremely beautiful. Everything just seemed so natural and beautiful.

“Aoouuu~~~”

Suddenly, strange sounds were heard from the distance.

Those sounds were extremely ear-piercing and frightening. It sounded like a group of wolves howling. Yet, it also sounded like a group of tigers snarling. However, it was more frightening than either of those. It was the sound emitted by a group of powerful and frightening existences.

“Huuu~~~”

Suddenly, the boundless prairie underneath Chu Feng's feet started to burn. They immediately turned into a vast sea of flames. As for the blue sky above him, it had also turned dark and murky.

In a blink of an eye, this beautiful world had turned into hell. It was very sinister and frightening.

Most importantly, that group of unknown yet powerful existences were still approaching Chu Feng to attack him.

"Damn it, what sort of situation is this?"

At this moment, Chu Feng's expression changed greatly. He was not scared by the change in the scenery around him, nor was he scared of the powerful existences approaching him. Rather, he was frightened by himself.

At the moment, he could clearly move his head to look at his surroundings. Yet, his legs were not under his control. It was as if they had been stuck together with the earth, and could not be moved at all.

At this moment, other than his head, which he could move left and right, the rest of his body was stuck, as if he had been petrified. He could not move it at all.

MGA: Chapter 1530 - Destroying The World

The flames in his surroundings grew fiercer and fiercer. Wave upon wave of flames were already pouncing at Chu Feng. It was as if they were not flames, but rather blood-thirsty beasts that wanted to devour him.

The most helpless aspect of all this was that, not only was Chu Feng unable to dodge the flames, he was also unable to resist them. Chu Feng's dantian had been sealed. He was unable to use either his martial power or his spirit power. Like a fish on a chopping block, the only thing that Chu Feng could do was watch as death approached him.

Fortunately, those flames were only ordinary flames. Not to mention injuring Chu Feng, they were unable to even burn Chu Feng's clothes.

However, Chu Feng felt more and more unease. The reason he was feeling so uneasy was not because of the flames. Rather, it was because of those

unknown existences that were rapidly approaching him. Those ear-piercing snarls were growing closer and closer.

The flames grew stronger and stronger. At this moment, the flames were surging into the sky, covering it completely. As for Chu Feng, he was in the midst of the sea of flames. Although the flames were unable to harm him, it was, nevertheless, a very unpleasant experience.

Fortunately, after the flames reached their peak level of burning, they began to weaken. In the end, the flames died out. However, as the flames died out, the vast green prairie that had covered the earth had also disappeared alongside the flames.

At this moment, the earth was very similar in appearance to the dark and murky sky; it was burned black and ashy. It was a desolate sight.

However, at this moment, Chu Feng felt even more helpless. In fact, he even felt a faint pain in the ass.

That was because, after the flames that had blocked his line of sight disappeared, Chu Feng had discovered that some frightening existences were around him.

There was a person over three meters tall, who was wearing armor and holding a spear. His face and appearance could not be seen. Other than his well-built body, only a pair of moss-green eyes filled with murderous intent could be seen.

There was also an enormous beast over a hundred meters tall. Chu Feng was uncertain as to what it was, as the beast possessed several tens of eyes, claws and tails. While it looked like an octopus, it also looked like a land beast.

However, one thing was certain: that beast was extremely disgusting. From head to toe, it was covered with mucus. This mucus was dripping down to the ground, and even onto Chu Feng's head and shoulders.

However, that beast could not be considered to be that strange. The strangest was that there was a centipede with a pair of bat wings. This centipede was ninety-nine meters long. It was circling in the sky like a dragon.

However, it was not a dragon. Instead, it was a centipede. That was because it possessed numerous claws that flickered with a cold shine, like the sickles of death gods.

Other than those three, there were fifteen more strange looking existences, for a total of eighteen. These eighteen existences were each stronger than the previous.

While Chu Feng was unable to determine what level of cultivation they possessed, he was able to sense the oppressive sensation they gave off. The oppression that they displayed allowed him to know that it was likely that the weakest among them were Martial Emperor-level existences.

Any one among them could be an unparalleled existence. Not to mention Chu Feng, who could not move, even if the Yan Clan's Ancestor or the World Spiritist Alliance's Left Reverend were to be present, they will still not be a match for any one of these eighteen existences.

"Holy fuck, exactly where have I come to? Is this hell? Unable to contain himself, Chu Feng cursed out.

At this moment, the eighteen frightening monsters were all glaring at him as if he were prey. Their appearances were not like eighteen hungry beasts seeing a tasty meal. Instead, they were more like eighteen beings with great hatred that had finally managed to find their enemy.

Seeing their vicious gazes, Chu Feng was able to tell that they did not plan to eat him. Rather, it was evident that they planned to torment him.

"Woosh~~~"

Suddenly, one of the eighteen creatures moved. It was that armored person holding a spear. He raised the spear in his hand and, with enormous killing intent, thrust it toward Chu Feng's dantian. His thrust was truly fierce and malicious. He was planning to cripple Chu Feng's cultivation.

"Damn it."

Even though he was seeing his opponent attack him, Chu Feng was unable to move in the slightest, unable to use martial power or even spirit power. All he could do was to watch as death approached.

“Am I, Chu Feng, to die here?” Chu Feng was very unreconciled. He felt that he had been fooled, fooled by that Yan Clan’s Ancestor and fallen into a very frightening trap.

The beings in this trap were simply not humans or ordinary monstrous beasts at all. Each and every one of them were demons, extremely frightening demons.

However, upon closer thought, Chu Feng felt that this was unlikely to be the case. These eighteen existences, each and every one of them were more powerful than the Yan Clan’s Ancestor. Thus, how could the Yan Clan’s Ancestor possibly be able to control them and make them do his bidding?

Chu Feng became confused. While he could not understand, he was also disinclined to bother wasting time thinking about it. After all, what he had to face right now was being thrust to death by another.

“Zzzzzz~~~”

Right at the moment when Chu Feng felt that he was doomed to die, his blood started to boil. Soon, a dazzling radiance flashed past, and nine lightning’s exploded out from Chu Feng.

After the nine lightnings flashed out from Chu Feng’s body, they struck at that spear-wielding armored man. The moment that spear-wielding armored man was struck by the lightnings, his divine might instantly disappeared as his body turned into dust after being struck.

It turned out that the Nine Colored Divine Lightnings, Chu Feng’s Inherited Bloodline, had left Chu Feng’s body and struck that armored man.

After the Nine Colored Divine Lightnings left Chu Feng’s body, they soared into the sky and entered the clouds.

“Rumble~~~~”

In an instant, the dark and murky sky was no longer dark and murky. Regardless of whether it might be the clouds or the sky itself, they had all become multicolored. It was an extremely magnificent sight.

However, at the same time, the oppressive sensation right now was many times more powerful than before, simply a completely different level.

Right at this time, countless bolts of lightning struck down from the sky. The lightning bolts were extremely thick, and were omnipresent. As they struck down from the sky, they gave the appearance of a heavenly tribulation.

Wherever they passed, space would shatter. Wherever they struck, the earth would crack. Simply nothing could stand before their path. Truly, they were bringing about the destruction of the world.

Most importantly, these bolt of lightning were simply innumerable. They appeared to be very close, yet also far on the horizon. It turned out that this entire world had been covered by the nine different colored lightnings.

Thus, those seventeen monsters, before they could even utter a scream, were all crushed by the lightning strikes. Both their bodies and souls were extinguished. They were dead beyond dead without even corpses remaining.

As for the earth, violent gales and thick smoke was appearing everywhere. The earth was shattering and the sky was collapsing. Everything in Chu Feng's line of sight was collapsing, being destroyed, shattering and being disintegrated.

It was as if this world were an enormous mirror that had been thrown ruthlessly to the ground.

Doomsday, this was the true doomsday. With the descent of this doomsday, all living things were destroyed.

Destruction, this was true destruction. The world was being destroyed, and not even a blade of grass remained.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1531 - The Reappearance Of An Overlord - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1531 - The Reappearance Of An Overlord

MGA: Chapter 1531 - The Reappearance Of An Overlord

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, everything in Chu Feng's surroundings disappeared. They were all shattered by the nine colored lightnings. At this moment, the frightening lights

had also disappeared. As for those nine enormous beasts of lightning in the ninth heaven with unrivalled divine might, they too disappeared.

All around Chu Feng was endless darkness. It was as if he had entered an endless abyss. Terror and unease filled Chu Feng's heart as he saw no way out of this predicament.

"Could it be that I've already died?"

"Is this what it feels like to die?" As Chu Feng looked at his surroundings, he began to mumble. He felt as if this was a dream. And yet, it was so life-like.

Right at this moment, a dazzling ray of light appeared before Chu Feng. Furthermore, that light was expanding. Soon, like the bright daylight of the sun, it covered Chu Feng.

Finally, the surrounding darkness around Chu Feng gradually started to be replaced with light.

At this time, Chu Feng discovered that he was still standing in that world spirit space, and that his hand was still on top of that oval shaped stone.

"So everything earlier was only an illusion. What a vivid and life-like illusion."

Chu Feng came to a sudden realization that all the things that had happened earlier were fake. However, it had truly been too lifelike. Even he had not been able to discover that it was not real. Furthermore, upon touching his face, Chu Feng discovered that it was covered with ice-cold sweat.

"Crack~~~"

Right at this moment, a cracking sound suddenly sounded from underneath Chu Feng's palm. Turning his gaze toward that location, Chu Feng was stunned. The oval shaped stone that he had had his hand on had actually shattered. Furthermore, it had shattered completely, and could not be recovered.

"What am I to do now?" Chu Feng was stunned. Chu Feng had known with the first glance that this stone was an extraordinary item. This stone contained a very ancient aura. Likely, it should be a very precious rare and priceless treasure. In fact, it might even be a unique item.

Else, there would be no reason for the Yan Clan to use a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist's spirit formation to set off this stone.

However, Chu Feng had actually shattered this stone. What could he do now? How could he still have hopes that the Yan Clan's Ancestor would help him? It would be great if that Yan Clan's Ancestor did not get angry from his actions.

However, a stone this precious was something that Chu Feng could not afford to compensate!!!

Feeling helpless, Chu Feng began to carefully size up the stone. Even though he knew that it was likely hopeless, he still wanted to see whether or not he could restore it using his exceptional world spirit techniques.

Even if he were unable to completely restore it, it would still be better to restore a portion than to have it completely shattered. At least, that way, he would be able to say that he had given his all to make up for his blunder.

.....

At the same time. Outside of that world spirit space. The Yan Clan's Ancestor and Dugu Xingfeng were still waiting.

"Senior, exactly why did you have Chu Feng enter that world spirit gate?" Dugu Xingfeng asked curiously.

"Don't worry, there's no danger to him. It's merely a small test," The Yan Clan's Ancestor said.

"Test? What sort of test is it?" Dugu Xingfeng asked.

"A test of potential," The Yan Clan's Ancestor said.

"A test of potential? Senior, tests like that generally do not have a very high level of accuracy. Especially after having reached Chu Feng's level, the result of a test of potential would be extremely imprecise."

Dugu Xingfeng realized the Yan Clan's Ancestor's intention. He was planning to use this test to determine whether or not he would help Chu Feng.

It was very simple. If Chu Feng's result from the test of potential was good, he would help him. If it was not good, he would not help him.

However, as Dugu Xingfeng was the Cyanwood Mountain's headmaster, he also knew a lot of similar tests of potential. In fact, he knew very well what those sort of tests could do.

Generally, this sort of test would use a special sort of object to contact the person taking the test. Then, relying on the special power and reaction of the object, it would determine the person's cultivation potential.

As for a test like that, could it be useful? It could. However, it was also dependent upon the person taking the test.

Generally, this sort of test would be more efficient for people who had just started on the path of cultivation. That was because those people still did not possess martial power in their bodies. After all, people who had just embarked on the path of cultivation would have to go through the spirit realm, the origin realm, the profound realm and the heaven realm. At that time, their bodies would not have any martial power. Without the interference of martial power, the accuracy of a potential test would be much higher.

However, once a person entered the Martial Lord realm and grasped martial power, it would be extremely difficult to test one's potential. Generally, the result of such a test would have an enormous standard deviation.

The reason why Dugu Xingfeng said those things was because he feared that the test of potential the Yan Clan's Ancestor was having Chu Feng take would give unreliable results.

"Rest assured, this testing method of mine is relatively special."

"It is a testing method of the Ancient Era. It uses the Ancient Era's Testing Stone as its foundation. Then, it is supplemented by a world spirit formation. The result of the test is very accurate."

"That's because it is not an ordinary test. Rather, one gets brought into an illusion. In that illusion, there are eighteen ominous beings that attack the person undergoing the test in succession."

"The person undergoing the test will not be able to fight back. The only thing that can fight back is the power within the person undergoing the test. As for that power, it could either be an Inherited Bloodline, Divine Power or pure martial cultivation potential."

“Either way, whatever the power the person undergoing the test might have, it will all take form at that time and exit the body of the person undergoing the test to fight against the eighteen ominous beings, one after another.”

“The greater the amount of ominous beings defeated, the greater the potential of the person undergoing the test,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

“There’s actually such a testing method? However, since it’s an illusion, how would you know exactly how many of those ominous beings the person undergoing the trial has defeated?” Dugu Xingfeng asked.

“That’s the amazing aspect of the Ancient Era’s Testing Stone. The illusions are created and destroyed by it. The result will be recorded in the Ancient Era’s Testing Stone,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

“In that case, has Yan Xie undergone that test?” Dugu Xingfeng asked.

“Of course. Did you think that I determined that Yan Xie was someone who possessed the potential to become an overlord based on my own guesses?” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor replied.

“Senior, might you be willing to tell this junior what the result of Yan Xie’s test of potential was?” Dugu Xingfeng asked curiously.

“There are eighteen ominous beings. In other words, there is a total of eighteen steps.”

“Truth be told, both I and Lord Flame Emperor also took this test of potential.”

“My result was ten steps. Those who reach ten steps will generally be able to become Martial Emperors. However, their talent is limited. Likely, they will linger around rank one Martial Emperor for the rest of their lives.”

“And the truth was indeed like this. It has been three thousand eight hundred and ninety-three years since I’ve become a Martial Emperor. However, to this date, I am still only a rank one Martial Emperor.”

“Likely, for the rest of my life, there will be no hope that I will be able to break through to become a rank two Martial Emperor,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor sighed. The result of that test of potential had practically determined the height that he could achieve in his life.

At the beginning, he had not trusted the result of the test. Thus, he had been training the entire time in the hopes of being able to break through. However, even after all these years, he was still unable to break through.

Even though he had not given up on training, he believed even more firmly that the result of that test was accurate.

“In that case, how many steps did Lord Flame Emperor manage to reach?” Dugu Xingfeng asked.

“Lord Flame Emperor reached fourteen steps. He had managed to become a peak expert of an era, but was unable to become an overlord.”

“As for Yan Xie, he reached sixteen steps,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

“Sixteen steps, his result actually surpassed even that of Lord Flame Emperor? Furthermore, it was two steps above Lord Flame Emperor’s result?” Dugu Xingfeng was deeply shocked to hear those words. His expression became extremely grave.

If the accuracy of this Ancient Era’s Testing Stone was absolute, this meant that Yan Xie possessed extremely exceptional potential. As long as no accident were to occur, he would, sooner or later, be able to surpass the Flame Emperor.

At that time, the Yan Clan would reach the summit of the Holy Land of Martialism again. The Three Palaces, Four Clans and Nine Powers would all have to bow before it. As for this... it was no small matter. Instead, it was a major event that would smash apart the hierarchy of the human powers.

Back then, when the Yan Clan’s Ancestor mentioned that Yan Xie was a person with the potential to become an overlord, Dugu Xingfeng had only thought that to be what the Yan Clan’s Ancestor thought, and did not think that it would actually come to fruition.

However, it would appear that he had been mistaken. Likely, in the near future, an overlord would really appear in the Holy Land of Martialism.

After a separation of ten thousand years, the legendary overlord would once again reappear in the world.

MGA: Chapter 1532 - Incomparable Shock

“Why else would I declare that Yan Xie is a person with the potential to become an overlord?” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said with pride.

After hearing those words, Dugu Xingfeng grew silent. He had seen Yan Xie’s strength. The talent that Yan Xie possessed was truly shocking.

However, he never would’ve expected that Yan Xie would possess this powerful of a potential. Upon recalling what Yan Xie had said to Chu Feng earlier, Dugu Xingfeng felt that Yan Xie was not boasting. Instead, he was truly confident.

Perhaps one day, or even in the near future, Yan Xie would be able to increase his cultivation by two levels through the use of his Divine Power. At that time, he would truly be equally matched against Chu Feng. Even if Chu Feng were to be able to catch up to his cultivation, Chu Feng would likely not be able to win against him.

“Chu Feng is also a rare sapling. Especially that lightning power of his. It is extremely powerful. Regardless of whether it might be a Divine Power, an Inherited Bloodline or a Forbidden Mysterious Technique, it is undeniable that he is someone who possesses very strong potential, otherwise, it is impossible that he would be able to utilize it to such a degree.”

“Thus, Chu Feng’s result from the test of potential will likely not be lower than Yan Xie’s. In fact, he might even be able to surpass Yan Xie’s result and reach seventeen steps.” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

“Ancestor, if one is able to reach the eighteenth step, what sort of potential would that be?” Dugu Xingfeng asked.

“Eighteenth step? Heh... there has never been anyone that has ever reached the seventeenth step. As for the eighteenth step, you can forget about it,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor laughed. His hidden implication was that the eighteenth step was impossible to reach.

Although the Yan Clan’s Ancestor had not fought against the eighteenth ominous creature, he had seen how frightening that ominous creature was.

It was simply an existence that could not be defeated. No matter how powerful one’s potential might be, they would still not be able to defeat that ominous creature. The strength of that ominous creature simply surpassed that of

Martial Emperors. It was a completely different realm, a realm that no one could surmount.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, the world spirit gate started to wiggle, and then a figure walked out from it. It was Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, how was it? How many steps did you manage to reach?” Dugu Xingfeng hurriedly step forward and asked.

“Steps? What steps?” Chu Feng was startled. His expression was not very good. It was as if there was a heavy load in his heart.

“What? Is something wrong?” Seeing that Chu Feng was not looking very happy, Dugu Xingfeng asked in a concerned manner.

“Senior, I’m sorry. I might have disappointed you. Chu Feng has failed to do what you wanted me to do.” Chu Feng shook his head in shame. Then, he walked over to the Yan Clan’s Ancestor and bowed apologetically. He said, “Senior, junior has made an enormous blunder. I will accept any punishment that senior might give me.”

“Blunder?” Hearing those words, the Yan Clan’s Ancestor was startled. Confused, he looked to Dugu Xingfeng. As for Dugu Xingfeng, he too had a confused expression on his face.

Even if Chu Feng’s result was not good, why would it be a blunder? It was merely a test, so how could there be a blunder?

“Chu Feng, wait a moment.” As the Yan Clan’s Ancestor spoke, he soared into the sky and entered the spirit formation space.

Seeing that, Dugu Xingfeng followed closely behind and also entered.

“Heavens, this...” When the Yan Clan’s Ancestor entered the world spirit space and saw the shattered Ancient Era’s Testing Stone, he immediately stood there stunned, as if he had been petrified. Shock filled his aged face.

“This...” After Dugu Xingfeng entered into the world spirit space, he looked to the direction of the Yan Clan’s Ancestor’s gaze and soon discovered the Ancient Era’s Testing Stone. When he saw the shattered Ancient Era’s

Testing Stone, he finally realized why Chu Feng said that he had made a blunder.

“Senior, I am truly sorry. I think that Chu Feng might have misunderstood you and destroyed this Ancient Era’s Testing Stone by accident.”

“Senior, Chu Feng is still very young. For certain things, he might be a bit reckless. However, I believe that he did not do that on purpose.”

“Senior, how about this? I’ll find you another Ancient Era’s Testing Stone so as to compensate you,” Dugu Xingfeng immediately started to plead for Chu Feng.

That was because, from the Yan Clan’s Ancestor’s expression, he was able to tell that the situation was bad. The reaction of the Yan Clan’s Ancestor right now was truly not optimistic at all. Thus, Dugu Xingfeng feared that the Yan Clan’s Ancestor might do something to Chu Feng out of anger.

“It’s impossible for you to obtain another. Likely, this is the only Ancient Era’s Testing Stone in the entire Holy Land of Martialism,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

“What? That is the only one?” After hearing those words, Dugu Xingfeng’s expression became extremely ugly. With only a single one, how could he find another one? Even if he could afford one, he would not be able to obtain it.

“Senior, in that case, please give a price, this junior will definitely compensate you.” Even with that being the case, Dugu Xingfeng still wished to offer compensation. After all, he could not allow Chu Feng to lose his life because of this. Thus, regardless of the price, he still had to compensate the Yan Clan’s Ancestor.

“Compensate? Compensate for what? Are you trying to compensate for this Ancient Era’s Testing Stone?” Suddenly, the Yan Clan’s Ancestor turned around. At this moment, his complexion was no longer pale, and his expression was no longer ugly. Instead, there was a smile of excitement and joy on his face. He was extremely happy.

This smile made Dugu Xingfeng feel unease. He was so nervous that his heart reached his throat. Unable to contain himself, he sucked in a mouthful of cold air and began to put forth great effort to calm himself.

He had known the Yan Clan's Ancestor for many years. However, this was the first time that he had seen the Yan Clan's Ancestor smile like this. This smile was truly too frightening. This was too unlike the Yan Clan's Ancestor's character. This was simply abnormal!

Could it be that this Ancient Era's Testing Stone was truly this precious? So precious that the Yan Clan's Ancestor had gone insane by it being shattered?

"Senior, we can talk things over," Dugu Xingfeng said.

"Haha..." Seeing Dugu Xingfeng's current appearance, the Yan Clan's Ancestor laughed out loud. In fact, he didn't know whether to laugh or cry. Thus, with a strange tone, he asked, "Xingfeng, you truly wish to compensate me?"

"Senior, please tell me, whatever it is that you wish, this junior will definitely try his greatest to obtain it for you so as to compensate you," Dugu Xingfeng nodded with determination.

"Xingfeng, if you wish to compensate me, that's fine too. How about this, you give Chu Feng to me as compensation. What do you think?" Suddenly, the Yan Clan's Ancestor grabbed onto Dugu Xingfeng and spoke in a very serious manner.

"Senior, please don't do that. Chu Feng is a rare genius. Even if he has created a blunder, it shouldn't be so serious that it requires his death." Dugu Xingfeng immediately started to beg for forgiveness. He thought that the Yan Clan's Ancestor was planning to kill Chu Feng.

"What? His death? Why would I kill him? Xingfeng, do you know what sort of genius your Cyanwood Mountain has encountered?"

The Yan Clan's Ancestor once again tightly grabbed onto Dugu Xingfeng and brought him over to the Ancient Era's Testing Stone. He pointed at the shattered Ancient Era's Testing Stone and said, "Xingfeng, do you know how firm and hard this Ancient Era's Testing Stone is? Back then, during Lord Flame Emperor's peak, he had once used the Fire Dragon Burning Heaven Thrust's eighth thrust to attack this Ancient Era's Testing Stone. However, this Ancient Era's Testing Stone came out completely unscathed. Not even a single piece the size of a speck of dust broke off of it."

“Do you think that Chu Feng, with his cultivation of a rank eight Martial King, would be able to turn this Ancient Era’s Testing Stone into such a state?”

“Whaa? Lord Flame Emperor used his strongest attack but was unable to damage this Ancient Era’s Testing Stone in the slightest?”

Dugu Xingfeng showed an expression of disbelief upon hearing those words. How could this stone be this firm and hard? One must know that Lord Flame Emperor had been the strongest existence among humans during that time. In that era, other than Emperor Qing, other than the Ancient Era’s Elves’ Elf King, practically no one else had been capable of defeating him.

MGA: Chapter 1533 - This Is An Enormous Blessing

“You don’t believe me? If you don’t believe me, you can try it out. Hm, here, use this piece. Although it’s already badly shattered, I can guarantee you that you will not be able to damage it any further, that you will not be able to even get a single piece the size of a speck of dust off this shattered piece of stone.”

The Yan Clan’s Ancestor picked up an egg-sized piece of crushed stone from the pile of crushed stones and placed it in Dugu Xingfeng’s hand.

“Senior, are you serious?” Dugu Xingfeng was in disbelief, and did not dare to do anything to the stone.

“Of course I’m serious. Rest assured, give it a try,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor urged.

“Bang~~~”

Dugu Xingfeng hesitated no more. He clenched his hand, and a stream of boundlessly powerful energy gathered at the center of his palm. In an instant, golden martial power began to surge as it glimmered with dazzling radiance. Dugu Xingfeng was clenching onto the rock so hard that even his knuckles started to crack.

“Crack, crack~~~”

The noises of his knuckles cracking grew louder and louder. Even the veins of his hand and arm started to bulge. From this, it could be seen that he had used enormous strength.

However, when Dugu Xingfeng opened his hand again, that stone was still inside his palm. There was not the slightest trace of damage to the stone.

“Senior, what you said is true. This Ancient Era’s Testing Stone is so tough that it’s simply indestructible,” Dugu Xingfeng came to believe what the Yan Clan’s Ancestor had said. That was because he had exerted all of his strength in clenching on that stone earlier. In fact, he had even used a martial skill during his clench.

While that clenching of his had appeared to be very simple, it was actually extremely frightening and possessed enormous power. If he were to point his hand toward a city and clench it in the manner he did the stone, that city would be completely annihilated. If he were to point his hand toward a mountain range, that mountain range would be leveled to the ground.

However, even after he exerted all of his strength to tightly clench this tiny piece of crushed stone, he was unable to do any damage to it. From this, it could be seen how hard and solid that Ancient Era’s Testing Stone was.

“In that case, this means that this Ancient Era’s Testing Stone was not destroyed by Chu Feng. This is all a misunderstanding. Could it be that this Ancient Era’s Testing Stone shattered by itself through the passing of time?” Dugu Xingfeng seemed to have come to an understanding of some sort.

“No, it’s Chu Feng who destroyed it,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

“What? How?” Hearing those words, Dugu Xingfeng was completely stunned.

“Senior, exactly what do you mean by that? Why is it that I cannot make sense of what I’m hearing?” Dugu Xingfeng asked earnestly. He was truly muddled by the Yan Clan’s Ancestor.

“Haha, Xingfeng, let me say it this way... it is practically impossible to shatter this Ancient Era’s Testing Stone through the use of external force. It is indestructible. Not to mention you, even if Emperor Qing, Qing Xuantian, were to be alive and tried to damage this Ancient Era’s Testing Stone, he would not be able to succeed.”

“However, according to legend, there is a way to destroy the Ancient Era’s Testing Stone,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

“What is it?” Dugu Xingfeng asked hurriedly. He truly wished to know exactly how such an indestructible stone could be shattered.

“I have mentioned to you before that this Ancient Era’s Testing Stone will bring one into an illusion to test one’s potential.”

“That illusion world is this Ancient Era’s Testing Stone itself. Thus, if that illusion world is to be destroyed, this Ancient Era’s Testing Stone will also be destroyed with it,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

“Senior, you mean... you’re saying that Chu Feng’s potential destroyed this Ancient Era’s Testing Stone’s illusion world?” Dugu Xingfeng was incomparably shocked and frightened by what the Yan Clan’s Ancestor had said.

“That’s right. Although it is very unimaginable, there is no other possibility apart from this,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

“In that case, does it mean that Chu Feng has stepped onto the eighteenth step that no one has reached before?” Dugu Xingfeng asked.

“No, you’re underestimating his potential too much. If he had just stepped onto the eighteenth step, he would only need to defeat all eighteen of those ominous creatures. It is simply impossible for this Ancient Era’s Testing Stone to be shattered by that.”

“As for Chu Feng, not only did he defeat all eighteen ominous creatures, he also destroyed the entire illusory world, along with this Ancient Era’s Testing Stone.”

“Do you understand what I mean now? If you do not, I can explain to you in simpler terms. Chu Feng’s potential is unmeasurable. It is so frightening that it could destroy a world. His potential is something that has never been seen before. He has surpassed the overlords. He is able to reach a level that no one before him has reached.”

“One day, if he is to mature, there will not be anyone in the entire Holy Land of Martialism who is capable of rivaling him. That’s because, at that time, he will be able to destroy the entire Holy Land of Martialism by himself.”

“No, it’s not only the Holy Land of Martialism. The Four Seas, the entire world, regardless of what sort of Ancient Era’s Remnants, regardless of what sort of

dangerous places, regardless of what sort of long-established races, regardless of what sort of developed civilization, Chu Feng will be able to destroy all of them, turning all of them to dust with just a single thought.”

no ve)Lb-In

The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said those words one at a time. At this moment, emotion filled his entire body. His blood was racing. It was as if the tinder that had lain dormant within him for many years had finally been sparked.

“Step, step, step~~~”

Hearing what the Yan Clan’s Ancestor said, Dugu Xingfeng involuntarily stepped back several steps. Even though he already thought of this too, he still felt enormous disbelief when the Yan Clan’s Ancestor declared that to him. In fact, he even felt it to be difficult to accept. That was because this had already surpassed the limit that he could accept.

It was as if a Martial Emperor had held a sledgehammer and slammed it on his head with a ‘bang,’ leaving him completely stunned.

After being silent for a long time, Dugu Xingfeng asked, “Senior, is this a blessing or a disaster?”

“It’s a blessing. This is an enormous blessing to us. The path of martial cultivation is without boundaries and never-ending. Everyone knows that Martial Emperor is not the peak, that there are realms above Martial Emperor.”

“However, due to the fact that we are unable to break through past Martial Emperor, we do not know exactly what realms are above Martial Emperor. Nor do we know exactly how many powerful existences there are in the vast starry sky. We, for our entire lives, and our future generations, have all been trapped in this region’s world.”

“Perhaps, we thought ourselves to be standing at the apex of this world, that we were unparalleled in the entire world. However, to the people outside of this world, we might be nothing more than frogs at the bottom of a well that view the sky from that well.”

“Why would this be the case? When all’s said and done, it’s only because our talents are limited. That is why we can only reach this level.”

“Xingfeng, do you not wish to have a walk through that vast starry sky? Do you not wish to have a look and see whether there are cultivators on the moon? Whether there are other races on those starry planets? Whether there are true dragons like the ones in the legends? Whether there are other mythological animals in that starry sky? Whether there are those almighty ones that can tear apart the starry skies with their naked hands?” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor asked Dugu Xingfeng one word at a time.

“Mn, junior naturally wishes to know.”

“Even though this junior has been a peak Half Martial Emperor for a long time, I will always feel that I am extremely small whenever I look to the night sky. So small that I am inferior to even a speck of dust.”

Dugu Xingfeng sighed. He was not talking nonsense. Rather, he was lamenting from the bottom of his heart.

Even though countless disciples addressed him as their headmaster, even though he was seen to be a god among millions and millions of commoners, only he knew how small he really was - nothing more than a speck of dust in the vast universe. In fact, he was so small that he was inferior to even a speck of dust.

His life and death would not be able to change the rotation of the sun or moon.

His life and death would not be able to change the sparkling of the stars in the night sky.

He, he was nothing more than a little pebble. Even if he were to be thrown into the large river, he would only be able to create a small splash, but would never be able to change the flow of the river, nor would he be able to stop himself from being eroded away by the passage of time. After many years, no one would remember him.

MGA: Chapter 1534 - Grand Battle Formation

“I am the same. Unfortunately, as my ability is limited, it is difficult to change.”

“I fear that in this lifetime of mine, I will not have the chance to take a walk and have a look at that vast world,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor stood with his hands behind his back and sighed.

The higher one's cultivation was, the deeper one's comprehension toward the path of martial cultivation one would have. In turn, one would realize with greater certainty how small one really was and how vast this world truly was.

"However, Chu Feng might be able to."

"He possesses the potential that we lack. Thus, he should be able to accomplish what is impossible for us," The Yan Clan's Ancestor said.

"What senior said is reasonable," Dugu Xingfeng nodded. At this moment, the impression that he had of Chu Feng took a complete change once again.

At the beginning, he thought highly of Chu Feng because he thought that Chu Feng would be able to lead their Cyanwood Mountain to the apex of the Nine Powers and then distance themselves from the rest of the Eight Powers.

However, it would appear now that the potential that Chu Feng possessed would allow him to accomplish things even more world-shaking. Not only would Chu Feng's doings be beneficial to the entire Holy Land of Martialism, he might even be able to lead them to a completely new world.

"However, Xingfeng, this matter is extremely important. It is best that you do not mention this to another. Even if they are the seniors of your Cyanwood Sacred Assembly, you must not tell them about it either."

"People are always selfish. The jealousy of another is the most frightening thing in this world."

"Since the Ancient Era, there have been countless geniuses. However, the majority of them were killed by others before they could mature."

"As for why that was the case, it's because those who stood at the apex wished to continue to stand at the apex and not have another snatch away their place. If there are people who could threaten their place, they would disregard everything and, using every means possible, eliminate that threat," The Yan Clan's Ancestor said.

"Junior understands what senior means. Only the heavens, the earth, you and I will know about what happened here today," Dugu Xingfeng said.

"Mn, you can leave with Chu Feng," The Yan Clan's Ancestor waved his hand.

“Senior, could it be that you still do not plan to help Chu Feng?” Hearing those words, Dugu Xingfeng’s expression changed once again.

What sort of situation was this? Even after saying all this, even after lamenting their smallness and exclaiming in admiration of Chu Feng’s potential, in the end, he still did not plan to help.

“Foolish boy, how could I watch as a talent like Chu Feng throws his life away?”

“However, going to the Cursed Soil Sect is an extremely important matter. I cannot let anyone know that I am helping you all. This includes even the people of my clan. Thus, I cannot journey together with you all.”

“Thus, you all are to go to the Cursed Soil Sect first. I will meet you all there,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

“This junior understands. In that case, junior shall thank senior on behalf of Chu Feng,” Dugu Xingfeng clashed his fist with one hand and expressed his thanks.

“There’s no need to thank me. What I’m doing is only what I should be doing. Merely... you must properly look after Chu Feng. If I am to find out that you dared to treat him unfairly, I will not let you get away with it,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said with a light smile.

“Senior, please rest assured. To pick up a treasure like him, I would be hurried to pamper him. As such, how could I possibly treat him unfairly?” Dugu Xingfeng smiled.

“Well then, you can go. Don’t make Chu Feng wait anymore. He’s still thinking that he has made an enormous blunder,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor smiled happily.

Dugu Xingfeng did not hesitate, he turned around and walked out from the world spirit space. When he saw Chu Feng standing outside, he immediately grabbed Chu Feng and brought him out of the ravine and to the path down the mountain.

“Lord Headmaster, are we to leave now?” Chu Feng asked.

“Mn, we’re going to the Cursed Soil Sect to save your friend. With her life on the line, we cannot afford to delay any longer,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“But, that senior, he didn’t blame me? Or could it be that, senior, you’ve made some sort of condition with him?” Chu Feng asked.

“Haha, Chu Feng, do not think too much about this. You did not make any mistake. On the contrary, you’ve done a meritorious deed,” Dugu Xingfeng patted Chu Feng’s shoulder and laughed heartily. After that, he explained what had happened to Chu Feng.

While Dugu Xingfeng did not inform Chu Feng with full details, he allowed Chu Feng to know that it was merely a test and that Chu Feng’s test result was very much to the satisfaction of the Yan Clan’s Ancestor. Thus, the Yan Clan’s Ancestor agreed to help them.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng was overjoyed. Chu Feng was originally extremely worried because he thought that he made an enormous blunder. However now, he felt a great amount of joy.

“Chu Feng, do you really not know who your family members are? Do you have any traces or clues?”

Dugu Xingfeng asked with great curiosity. Like the Yan Clan’s Ancestor, he felt that with how great of a potential Chu Feng had, Chu Feng’s parents were most definitely not ordinary people. It was likely that Chu Feng was the descendant of some sort of grand character in the Holy Land of Martialism.

“Headmaster, Chu Feng really does not know,” Chu Feng shook his head. He did not wish to reveal too much about his family.

“That’s alright. If fate has it, you’ll definitely meet them,” Seeing that Chu Feng was a bit displeased, Dugu Xingfeng consoled him. Afterwards, he did not ask Chu Feng about his family anymore.

After arriving at the bottom of the mountain, Chu Feng and Dugu Xingfeng discovered that Hong Qiang, Miao Renlong, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master, Yan Xie, Yan Ru, Yan Lei, the Yan Clan’s Clan Chief and the others were all there. None of them had left. They had all been waiting for them at the bottom of the mountain.

When they arrived, Dugu Xingfeng gave the reason that he had an important matter that he must attend to and prepared to leave. Even though the Yan Clan's Clan Chief urged him to stay out of hospitality, Dugu Xingfeng still refused.

Without any other choice, the crowd began to send off Chu Feng and the others. During the time when they were parting, Yan Ru was extremely reluctant to part with Chu Feng and urged him to come back to play with her should he have the time.

The people of the Yan Clan all felt very helpless to this scene. They all felt that this girl had fallen for Chu Feng.

While it was fine to fall for Chu Feng, it was a bit inexcusable for her to display it this obviously. After all, she was a young, unmarried woman and the Yan Clan's Clan Chief's daughter.

However, this was the personality of this girl. Even the Yan Clan's Clan Chief had no way around it. As for this... it was also why Yan Ru was so adorable.

"Brother Yan Xie, do not forget about our promise. Next time, we must determine who the winner is," As Chu Feng spoke, he extended his fist to Yan Xie.

This was not a provocation. Rather, it was a promise. Even though Chu Feng had not known Yan Xie for long, he had discovered that Yan Xie was a person of character.

He was clearly someone with exceptional talent. Yet, he did not act extremely arrogant and place no others in his eyes. Furthermore, he had stopped when victory and defeat was determined in the battle against Chu Feng. Otherwise, the match between the two of them would likely not end in a tie.

Thus, Chu Feng felt that Yan Xie was an individual who was worthy of befriending.

"Definitely," Yan Xie also extended his fist and bumped it at Chu Feng's fist.

While this fist bump was done very lightly, it was as heavy as Mount Tai. That was because this was a promise between men.

Chu Feng and the others left the Yan Clan. After they left the Yan Clan, they immediately proceeded toward the Cursed Soil Domain. The Cyanwood Domain was located at the south of the Holy Land of Martialism whereas the Cursed Soil Domain was located at the east of the Holy Land of Martialism. Thus, the two places were located quite far from one another. Even with the several peak Half Martial Emperors leading the way, it still required quite a few days to travel there.

“Who would’ve thought that after taking such a great circle and exhausting so much effort, we are still unable to move that Yan Clan’s Ancestor to help us,” Miao Renlong complained.

“Sigh, Chu Feng had clearly proven himself. Yet, that Yan Clan’s Ancestor still refused to help. It would seem that he is not as righteous as Headmaster Dugu said him to be. In the end, he is still a person with selfish motives,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master also started to complain.

“Humph~~” Hong Qiang did not say anything. Instead, he let out a cold snort that was filled with contempt.

“Little friends, to speak of someone behind their back is not right.”

Right at this moment, an old man’s voice suddenly sounded from behind them. The space at the location in which that voice sounded started to wiggle. After that, the Yan Clan’s Ancestor appeared.

“Yan Clan’s Ancestor!!!” When they saw the Yan Clan’s Ancestor, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master, Hong Qiang and Miao Renlong were all shocked. The Yan Clan’s Ancestor’s appearance was truly a bit too unexpected. They were not at all prepared for this.

“Headmaster Dugu, you’re truly insincere. Why haven’t you told us that senior had already agreed to help us?”

The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master was very smart. He knew right away that the Yan Clan’s Ancestor must have not refused to help and had instead agreed to help. Else, there would be no reason for him to chase after them. Thus, he immediately shifted the blame to Dugu Xingfeng.

“That’s right, Headmaster Dugu, this is your wrong here. You’ve nearly caused us to misunderstand senior,” Hong Qiang echoed.

“While I had indeed not said that senior had agreed to help, I also did not say that he had refused to help. It’s you all who thought that he refused to help. Thus, why would you start blaming me for this?” Dugu Xingfeng was unwilling to carry the blame and immediately struck back at them.

“Haha, it’s enough. This old man is not a narrow-minded individual.”

“What’s important is to save little friend Chu Feng’s friend. We cannot delay. Everyone, I’ll lead the way so that we can get there quicker.”

As the Yan Clan’s Ancestor spoke, he waved his sleeve and a layer of martial power covered Chu Feng and the others. After that, with a thought, the martial power began to rapidly shuttle through the clouds toward the direction of the Cursed Soil Sect like a ray of light.

The speed of a Martial Emperor truly surpassed one’s imagination.

At this moment, Chu Feng was truly overjoyed. However, he was not in joy because he was experiencing the speed of a Martial Emperor. Rather, it was because he had managed to obtain the help from this many experts to rescue Tantai Xue.

Four peak Half Martial Emperors. They were all headmaster level characters. In addition to them, there was the Yan Clan’s Ancestor, a grand Martial Emperor. This was truly a grand battle formation.

MGA: Chapter 1535 - Meticulously Planned

The Cursed Soil Sect was situated in the eastern region of the Holy Land of Martialism. This place could be said to be the vastest region among all of the domains under the rule of the Nine Powers.

Thus, the population of the Cursed Soil Domain could also be said to be the most numerous out of all of the domains occupied by the Nine Powers. However, recently, the population of the Cursed Soil Domain was rapidly decreasing.

As for why it was decreasing, it was because of a single word, ‘captured.’

“No, don’t capture my husband.”

“Release my child, please, I beg of you.”

“Mother, save me! Father, save me!!!”

At a remote town of the Cursed Soil Domain, the sound of weeping was overflowing

It turned out that a group of people had arrived at in this region and captured everyone within the town.

As for this group of people, they were none other than the overlords of the Cursed Soil Domain, the people from the Cursed Soil Sect.

“Puuu~~~”

Suddenly, a ray of crimson light flashed past. Over three hundred people had all turned into blood. They were dead beyond dead.

The blood sprinkled down like rain and ruthlessly landed onto the faces, bodies and clothes of the wailing crowd. The powerful strength actually knocked all of them down to roll all over the ground.

“Let’s see who dares to wail again. I’ll slaughter that person!” One of the Cursed Soil Sect’s elderly men spoke those words.

Once those words left his mouth, no one dared to wail again. Obediently, the crowd allowed themselves to be captured by the people from the Cursed Soil Sect, and they were then placed into a chariot larger than even their town.

“Haha, a bunch of trash. With how cowardly you all are, you’re simply not worthy of being humans,” Seeing the fearful appearances of the townspeople, the several other elderly men started to laugh.

Evidently, these elderly men were the leaders of this bunch. They were all Half Martial Emperors. Their cultivations could not be said to be weak. Likely, even in the Cursed Soil Sect, they were core elder-level characters.

“As the ruler of this region, instead of protecting your people, you actually kill them indiscriminately. Your Cursed Soil Sect is truly good at ruling.”

n(.OvεLbIn

Suddenly, a figure landed before the crowd. This person was wearing a black cloak that covered his appearance. Even his aura was hidden. However, he landed before the six elders and spoke provocations toward them.

“Little bastard, where the hell did you come from? You actually dare to involve yourself in the matters of our Cursed Soil Sect?”

The elder who had just killed more than three hundred people earlier snorted coldly. Then, he waved his arm, and a paper talisman shot forth. With enormous killing intent, the paper talisman began to fly toward the black-cloaked man.

That was a paper talisman refined by the Cursed Soil Sect. Although it appeared to be very ordinary, it contained the power of a martial skill. As the person who had unleashed that paper talisman was an elder at the Half Martial Emperor level, that paper talisman was capable of completely destroying a city. If it were to land on a person, it was obvious how frightening it would be.

“Pow~~~”

However, the black-cloaked person did not dodge the talisman at all. Instead, he extended his palm and grabbed the paper talisman. Then, he clenched his fist. “Boom,” the paper talisman exploded in his hand. However, his hand was not damaged in the slightest.

“You...” Seeing this scene, the crowd from the Cursed Soil Sect were all extremely scared. The paper talisman had been extremely powerful, so much so that ordinary Half Martial Emperors would dodge as soon as they saw it. None would possibly dare to block it.

Yet, this black-cloaked man not only blocked it, he even grabbed it with his hand and allowed it to explode within his palm. Even with how enormously powerful that paper talisman had been, he was not damaged in the slightest. What did that mean? This meant that this black-cloaked man was extremely powerful.

“Woosh~~~”

The black-cloaked man was as fast as a demon. He did not give the people of the Cursed Soil Sect any time to ponder. With a slight sway of his body, he had already arrived before the elder that had attacked him. With a hand as sharp as a blade, he thrust it forward. “Puu,” his hand pierced into that elderly man’s dantian. Then, he actually ruthlessly pulled out the elderly man’s dantian.

“Did you know that even Sang Kun would not dare to say to me what you had just said,” After that black-cloaked man finished saying those words, his palm trembled slightly. ‘Bang,’ that old man exploded.

“Run away!” Seeing that the situation was bad, the people from the Cursed Soil Sect with fast reactions immediately turned to flee.

However, the black-cloaked man waved his sleeve, and a burst of martial power surged forth.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang~~~”

With sounds like the explosions of firecrackers, the people who were trying to flee all exploded into showers of blood. Without exception, they were all killed.

“Flee? I shall see who dares to flee,” The black-cloaked man let out a mocking laugh.

“Milord, please spare us, please spare us!”

“We have eyes but failed to recognize Mount Tai. Milord, please, please let us live!”

Seeing this, the remaining people from the Cursed Soil Sect did not dare to flee. One by one, they kneeled onto the ground and began to kowtow and beg the black-cloaked man for forgiveness.

“A bunch of animals. Your actions are ruthless, yet your courage is nonexistent. You all are simply unworthy of being humans,” After the black-cloaked man let out those words, he placed his hands behind his back and stepped onto the air. With one step at a time, he began to rapidly proceed toward the clear blue sky filled with white clouds.

Seeing that man growing further and further away, the survivors of the Cursed Soil Sect all heaved a breath of relief. They all felt that they had managed to escape a calamity.

“Woosh~~~”

However, suddenly, the black-cloaked man softly waved his sleeve. Then, an oppressive power came crushing down from the sky.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang~~~”

Another string of explosions was heard. As blood splattered all over, the remaining survivors of the Cursed Soil Sect had all died. At the same time, the enormous chariot was also destroyed. As for the people imprisoned within it, they had all been released. There were so many people that they were like a colony of ants.

It turned out that it was not only the people from this town who had been captured and placed into that chariot. The amount of people were so numerous that they numbered several millions.

As the people looked to the black-cloaked man, who was gradually disappeared into the sky, they all stood there with stunned expressions. They were unable to even say a single word. Quietly, they looked to the black-cloaked man with eyes filled with worship and gratefulness.

That was because they knew that it was precisely that person who had saved and released them.

“Thank you for saving us, thank you for saving us.”

After the black-cloaked man had disappeared, the people whom he had rescued all knelt onto the ground and began to kowtow toward him as if they were worshipping a god.

“Escape quickly. Flee into the deep mountains and live in seclusion. Else, the Cursed Soil Sect will not let you all get away,” This voice sounded from the sky.

Hearing that voice, the people all came to realize the gravity of their situation. Immediately, they began to either fly through the air, frantically run or take out treasures. Essentially, they were using all sorts of different methods, using their fastest methods, to escape in all directions.

At this moment, the black-cloaked man had returned to the sky and above the clouds. There were five people standing at this place. As for these five individuals, they were Chu Feng and the others.

The black-cloaked man took off his black cloak and revealed his appearance. It turned out that he was the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster, Dugu Xingfeng.

“How was it, did you remember the appearances of those people?” Dugu Xingfeng turned to ask the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master.

“Naturally. Here, eat this,” As the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master spoke, he opened his palm. On his palm were six pills. He handed a pill each to Dugu Xingfeng and the others.

After Chu Feng, Dugu Xingfeng and the others took the pills, their bodies began to rapidly change. The change to Chu Feng’s body was the most obvious. In the blink of an eye, he had turned into that old man who had had his dantian pulled out and was then killed by Dugu Xingfeng. Even his aura was exactly the same as that old man’s.

As for the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master, Dugu Xingfeng, Miao Renlong and Hong Qiang, their appearances all turned into that of the other four Cursed Soil Sect’s elders.

“Never would I have thought that we would have to change our appearances to the appearances of those scum,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master laughed lightly. After that, he handed the last pill to the Yan Clan’s Ancestor, “Senior, please.”

“There’s no need for me to take that. After you all mix yourselves in, I will watch over you all from the shadows. If that Fiend Emperor doesn’t appear, I will not do anything. If that Fiend Emperor is to attack, I will stop him.”

“You all can rest assured and focus on your rescue. While you do not have to worry too much, it will also be best that you do not create too enormous of a disturbance. If you do not have to alarm the Fiend Emperor, it would be best not to alarm him.”

“Else, while alarming the Fiend Emperor alone would not be anything major, if we were to alarm the other Martial Emperors of the Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly through our fight, things would then become very difficult to deal with,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

It turned out that they had already planned to disguise themselves to sneak into the Cursed Soil Sect, then find Tantai Xue to save her.

MGA: Chapter 1536 - Devoid Of Conscience

With the abilities of Chu Feng and the others, it was an extremely easy task for them to sneak into the Cursed Soil Sect by impersonating the elders.

After some secret inquiries, Chu Feng and the others soon discovered the location where Tantai Xue was imprisoned.

It was a very hidden location in the deepest region of the Cursed Soil Sect. That place could be said to be the Cursed Soil Sect's forbidden area. However, in recent days, that forbidden area was a bit unusual, and was not as tightly guarded.

As long as one was a core elder of the Cursed Soil Sect, or a powerful core disciple, they were qualified to enter that forbidden area. Why was that the case? It was because the Cursed Soil Sect had been wantonly capturing people in recent days. Not only were they capturing humans, they were even capturing monstrous beasts, as well as little animals like cats, dogs, rabbits and such. As long as they were living creatures, they would capture them.

All of these captured creatures were delivered to that forbidden area. No one knew what the Cursed Soil Sect was planning to do. However, manpower was required in order to transport all of those captured creatures, a lot of manpower. Thus, that was the reason why all of the core elders and some powerful core disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect would be allowed to enter that forbidden area.

As Chu Feng and the others stood outside of that forbidden area's entrance and watched as the people of the Cursed Soil Sect transported living beings inside, Chu Feng asked, "To muster such a large force, exactly what are they planning to do?" Intuition was telling him that a power like the Cursed Soil Sect was definitely not doing a good deed by capturing all these living creatures.

"Regardless of what they're doing, we'll know once we enter. However, Chu Feng, you should prepare yourself. The Cursed Soil Sect is not any sort of righteous power. It is no different from evil cults."

Dugu Xingfeng sent a voice transmission to Chu Feng. As he spoke, he began to walk toward the forbidden area. As for Chu Feng and the others, they followed closely behind him.

This forbidden area was very large. Even though it was located in a castle, it was definitely no ordinary castle. It was so vast and boundless that it appeared to be a completely separate world.

At the beginning, what Chu Feng and the others saw was very normal. It was merely people of the Cursed Soil Sect escorting the commoners toward the depths of the forbidden area.

However, as they walked further in, Chu Feng began to feel that something was fishy. He was able to smell some sort of strange smell. That odor was extremely unpleasant. It was the smell of blood. Furthermore, the deeper they went, the denser the smell of blood became. In the end, the smell of blood was so strong that it stank with a sort of fishiness. It was truly unbearable.

Furthermore, Chu Feng and the others were able to hear screams rising and falling in nonstop succession. The screams were becoming more and more clear, more and more disturbing, and they were capable of making one's blood run cold. That was because those screams were truly too miserable.

Finally, Chu Feng and the others arrived at the source of the screams. When they saw the scene before them, even Chu Feng was unable to contain his shock.

Before them was an enormous lake. It was so enormous that its boundaries could not be seen!

At that moment, the lake was filled with crimson liquid. It was blood! Real blood! The blood was not only limited to those from monstrous beasts or animals, there was also human blood.

This was not a baseless claim. Chu Feng personally saw that the people from the Cursed Soil Sect were pushing the monstrous beasts, animals and common people into that pond.

Furthermore, before they pushed them into the pond, they would kill them. That was the reason why Chu Feng and the others had been hearing those miserable screams on their way here.

Furthermore, as long as they fell into the pond, the dead bodies were refined by a very strong power, turning them into nothing but blood.

This scene was truly an appalling sight of devastation.

“They are truly worse than dogs and pigs, truly devoid of conscience.”

As Chu Feng saw the sea of blood that covered his line of sight formed by the flesh and blood of countless living things, and the creatures that were being killed and then pushed into that lake of blood, Chu Feng clenched his fists so tightly that cracking sounds could be heard.

At this moment, what Chu Feng was feeling wasn't fear. Rather, it was anger, an enormously deep anger.

However, compared to Chu Feng, Dugu Xingfeng and the others were much calmer. It was as if they had already gotten used to sights like this.

“To train by using the blood of people, this is a wicked cultivation method. However, I believe that this lake of blood is not meant to be used for the Cursed Soil Sect's elders and disciples. Likely, it's prepared for those old monsters of the Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly. Else, the Cursed Soil Sect would not muster such a large force and wantonly capture the people, monstrous beasts, and animals of their Cursed Soil Domain,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“Train? Training by using blood and flesh? Training by massacring the weak and innocent?” Chu Feng was astonished. While he knew that there were cultivation methods as wicked as this, his heart was unable to remain calm when he saw the aftermath of millions and millions of lives being taken.

“Likely, someone from the Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly is planning to use a demonic technique to reach a breakthrough. That is why they are using this sort of viciously evil method.”

“Corrupt practices are all like this. To them, the most important matter is their own cultivation. If they can use others' lives as their own stepping stone to help them obtain a higher level of achievement, then, regardless of how many innocent beings they must kill, they would still not hesitate.”

“As for the Cursed Soil Sect, it is a power like this to begin with. However, after they became one of the Nine Powers, they had curbed their behavior enormously. Never would I have expected that their old illness would reemerge, and that they would create such devastation again. It would appear that the person who is planning to break through this time around is extremely extraordinary.”

A trace of alertness flashed through Dugu Xingfeng's eyes. He felt that a certain grand character in the Cursed Soil Sect was planning to break through. As for this, it was not a good news to them.

"Lord Headmaster, how can a power like this coexist with the rest of the Nine Powers? Why would the Holy Land of Martialism continue to allow a power like this to remain?"

"Isn't the aim of the Nine Powers to eliminate evil, defend good and protect the common people? Why would they ignore the Cursed Soil Sect's evil and allow them to coexist with them?" Chu Feng asked with great confusion.

"Eliminate evil, defend good and protect the common people? While it's easy to say, it's hard to accomplish. For a power like the Cursed Soil Sect, who would be willing to meet them on the battlefield? Even if we truly managed to eliminate them, the power that is to do so will definitely suffer enormously. After receiving that sort of damage, it will be highly probable for other powers to take advantage of them. In the end, even if someone were to be able to eliminate the Cursed Soil Sect, they would likely end up being eliminated themselves."

"Furthermore, even if one can eliminate the Cursed Soil Sect, could they eliminate the other powers, the Four Clans, the Three Palaces and the Ancient Era's Elves?"

"Without absolute power, one can forget about bringing peace to the world. That's because you will not be able to handle it, nor will you be able to afford to try."

"While the conduct of the Cursed Soil Sect is indeed that of scoundrels, the amount of casualties that they created was still a lot less when compared to the amount of casualties there would be if two major powers were to truly wage war with one another," Dugu Xingfeng said.

"Chu Feng, in this world, there is an enormous amount of injustice. However, it is as Headmaster Dugu said, for some injustice, it is not that we do not wish to stop them. Rather, it is that we are unable to do so."

"Today, you have seen the conduct of the Cursed Soil Sect. That is why you're feeling anger from the bottom of your heart. However, you must know that in another place, there might be other people that are doing things ten

times, a hundred times or even a thousand times more vile than what the Cursed Soil Sect is doing.”

“As for the lives being ended by those people, no one has seen how they died, and no one has offered them help. What about those people?” Miao Renlong said.

Chu Feng was not ignorant. After hearing what Dugu Xingfeng and Miao Renlong said, Chu Feng understood their reasoning.

Actually, their reason was very simple. There were simply too many injustices in this world. The weak become prey to the strong. This was the law of survival in this world.

As for Chu Feng, at this time, he could not even afford to do what he wanted to do himself, to save the person that he wanted to save himself, so what made him think that he had the means to concern himself with others?

If he wished to concern himself with what others were doing, that would be fine too. Merely, he would need to possess absolute strength, and be capable of taking care of all of the injustice in the world. Else, regardless of how many injustices he took care of and how many people he saved, it would only amount to the tip of the iceberg.

While one could not refuse to offer assistance to those in need, one must, more importantly, not overestimate one’s capabilities.

MGA: Chapter 1537 - Tantai Xue’s True Appearance

Chu Feng was a benevolent person. Chu Feng was a person with a heart of righteousness.

He did not wish, nor was he willing, to watch as those innocent people were killed before him. Thus, he wished to interfere in this so-called other people’s business.

However, Chu Feng was also not someone who would overestimate his own capabilities. He would not act rashly out of impulse and conscience only to end up throwing away his own life. That would be the behavior of a someone without wisdom, a fool. In the end, the only thing that would accomplish would be bringing harm to others and one’s self.

Thus, Chu Feng knew very well that even if he wished to lend a helping hand, it was not the correct time for him to do so. As for why, it was because his strength was insufficient.

In simpler terms, Chu Feng needed to become stronger, even stronger, stronger than the majority of the people displaying this sort of violent behavior. Only by becoming stronger would he be able to protect the ones close to him, the weak and the innocent.

“Let’s go,” Chu Feng decided to continue onward. With no way to save the lives of the common people, Chu Feng had no choice but to choose to save his friend’s life first.

However, at this time, Chu Feng swore in his heart that he would one day eliminate the Cursed Soil Sect and bring peace to the people of the Cursed Soil Domain.

While Chu Feng might not be able to resolve all matters of injustice in this world, he could not ignore the injustices before his eyes. While he could put them to the side due to not having the strength right now, once he possessed sufficient strength, Chu Feng would definitely return and eliminate these powers that were lower than dogs and pigs, these powers that would use any means possible to increase their strength.

Dugu Xingfeng and the others nodded their heads in satisfaction at the change in Chu Feng’s way of thinking. They could tell that Chu Feng was a person who possessed a heart of righteousness. The Holy Land of Martialism needed people precisely like Chu Feng. Only when people like Chu Feng became stronger would they be able to bring fortune to the Holy Land of Martialism. Otherwise, it would be a calamity.

As Chu Feng and the others continued onward, they saw even more appalling scenes of devastation. The people of the Cursed Soil Sect were actually experimenting with living people. They were abominable, extremely abominable.

However, Chu Feng and the others did not stop their footsteps for these things. As they continued onward, they even secretly killed a couple high status people from the Cursed Soil Sect. After that, they disguised themselves with the appearances of the people they had killed and began to continue onward.

Finally, they arrived at the location where Tantai Xue was imprisoned and managed to successfully infiltrate it.

Tantai Xue was imprisoned in an enclosed cell. This cell possessed very strong defenses. However, it could not stop Dugu Xingfeng and the others. However, they did not wish to destroy the defenses with force.

That was because they were not certain whether Tantai Xue was present in the cell, nor did they know whether there might be traps in the cell. Lastly, they were uncertain as to whether they would gather the attention of the Cursed Soil Sect's people should they forcibly destroy the defenses.

Thus, out of security, the first thing that they had to do was to determine whether Tantai Xue was really inside that cell.

This was not something that was difficult for them. With Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists like the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master, Miao Renlong and Hong Qiang, it was actually extremely simple for them to determine what was inside the cell with just their naked eyes.

In fact, not to mention the three of them, even Chu Feng was able to accomplish that. After all, Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes were the most powerful method of detection.

After arriving at this place, Chu Feng and the others concealed themselves. After that, Chu Feng used his Heaven's Eyes right away. He wished to see what the situation was inside the cell.

Under his Heaven's Eyes, the protective barrier around the cell began to gradually disappear. Soon, everything in the cell appeared before Chu Feng's eyes.

This cell was somewhat different from what Chu Feng imagined it to be. While the forbidden area was extremely eerie, this cell was actually splendid and majestic. It simply did not appear to be a place made to imprison someone.

However, a young woman was imprisoned in the cell. That woman was bound by dark black chains onto a dazzling gold and jade throne.

This young woman was wearing a white skirt, and possessed a very graceful figure. As for her appearance... it was also extremely beautiful.

Her pair of eyes seemed to contain the galaxy within them. They were very deep and enchanting. Especially when paired with her long and raised eyelashes, they appeared even more fascinating.

As for her fair, white cheeks, they were simply even more exquisite than the skin of babies. Furthermore, she possessed an oval face. She was beautiful, truly beautiful.

No fault could be found in this woman's facial features. She was even more beautiful than Bai Ruochen, even more beautiful than Sima Ying, and even more beautiful than Su Ruo and Su Mei. Her beauty was simply on par with Zi Ling's. She was truly a devastating beauty capable of causing the downfall of a city or state.

However, this woman's beauty was different from Zi Ling's pure and charming appearance. She was emitting a melancholy and sullen aura from her exceptionally beautiful face. As for her body, it was emitting an ice-cold aura.

She gave off an impression of distancing others thousands of miles away. From a glance, one could tell that she was someone from a completely different world. It was as if one could not ever enter into her heart. She was truly an otherworldly existence.

How could she even be considered to be human? She was simply a legendary celestial fairy. Such a beautiful celestial fairy, could she be really be Tantai Xue?

Chu Feng clearly remembered that Tantai Xue had been an extremely ugly woman.

No, she was Tantai Xue. Chu Feng remembered the aura emitted by Tantai Xue. There was no mistake, the woman before him was definitely Tantai Xue.

It was evident that the Tantai Xue Chu Feng had met before was a fake. Her extremely ugly facial appearance that could cause one to feel nauseous was fake. Her current extremely beautiful and celestial fairy-like appearance was actually her real appearance.

Tantai Xue had deliberately disguised herself. She had disguised her exceptional beauty to one of ultra-extreme ugliness.

Actually, Chu Feng could understand why she had done that.

In the Holy Land of Martialism, beauties were all over the place. However, a beauty as beautiful as Tantai Xue was extremely rare.

At least, it was the first time that Chu Feng had seen a beauty like Tantai Xue after coming to the Holy Land of Martialism. It was the first time that he had seen a woman who possessed beauty on par with Zi Ling's.

With how beautiful she was, any man would be tempted. Thus, many people would try to get close to her and bother her.

However, if Tantai Xue were to disguise herself as an extremely ugly woman, she would not have to deal with that sort of annoyance. With her ice-cold character, it was understandable why she would do something like this.

"Never would I have expected that this girl was actually this beautiful. She truly concealed herself well. I actually didn't manage to discover it in the past." A smile appeared on Chu Feng's face. As a man, how could he not want the woman beside him to be a great beauty? Even if he felt that it would not matter, deep in his heart, in the region that he could not control, he would still wish for that.

Thus, at this moment, Chu Feng was secretly delighted that Tantai Xue had given him such a pleasant surprise.

However, the reason why Chu Feng smiled was not because of Tantai Xue's beautiful appearance. Rather, it was because his worry had lessened a lot after seeing Tantai Xue.

He had discovered that while Tantai Xue was tied up by chains, there were no injuries on her body. This meant that although Tantai Xue had been captured, she had not been tortured to extort a confession, she had not received any physical pain. This was good news.

"Chu Feng, this friend of yours is quite remarkable. She's actually a rank two Half Martial Emperor, and stronger than even Yan Xie." Suddenly, Hong Qiang's voice transmission entered Chu Feng's ears.

At this moment, Chu Feng came to a sudden realization. Earlier, his focus had completely been on Tantai Xue's exceptional beauty, and he had actually neglected checking out her status.

Sure enough, Tantai Xue's aura was many times stronger than before. She was actually a rank two Half Martial Emperor.

Chu Feng's cultivation could be said to have advanced by leaps and bounds after he had arrived in the Holy Land of Martialism. However, he had, nevertheless, not managed to surpass Tantai Xue. Like before, he was still far behind her.

Tantai Xue's talent for martial cultivation was truly frightening.

MGA: Chapter 1538 - True Purpose

"Never would I have expected that even the previous generation's Cursed Soil Seven are gathered here. This girl truly has some skills. To be able to gather them, she's quite remarkable," The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master said.

"Cursed Soil Seven? Those seven people beside the Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster are the Cursed Soil Seven?" Chu Feng discovered that there were eight other people in the cell in addition to Tantai Xue.

Among those eight, the person who was the most eye-catching would be the Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster, Sang Kun. Other than Sang Kun, there were seven more people.

These seven people were all very powerful, they were actually all peak Half Martial Emperors. Furthermore, their clothing was different from that of the other elders of the Cursed Soil Sect. They were not wearing the outfit of the Cursed Soil Sect. Rather, they were wearing the outfit of the Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly.

This meant that these seven people should all be elders of the Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly. It was very likely that they were the previous generation's Cursed Soil Seven that the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master spoke of.

"No, that one with the blonde hair is called Huang Dongsheng. While he is an elder of the Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly, he is not one of the Cursed Soil Seven."

"The actual Cursed Soil Seven are Sang Kun and the other six," The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master explained.

“So the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster Sang Kun is actually one of the Cursed Soil Seven,” Chu Feng finally came to realize that the Cursed Soil Seven was actually a status passed from generation to generation. Although Sang Kun was now the headmaster of the Cursed Soil Sect and had personally chosen the current Cursed Soil Seven to nurture, he had actually been a member of the Cursed Soil Seven himself during his youth.

It would appear that the Cursed Soil Seven was a special sort of continued tradition of the Cursed Soil Sect.

“This rescue is of the utmost importance. Brother Hong, join us,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master said.

“Mn, let’s start,” Hong Qiang and Miao Renlong both nodded their heads. Afterwards, the three of them began to act.

They had already planned beforehand that, for the sake of not causing unnecessary troubles, they were going to completely seal off this place by setting up a very powerful concealing formation before they acted.

To the outside world, they would not see any change to this region, as the spirit formation that they were setting up was not only capable of preventing others from escaping, it would also isolate sound and even the movements of the air.

As long as the spirit formation was successfully set up, Chu Feng and the others would be able to charge into the cell to save Tantai Xue and kill the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster and the others without any concern.

However, a spirit formation of this level was naturally very difficult to set up. After all, what the spirit formation would be used against would not be ordinary people. Rather, it would be eight peak Half Martial Emperors. Furthermore, they had to be extremely careful when setting up this spirit formation. They could not make any noise or attract any attention. Thus, it became extremely difficult to set up the spirit formation.

Even though it was Hong Qiang, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and Miao Renlong, three expert world spiritists who were joining hands to set up this spirit formation, they still required a certain amount of time.

Dugu Xingfeng was unable to help. Thus, he, the grand headmaster of the Cyanwood Mountain, became a temporary guard and began to pay close

attention to their surroundings. Dugu Xingfeng was ready to kill anyone that might approach them.

With these four experts present, Chu Feng became an idle person. Thus, he decided to use his Heaven's Eyes to continue to monitor the situation inside the cell.

Although he was unable to hear what the people inside the cell were talking about, Chu Feng was able to see the movements of their mouths with his Heaven's Eyes. Through the change in their mouths, Chu Feng was able to decipher what they were saying. Even though he could not hear the conversation, he was able to see it.

Thus, at this moment, Chu Feng knew exactly what the people in the cell were talking about.

"Miss Tantai, I have gathered all of the people that you wanted me to gather. This is quite a large effort for me. After all, it's not easy to gather all of us fellow martial brothers together."

"Now, you can tell me where you have hidden the Talismanic Soul Absorbing Flute, right?" the Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster asked.

It was very strange. Tantai Xue had not only stolen his item, she was also deemed to be the person who had killed his proud disciples. Yet, the attitude that he had toward Tantai Xue was not vile at all. On the contrary, it was very amiable. Most importantly, that amiable attitude of his did not appear to be fake.

"I've killed a couple of your proudest disciples, are you really planning to let me go?" Tantai Xue asked.

"I admit, you did kill Qisha and the others. That made me feel a great amount of heartache. However, I am a person who can see far and beyond. While it is true that Qisha and the others possessed exceptional talent, they are greatly inferior when compared to you."

"If their deaths can be exchanged for you joining us, I believe that will be our fortune instead of misfortune. Qisha and the others' deaths will also have served their purpose."

“Thus, girl, you can rest assured. As long as you hand over the Talismanic Soul Absorbing Flute, not only will I not kill you, I will also guarantee you a high position and great wealth. I will take you as my personal disciple. In the future, the position of the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster will also be passed on to you. You will become our Cursed Soil Sect’s first female headmaster,” The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster vowed.

At this moment, Chu Feng finally realized why Tantai Xue was unharmed even after being caught for so long.

It turned out that the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster had grown fond of Tantai Xue’s potential and was planning to disregard his former hatred in order to have Tantai Xue join them.

Sure enough, to people like the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster, feelings and emotions were not worth anything before self-interest and benefits. Furthermore, Chu Feng felt that the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster might never have considered Jiang Qisha and the others to be his disciples. Jiang Qisha and the other Cursed Soil Seven of this generation were merely seven chess pieces to the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster.

And now, a chess piece that was so amazing had appeared before him. Not to mention throwing away a couple chess pieces, even if he were to abandon all of the chess pieces that he had spent many years nurturing, it was likely that the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster would not hesitate in the slightest.

“Miss, senior brother Sang has always been someone who keeps his promises. He will definitely not lie to you,” An old man who appeared to be the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster’s junior brother urged.

“Miss Tantai, our Cursed Soil Sect is a sensible sect. As long as you’re willing to hand over the Talismanic Soul Absorbing Flute, everything else can be discussed,” The other old men also started to advise Tantai Xue.

“Heh...” Right at this moment, Tantai Xue started to laugh. Her laughter was very beautiful and very enchanting. Her beauty was not the kind of graceful and amorous beauty. Rather, it was a beauty that seemed to be outside of the mortal world, an extremely ice-cold beauty.

After Tantai Xue laughed coldly, she said, “I have not called you all here for the sake of having you all urge my surrender and vowing allegiance to you all.”

“In that case, why have you called us all here?” One of the old men asked.

“I want your lives,” A flash of ice-cold chilliness shone through Tantai Xue’s eyes.

“Woosh~~~”

That Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly’s elder by the name of Huang Dongsheng suddenly waved his sleeve, and a Royal Armament dagger appeared in his hand. After a flash of light, he pierced that Royal Armament dagger into the dantian of the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster’s junior brother.

After that, the dagger in his hand started to tremble. “Bang!” That old man’s dantian shattered. Like a corpse, he fell to the ground.

“Elder Huang, have you gone mad?”

Seeing this scene, the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster and the others were all shocked. They had expressions of confusion all over their faces. Everything had happened so quickly that they were simply unable to accept the situation.

“Elder Huang? You old animals should take a careful look at who I am.”

That Elder Huang coldly laughed. Then, his appearance began to change. After the transformation ended, that Huang Dongsheng became a completely different person.

It was a white-haired old man. His hair was whiter than snow, but he had the face of a middle-aged man. His expression was extremely grave and stern, like a sharp knife. In his eyes was strong hatred.

[1. Yeah, it was strange for me too. White haired old man with middle aged appearance. Shouldn’t it be white haired middle aged man?]

MGA: Chapter 1539 - Cursed Soil Seven Slaughtering Formation

“You, who are you?”

When they saw the true appearance of this white-haired old man, the expressions of the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster and those of his five fellow martial brothers all changed. They actually didn’t recognize this person that clearly possessed enormous hatred and resentment for them.

“Heh, it would seem that you all have done such enormous amounts of evil and sins that you’ve forgotten what you’ve done in the past.”

“However, that doesn’t matter. I can remind you all of what you’ve done. Back then, you all did not have your current positions, and were still only disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect.”

“Following orders, you all went to the Cursed Soil Domain’s eastern region’s Tantai Family to borrow an item. However, you all failed to borrow that item. In your anger, you massacred the entire Tantai Family.”

“However, your inhumane slaughtering of the Tantai Family was seen as a great service. From that, the headmaster of the Cursed Soil Sect at that time began to truly nurture you all. You all began to obtain even better treatment and resources for your cultivation. It was only because of that that you all managed to rise steadily and obtain your current level of accomplishment,” That white-haired old man said.

“Tantai Family? I remember now, yes, there was indeed such a thing. However, we killed everyone from the Tantai Family. It is impossible that you’re someone from the Tantai Family,” The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster said.

“Junior brother, your memory is extremely bad. Back then, after we massacred the Tantai Family, didn’t we let a single person go?” One of the old men said.

“Did we?” The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster really seemed to be unable to recall that.

“Of course, it was a little brat who was not even fifteen years old,” That senior brother said.

“Oh... I remember now. Indeed, we let a brat get away. That was an extremely cowardly, extremely powerless brat.”

“He was an utter coward without the slightest bit of dignity at all. He was so scared by us that he peed his pants. He even drank his own piss before us.”

“Oh, so you’re actually that brat that drank his piss before us,” The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster came to a sudden realization.

Immediately after that, the Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster and his five fellow martial brothers burst into loud, ridiculing laughter.

When that white-haired old man saw them laughing like this, his gaze became even more icy-cold. That was because he clearly remembered that the Cursed Soil Seven had also ridiculed him in such a manner back then.

"Do you all know why I decided to endure humiliation back then, and even drank my piss to survive?" The white-haired old man asked.

"That's because you're an utter coward who clings abjectly to life." The Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster said.

"No, I, Tantai Yingming, am definitely not a coward who would cling abjectly to life. The reason I fought to survive was all for the sake of this day, for the sake of avenging my clansmen."

[1. His name is Tantai Wise...]

"Woosh~~~~"

After saying those words, Tantai Yingming suddenly attacked. Although the dagger in his hand was merely a Royal Armament, it was emitting an emperor's power. As it streaked through the air, it actually let out snarls. Its might was extremely dreadful and surpassed one's imagination.

At this moment, with enormous power, Tantai Yingming attacked the person closest to him, the Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster, Sang Kun.

"You think you can fight against us brothers single-handedly? You're truly overestimating your capabilities."

The Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster sneered. Then, with his five fellow martial brothers, the six of them turned to face Tantai Yingming together.

The seven peak Half Martial Emperor-level experts ended up at the same location as they fought. Their might was extraordinary. If it weren't for the fact that the cell was very firm and stable, merely their might would have been able to destroy it.

However, a thing worthy of being mentioned was that no matter how intensely they fought with one another, they were all intentionally protecting Tantai Xue. Not a single attack was allowed to reach Tantai Xue.

From this, it could be seen how precious Tantai Xue's talent was to the Cursed Soil Sect. Even though they knew that Tantai Xue wished to kill them, they were still unwilling to do any harm to her, and still wanted to make her surrender and join their Cursed Soil Sect.

Sure enough, geniuses were extremely valuable in the Holy Land of Martialism. Even a power as deranged as the Cursed Soil Sect was unwilling to destroy a genius, and would instead want that genius to be used by them.

"Chu Feng, it would seem that this friend of yours deliberately allowed herself to be caught so as to lure the Cursed Soil Seven to one place for the sake of avenging the hatred of the extermination of her family," Miao Renlong's voice transmission entered Chu Feng's ears.

"That Tantai Yingming is very powerful. Although they're all peak Half Martial Emperors, he is actually able to fight against the six of them by himself without being disadvantaged in the slightest. In fact, he's even at a slight advantage against them in the fight. With his strength, he might be able to become a Martial Emperor within a thousand years," Hong Qiang said.

At this moment, although the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master did not say anything, he was nodding his head repeatedly.

It turned out that, although the three of them had been setting up a spirit formation to seal off this region, they had still been focused on the situation inside the cell as well.

"Rumble, rumble, rumble~~~"

The battle within the cell grew more and more intense. Numerous different paper talismans were being shot out. Each one of them contained different elements. There was lightning, fire, wind and all kinds of other elements exploding around in the small cell.

However, regardless of whether it was the wind or the lightning, none of them were able to injure Tantai Yingming. He was like a phantom as he shuttled around the remaining six of the Cursed Soil Seven, unleashing nonstop counterattacks.

“Sure enough, Cursed Soil Seven, it is only when all seven of you are present that you will be the strongest. When missing one, you all are nothing more than six barking dogs that are incapable of even biting,” Tantai Yingming sneered.

Tantai Yingming appeared to be very emotional. That was because he had waited for this day for thousands of years.

Today, he would finally be able to avenge his family.

“So you actually sneak attacked our seventh brother because you feared our Cursed Soil Seven Slaughtering Formation. You’re truly despicable,” The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster finally came to a realization.

“Despicable? How could I compare with you all?” Tantai Yingming asked coldly.

“Humph. Indeed, you cannot compare to us. After all, you are nothing more than trash who drank his own piss. Fight against us? You’re still too lacking.”

The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster sneered. Then, he shouted, “Seventh brother, how much longer are you planning to pretend to be dead?”

“Tsk, tsk, tsk, tsk, tsk~~~”

After the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster finished those words, that elder from the Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly, one of the Cursed Soil Seven, who had had his dantian pierced by Tantai Yingming, actually stood back up.

“You’re still alive?” Seeing that, Tantai Yingming was immediately stunned.

“Your dagger landed right on target. Your methods are truly ruthless. Unfortunately, I am one who possesses two dantians. With only one dantian crippled, I will be completely fine. Not only will I not die, my cultivation will also remain with me,” That Cursed Soil Seven’s seventh brother started to smile eccentrically.

“Senior brothers, let’s set up the formation.”

After he said those words, the Cursed Soil Seven’s seventh brother took out a scroll. As he opened the scroll, charms and talismans could be seen covering the entire scroll. Then, he wrapped that scroll around his waist.

At this moment, a strange dark purple gaseous substance was emitted from his body. His entire aura had also become a lot more eerie. It was as if he were now not human at all, but was instead a demon that was going to murder people and bring about calamity to the world. n(.0())v.-e)-L-.&-/l.-n

“Cursed Soil Seven Slaughtering Formation.”

Following that, the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster and the other five brothers also took out scrolls very similar to their seventh brother’s scroll from their Cosmos Sacks. Then, like their seventh brother, they wrapped their respective scrolls around their waists.

When the auras of the Cursed Soil Seven were all transformed, the scrolls around their waists actually began to shine with dark purple-colored radiance. At this moment, the aura of the seven of them instantly surged.

Their power was so strong that even Chu Feng, who was outside of the cell, who could not sense their power, and could only see with his eyes, felt a sense of suffocation.

It was so strong, that in merely an instant, the Cursed Soil Seven seemed to have already detached themselves from being peak Half Martial Emperors and stepped into the Martial Emperor realm.

MGA: Chapter 1540 - Stalling For Time

Fortunately, Chu Feng had seen actual Martial Emperors before. Thus, even though the auras of the Cursed Soil Seven had been increased to an extremely powerful state, Chu Feng was still capable of determining that there was still an enormous gap between them and real Martial Emperors. They were still not Martial Emperors yet. Like before, they were still only Half Martial Emperors.

However, Chu Feng was able to see fear and unease in the eyes of that Tantai Yingming. This meant that Tantai Yingming had grown afraid of them. The fact that he had grown afraid meant that he was no match for the Cursed Soil Seven.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, the Cursed Soil Seven attacked together. Each and every one of them took out a paper talisman. Their seven paper talismans fused into one.

After the paper talismans fused together, they actually formed a giant dark purple hammer. With dark purple gaseous flames, the hammer smashed toward Tantai Yingming.

“Earthen Taboo: Golden Buddha Defense.”

Seeing that, Tantai Yingming immediately began to gather martial power into his hands and unleashed a martial skill.

It was a golden-bright and dazzling buddha. Although the buddha was not very large, it appeared extremely sacred as it shielded Tantai Yingming.

This was a defensive martial skill, a very powerful defensive martial skill. Chu Feng was able to tell that, before that defensive martial skill, his Firmament Slash’s ninth slash would only be able to tickle it, and not be able to damage it in the slightest.

Being used by Tantai Yingming, a peak Half Martial Emperor, this martial skill was extremely frightening. The defensive power that it possessed was simply invulnerable. n--O*Ve*ll*l*n

“Boom~~~~”

Right at this moment, the dark purple hammer unleashed by the Cursed Soil Seven had smashed onto that golden buddha. After a loud explosion, that invulnerable-looking golden buddha was actually completely shattered.

This was not because the golden buddha’s defense was weak. Rather, it was that the purple hammer was simply too ferocious.

After that hammer smashed apart the golden buddha, it was raised once again. Then, it turned into a dark purple ray or light and smashed onto Tantai Yingming’s chest.

“Bang~~~”

“Puuu~~~”

After this hammer landed, it actually managed to smash through Tantai Yingming’s chest. Not only was Tantai Yingming knocked ruthlessly to the wall of the cell, he even vomited out a mouthful of blood.

It was not that Tantai Yingming's tolerance was weak. Rather, it was that the hammer was simply too powerful. That hammer contained a special sort of power. At this moment, that power was wreaking havoc throughout Tantai Yingming's body.

"Seniors, it's not good. That Tantai Yingming is in danger," Seeing this scene, Chu Feng immediately turned to Dugu Xingfeng and the others to cry for help.

However, Chu Feng's cry for help was refused by the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master, Miao Renlong, Hong Qiang and Dugu Xingfeng. "No, the spirit formation is yet to be complete. We cannot act rashly. Otherwise, if we are to appear, Sang Kun and the others will definitely signal for help. At that time, all of our efforts will have been in vain."

"But, if we do not act now, that Tantai Yingming might end up dying," Chu Feng said via voice transmission.

"Chu Feng, rest assured, he will not yet die. With the current strength of the Cursed Soil Seven, if they wished to kill him, they would've been able to do so with the hammer strike earlier," The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master said.

"That's right. With the way the Cursed Soil Seven do things, they must be planning to torment that Tantai Yingming," Miao Renlong added.

"Since that's the case, he can use his body to stall for time for us. After all, the spirit formation will be complete soon," Hong Qiang said.

The three of them were able to tell that the Cursed Soil Seven did not plan to kill Tantai Yingming yet. Instead, they were planning to torment him.

What Hong Qiang and the rest meant was to allow the Cursed Soil Seven to torment Tantai Yingming. Then, using the time when Tantai Yingming was being tortured, they would finish their spirit formation.

"It would appear that this is the only option. We will have to let this senior Tantai suffer," Chu Feng felt what Hong Qiang and the others said to be reasonable. Although it would be very painful to be tormented, it would all be fine as long as he didn't die.

If Hong Qiang and the others were to act now, the Cursed Soil Seven would signal for help. At that time, all of the effort they had spent to stealthily infiltrate this place would have been in vain.

“Little bastard, we let you live out of kindness back then. Yet, not only do you not know how to pay us back for our grace, you even return our kindness with hatred.”

“Today, I shall cut the weeds and eliminate the roots. I’ll kill you, you piece of trash,” That seventh brother of the Cursed Soil Seven walked over to Tantai Yingming and spoke in a ruthless manner.

“Seventh brother, wait a moment. Do not kill him yet,” Right at this moment, the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster spoke out to stop him. He walked over to Tantai Yingming, took out a talisman and placed it onto him.

“Crackle, crackle~~~”

That talisman instantly turned into a ball of flame upon being placed on Tantai Yingming. Immediately, Tantai Yingming became completely covered in flames.

Yet, even in this sort of situation, Tantai Yingming did not utter a word or move at all. It was as if he did not feel anything.

“Some tolerance you have there,” The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster snorted coldly. Then, he took out another paper talisman and placed it onto Tantai Yingming.

After the second talisman was placed, the flame on Tantai Yingming body instantly died out. At this moment, Tantai Yingming’s flesh was charred black, and an unpleasant odor was being emitted from his entire body. He had been badly scorched.

“I shall see whether you can still endure it this time around.”

As the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster spoke, he began to form hand seals with one hand. The paper talisman that was on Tantai Yingming started to shine brightly. Then, countless green centipedes began to crawl out from the paper talisman. Not only were those centipedes green in color, they were even emitting green gaseous flames. It was poison gas. Extremely ferocious and vicious poison gas.

After those green centipedes crawled out of the paper talisman, they began to crawl all around Tantai Yingming's body. After that, they began to dig into Tantai Yingming's body.

"Eeaahhh~~~"

At this moment, Tantai Yingming let out a very miserable scream. Even though he was a grand peak Half Martial Emperor, he was still in so much pain that he began to roll around on the ground. From this, it could be seen how difficult it was to tolerate that pain.

"Miss Tantai, those bugs are called the Underworld's Poison Centipedes. These Underworld's Poison Centipedes do not eat people, nor do they bite people. However, they possess a special trait. That is, they are fond of hiding themselves within people and continuously tormenting them with their poison gas until the person being tormented dies of pain."

"Right now, the poison in that little bastard's body is only beginning to spread. Thus, the pain that he is enduring right now cannot amount to much."

"However, as time passes, the poison will increase. At that time, the pain that he will be experiencing will surpass one's imagination. Just thinking about that sort of pain gives me shivers," The Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster said to Tantai Xue with a beaming smile.

"What do you want from me?" Tantai Xue was a smart person. She was able to tell that the Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster was using Tantai Yingming to threaten her.

"Smart. I like smart girls like you. What I want from you is very simple. Eat this. Then, refine it."

The Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster took out a special paper talisman. On that paper talisman were bug-like marks. Furthermore, the paper talisman was emitting a dark purple glow. Merely by looking at it with the naked eye, one could tell that it was not something good.

"Xue'er, you must not take that. That is the Cursed Soil Sect's Puppet Talisman. As long as you take it willingly and then refine it, you will become their puppet and will never again have your own awareness," Tantai Yingming screamed painfully.

“That’s right. What he said is correct. However, this is the only way for you to save him. Either you eat that, or watch him die before you. Apart from those two options, there is no other choice,” The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster said in a very fierce manner.

“No, you’re wrong. That is not the only way to save Tantai Yingming. There is another option available for Tantai Xue,” Right at this time, a resounding voice suddenly sounded from outside the cell.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1541 - Whose Crisis? - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1541 - Whose Crisis?

MGA: Chapter 1541 - Whose Crisis?

“Who is it?” Hearing those words, the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster and the others were all shocked. They immediately turned toward the direction of the voice with alertness.

“Boom~~~~”

Right at this moment, a loud explosion was heard. This sturdy cell that was formed by the fusion of many types of metal was actually forcibly broken apart.

However, this was not the major aspect. More importantly, two rays of light rapidly flew into the cell the moment it was destroyed. Before the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster and his six fellow martial brothers, Tantai Xue and Tantai Yingming were snatched away.

As for the two people performing the rescue, they were Dugu Xingfeng and Hong Qiang.

“Headmaster Sang, I trust you have been well since we last met,” Dugu Xingfeng placed Tantai Xue behind him and then said to the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster with a beaming smile.

“It’s you all?” At this moment, the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster and the others finally managed to see who the uninvited guests were.

Compared to the time when Tantai Yingming appeared before them, the seven of them were incomparably shocked this time around. Their expressions became very ugly.

After all, these four people before them were all grand characters. There was no need to mention Dugu Xingfeng. He was reputed to be the strongest headmaster among all of the Nine Power's current headmasters.

As for the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master and Miao Renlong, the two of them were also peak Half Martial Emperors, top experts.

As for that Hong Qiang, even though he was not a headmaster of the Nine Powers, his strength was something that spoke for itself. Even the Jadewater Temple's headmaster was unable to do anything to him. This meant that Hong Qiang, too, possessed very powerful strength.

At that moment, those four people all appeared, intruded into their forbidden area, destroyed the prison cell and rescued their enemy. This was not good news at all.

"My dear friends, why didn't you all inform us of your coming to our Cursed Soil Sect? I would've prepared a feast to properly entertain you all," The Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster's expression suddenly changed. He actually clasped his fist respectfully toward Dugu Xingfeng and the others. He seemed to be trying to stall for time.

"Headmaster Sang is too courteous. We have only come here for a small matter. We are going to bring them away," Dugu Xingfeng pointed at Tantai Xue and Tantai Yingming, who had been saved by him and Hong Qiang.

"I'm afraid that won't do," The Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster shook his head.

"Heh..." Dugu Xingfeng smiled lightly. Then, he said, "Regardless of whether you say you'll allow it or not, we must still bring them away. Sang Kun, today, I might as well speak bluntly with you. Since we've come, we do not plan on returning empty-handed."

"Not to mention Tantai Xue and Tantai Yingming, we also plan to take away you seven brothers' lives" Dugu Xingfeng said.

"Dugu Xingfeng, what arrogance you have. Did you truly think that no one other than Martial Emperors would be a match for you?" The Cursed Soil Seven's seventh brother pointed at Dugu Xingfeng and cursed.

“I, Dugu Xingfeng, am one who knows myself very well. I know that I am not yet unparalleled beneath Martial Emperors. However, when facing seven animals like you all, my strength is more than sufficient.”

After saying those words, Dugu Xingfeng actually started to attack. Dugu Xingfeng actually transformed into seven people who charged toward each of the Cursed Soil Seven.

“Boasting shamelessly, you are courting death!”

The Cursed Soil Seven had already activated their Cursed Soil Seven Slaughtering Formation. Their strength had already increased enormously. Thus, how could they fear a single Dugu Xingfeng?

In the blink of an eye, Dugu Xingfeng and the Cursed Soil Seven began to fight in one location. As for the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and Miao Renlong, they began to hurriedly help Tantai Yingming heal his injuries.

As for Hong Qiang, he did not assist in healing Tantai Yingming, nor did he help Dugu Xingfeng. Instead, he stood to the side and continued to watch the lively show before him.

“Chu Feng, how could it be you?” Tantai Xue saw Chu Feng and became both shocked and filled with joy. That sort of expression being shown on her ice-cold face could be said to be dazzlingly beautiful.

“Why can’t it be me?” Chu Feng smiled.

“How did you know that I was here? Furthermore, why have you come here?” Tantai Xue asked.

“I’ve naturally come to save you,” Chu Feng said.

“Save me?” Hearing those words, Tantai Xue was startled. A complicated expression began to fill her eyes. Then, she looked to Dugu Xingfeng and the others before saying, “These people, you’ve called them over? You’ve joined the Cyanwood Mountain?”

“Mn, this person here is senior Hong Qiang. That person there is the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master. That person there is the World Spiritist Alliance’s Elder Miao. As for that person there, he is our Cyanwood Mountain’s.....” Chu Feng began to make introductions.

“I know who he is. He’s the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster, Dugu Xingfeng, the person reputed to be the strongest among all of the Nine Power’s headmasters. Some even say that he is hopeful to break through the boundary of Half Martial Emperor within a hundred years and become a Martial Emperor.”

“To see him in the flesh today, his reputation is truly well-deserved. He is very powerful, much more powerful than my adoptive father,” Tantai Xue exclaimed in admiration.

Dugu Xingfeng was truly very powerful. Even though the Cursed Soil Seven had unleashed their Cursed Soil Seven Slaughtering Formation that had greatly increased all of their strength, Dugu Xingfeng not only managed to effortlessly fight against them one on seven, he had even managed to obtain superiority over them.

Dugu Xingfeng was not using any sort of gorgeous attacks. Rather, he was only using his fists and feet, palms and legs. However, his each and every attack possessed enormous might. In his hands, no matter how simple an action was, they would all become remarkable.

“Headmaster Dugu’s strength has increased once again. If this is to continue, even though the Cursed Soil Seven have joined hands, they will likely not be a match for him.”

“However, time is of the utmost importance. We cannot sit and watch anymore. Come, let’s join the battle and resolve this as quickly as possible; it’s time for us to retrieve the heads of those seven animals,” said the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master. Miao Renlong had also walked over with him.

Turning his head back to look, Chu Feng discovered that the paper talisman on Tantai Yingming’s body had been removed, and the Underworld’s Poison Centipedes had also been neutralized. Tantai Yingming no longer faced mortal danger. However, due to the fact that his injuries were too severe, Tantai Yingming had already lost consciousness.

“You dare to behave so atrociously in my Cursed Soil Sect, none of you shall think about leaving here alive.” Seeing that the situation was bad, the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster immediately retreated and took out a special talisman from his waist. He grabbed onto it and snapped it apart.

Once that talisman was snapped apart, a layer of invisible ripples started to spread instantly. However, not long after that ripple began to spread, it was stopped by an invisible barrier.

“This...” Seeing this scene, the Cursed Soil Seven were all startled. Then, their expressions became extremely uneasy.

“Heh, trying to cry for help? Cry for reinforcements? If you are, then you’re greatly mistaken.”

Dugu Xingfeng sneered. Their world spirit formation had been set up perfectly. Thus, this place was an inescapable prison. Not only were the Cursed Soil Seven unable to escape this place, they would not be able to send any information out of this place either.

“You all actually dared to set up a barrier in our Cursed Soil Sect’s forbidden area and sealed off this region?!”

“You all actually want to kill us in our Cursed Soil Sect’s forbidden area?!” The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster came to a sudden realization.

“You would have to thank these three exceptional royal-cloak world spiritists for that.”

Dugu Xingfeng pointed to the direction behind the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster. At this moment, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master, Miao Renlong and Hong Qiang had all walked over. Together with Dugu Xingfeng, they surrounded the Cursed Soil Seven.

Although they were only four, a number inferior to seven, they possessed absolute dominance in terms of their imposing might. It was like four fierce tigers had surrounded seven cheetahs. The gap between their strength was enormous. Although they were only four, they still occupied absolute superiority.

“Hahahaha, wahahahahahaha...” Suddenly, the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster burst into loud, extremely frantic and abnormally strange laughter.

“For the sake of dealing with us, you all have truly planned meticulously.”

“Unfortunately, in the end, you all will have done all this in vain. Today, not only will you all not be able to save anyone, you all will also die here.”

“Our Cursed Soil Sect is not a place where you can come and go as you please,” The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster said in a very fierce manner.

Hearing those words, Dugu Xingfeng and the others were all confused. They could not understand how this Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster, a fish on the chopping block, managed to find the confidence to say this sort of arrogant words.

Actually, at the moment when Dugu Xingfeng and the others were fighting against the Cursed Soil Seven, there was a dark and dusky palace hall in the depths of the Cursed Soil Sect. That palace hall was pitch-black and gave off a very frightening sense of eeriness.

Suddenly, a pair of eyes opened. Two deep green lights shone in this dark palace hall.

It was a pair of human eyes. Yet, that pair of eyes was even more frightening than those of beasts. That was because it was a Martial Emperor.

“Those who dare to intrude into our Cursed Soil Sect shall die!!!!”

MGA: Chapter 1542 - Battle Between Martial Emperors

“Those who dare to intrude into our Cursed Soil Sect shall die!!!”

Suddenly, an ear-piercing voice sounded from that person’s mouth.

That voice was extremely loud and clear, and actually managed to resound through the entire Cursed Soil Sect. Even Chu Feng and the others were able to hear this voice, which was clearly filled with killing intent and anger.

“This voice, it’s a Martial Emperor, it’s the Fiend Emperor. What’s going on, how did he manage to discover us?”

After hearing that voice, Dugu Xingfeng and the others became uneasy. They were all able to sense how tyrannical the might contained in that angry shout was. It had already surpassed the Half Martial Emperor level. The source of that voice was clearly a Martial Emperor-level expert.

“Dugu Xingfeng, did you really think that you would be able to trap us here by putting up a spirit formation? If you did, you’d really be underestimating me, Sang Kun, too enormously.”

“I might as well tell you the truth. Through using a certain secret paper talisman technique, I created a clone. That clone of mine possesses only a single purpose. That is, when I am in danger, I can control my clone to have it signal for help.”

“While your world spirit techniques might be able to trap me, you will not be able to trap my thoughts. I have already used my clone and gone to request help from Lord Fiend Emperor.”

“As for you all, you can wait for death here,” The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster spoke with great pride.

Hearing that explanation, Dugu Xingfeng and the others all came to understand what had happened. It turned out that the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster Sang Kun already had a backup plan, and he actually hid a clone somewhere else in the Cursed Soil Sect.

It was no wonder that the Fiend Emperor would discover them even after they had already trapped Sang Kun and the others and prevented them from sending a signal for help.

“Are you certain that the ones who’ll die are us?”

However, even with this being the case, Dugu Xingfeng and the others were still not afraid. That was because it was not only the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster who possessed a backup plan, they too possessed a backup plan.

“Rumble, rumble~~~”

At this moment, the sky outside of the Cursed Soil Sect’s forbidden area was trembling violently. Even the surrounding space was being distorted. As emperor-level martial power wreaked havoc through the region, everything in the world seemed to have to bow before it.

That stream of emperor-level martial power was being emitted by an old man wearing a black gown. That old man possessed a pair of dark green eyes. Furthermore, his face was covered with runes and symbols. His appearance was very frightening, and at a glance, he looked like a demon, a very sinister and frightening demon, in a human’s body.

When this person appeared, all of the elders and disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect immediately kneeled onto the ground and began to bow in salute. They did not even dare to raise their heads. It was as if they were ordinary commoners worshipping a god.

Even though they already knew that it was very likely that someone had intruded into their Cursed Soil Sect, none of them bothered to find the intruder.

That was because the appearance of this individual signified that they did not have to worry about anything. This person before them was a Martial Emperor, a powerful existence akin to a god in their hearts.

With the appearance of this person, regardless of who it was who had intruded into their Cursed Soil Sect, there would only be a single end for them -- death.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Suddenly, an item flew over from the distance with an extremely rapid speed.

The appearance of that item caused all of heaven and earth to tremble violently. Practically everyone in the entire Cursed Soil Sect was able to experience how powerful that item was. Even though they could not see it, they were able to sense that there was an exceptionally powerful oppressive might crushing down from the sky.

“Wuuwaa~~~”

“Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang~~~”

After that item appeared, many of the Cursed Soil Sect’s disciples became unable to resist its oppressive might and started to vomit blood. As for those with weak levels of cultivation, they even exploded on the spot.

“Paa~~~”

However, the Fiend Emperor did not try to dodge the item that was rapidly flying to attack him. Instead, he extended his palm and grabbed that item.

After that item entered his hand, all of the might and force that it was displaying disappeared. When the Fiend Emperor opened his hand, he discovered that what was in his hand was actually a very ordinary little rock.

A little rock was able to carry such might, and bring about such devastation. This meant that it was not that this little rock was that powerful. Rather, it was the person who had thrown it who was powerful.

“Since you’ve come, why not show yourself?” The Fiend Emperor turned to the direction from which the little rock had been thrown from and asked with a sinister tone.

“Hahaha...” An aged laugh sounded. Then, a figure appeared in the sky. Merely, this figure was covered in a layer of golden light. With that golden light surrounding him, it was impossible to see who that person was. In fact, one could not even tell if that person was a human or not. *noVe-llb.1n*

“Since you’ve come, why not show your true form? Without even this bit of courage, you actually dare to stir up trouble in our Cursed Soil Sect?” The Fiend Emperor asked coldly.

“Hahaha...” The golden figure did not answer the Fiend Emperor. Instead, he laughed once again. While that laughter was filled with mockery, it had been altered.

That was because this golden figure was the Yan Clan’s Ancestor. He could not expose himself. Thus, he could only act in such a manner. In fact, all he had to do was hinder the Fiend Emperor and allow Dugu Xingfeng and the others to quickly finish their rescue.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, the Fiend Emperor’s body shifted. He turned into a black ray and flew toward the forbidden area with rapid speed. He was truly too fast, so fast that ordinary people would not be able to see his silhouette at all.

“Woosh~~~”

At the moment when the Fiend Emperor moved, the Yan Clan’s Ancestor also moved. He followed closely behind the Fiend Emperor and started to unleash attacks toward him.

His attack was a palm strike. Although the palm strike appeared to be a normal palm strike, it contained absolutely threatening power. Even the Fiend Emperor would not dare to ignore it.

The Fiend Emperor did not dodge the incoming palm strike. Rather, he waved his sleeve and brought forth a frantic whirlwind that dissolved the power of the incoming palm strike.

“You’re planning to hinder me?” It turned out that the Fiend Emperor was testing what the purpose of this unknown guest was. His test was a success. He had managed to determine that the purpose of this person was to stall him.

“Hahahaha.....” Like before, the Yan Clan’s Ancestor only laughed and did not say anything. While the Fiend Emperor didn’t move, he too would not do anything.

“You wish to stop me? That will depend on whether or not you have the skills to do so,” The Fiend Emperor did not bother with superfluous words. He suddenly flipped his palm, took out a paper talisman and shot it toward the Yan Clan’s Ancestor.

The Yan Clan’s Ancestor was already prepared. He opened his palm and rapidly streaked it across the air. As his palm tore through the air again and again, countless palm strikes formed of emperor-level martial power appeared. One after another, they all shot toward the paper talisman cast by the Fiend Emperor.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang~~~”

In an instant, the sky and earth began to shake and tremble. Energy ripples began to wreak havoc. These energy ripples were no ordinary energy ripples. No one in the entire Cursed Soil Sect was capable of withstanding those energy ripples. As for the Yan Clan’s Ancestor, he also did not allow the Fiend Emperor the opportunity to block those energy ripples for the Cursed Soil Sect’s members.

Thus, as the energy ripples wreaked havoc and spread, they left behind a frightening level of devastation. In merely an instant, heaven and earth had been overturned. All of the buildings underneath the two fighters were shaken into dust. As for those elders and disciples, they all exploded from the devastating might of the energy ripples. They were dead beyond dead.

Even at a radius of thousands of miles away from where the battle was, the energy ripples still caused the destruction of buildings. Crushed rocks and stones were swirling in the air, and countless elders and disciples began to vomit blood before falling to the ground.

This was the frightening power of Martial Emperors. Even though they did not have the intention to involve others, merely the aftermath of their attacks were capable of destroying all constructions and scenery, as well as slaughtering all living creatures within a range of thousands of miles.

MGA: Chapter 1543 - Came Together, Leave Together

“What’s going on? To be able to create such devastating destruction, exactly who is it that’s fighting?” Inside the forbidden area, the Cursed Soil Seven’s seventh brother spoke with a tone of unease.

“You all... you all actually invited a Martial Emperor.” Suddenly, the expression on the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster changed. His extremely complacent expression became one of incomparable terror.

He finally realized how serious of a situation he was in. It turned out that not only did he possess backup, Dugu Xingfeng and those with him also possessed backup.

Upon thinking about how the Fiend Emperor was being hindered by that Martial Emperor, his heart immediately sunk to the valley floor. That was because they were no match for Dugu Xingfeng. If the Fiend Emperor was unable to quickly arrive to save them, the only thing awaiting them would be death.

“Since you’ve discovered it, I can only send you on your journey now. Remember, in your next life, make sure to be a good person,” Dugu Xingfeng did not answer him. Instead, he smiled a smile with a very strong killing intent.

“Kill them!” Dugu Xingfeng shouted. Following that, an Incomplete Imperial Armament appeared in his hand. Although the Incomplete Imperial Armament was a copy, its might greatly surpassed that of Royal Armaments. Especially when being used by Dugu Xingfeng, the might of that Incomplete Imperial Armament had increased by an enormous amount.

“Indeed, it’s time to end this,” Following that, Miao Renlong, Hong Qiang and the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master also took out their respective

weapons. They were no longer planning to hold back anymore. Instead, they were going all out so that they could eliminate the Cursed Soil Seven as quickly as possible.

That was because they all knew very well that even with the Yan Clan's Ancestor stopping the Fiend Emperor for them, they still had to leave this place as quickly as possible. Otherwise, if they were to alarm those old monsters of the Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly, the situation would be extremely bad.

"Dugu Xingfeng, you dare to kill us? Are you planning to incite a war between our Cursed Soil Sect and your Cyanwood Mountain?"

"I shall tell you all this. Our Cursed Soil Sect does not fear your Cyanwood Mountain. If our powers are to go to war, your Cyanwood Mountain will have to bear the consequences."

"However, you can still stop your actions now. I can pretend that nothing has happened and will allow you all to leave."

The Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster and his six fellow martial brothers were putting forth all of their strength to block the fatal attacks coming their way from Dugu Xingfeng and the others. At the same time that they blocked the incoming attacks, the Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster tried to alleviate the situation so that they could live.

"That talisman clone of yours, at the very most it'll be able to signal for help and give your whereabouts. It is definitely impossible for it to be able to tell others what you have seen and heard. Did you really think that we are fools who do not even know about that?"

"Don't forget, I am the Alliance Master of the World Spiritist Alliance. Regarding things like that, I understand a lot more than you," The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master sneered.

"Sang Kun, you should give up on trying to con us. Not to mention that your Cursed Soil Sect does not possess the courage to wage war against us, even if it does, do you really think that we will be afraid of you? If your Cursed Soil Sect dares to wage war against us, it will not only be against our Cyanwood Mountain. Instead, it will be against both our Cyanwood Mountain and the World Spiritist Alliance. At that time, the only end waiting for your Cursed Soil Sect would be utter extermination."

“Moreover, even if you really managed to inform others that it was us who did this, if you cannot capture us and do not have proof, how would your Cursed Soil Sect dare to wage war against us? If you dare, with the connections that our Cyanwood Mountain possesses, we will definitely not fear your Cursed Soil Sect.”

Dugu Xingfeng was not at all threatened. It was not that he did not fear that the Cursed Soil Sect would wage war against their Cyanwood Mountain. Rather, it was that he firmly believe that the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster had not managed to inform the Fiend Emperor of their identities. As long as the Fiend Emperor did not know who they were, they would have no fear in killing the Cursed Soil Seven.

As for what he must do now, it was to precisely attack the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster’s confidence and force him into a corner.

“You...” After hearing what Dugu Xingfeng said, the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster’s expression took a huge change. He was so enraged that his body grew stiff. He realized that Dugu Xingfeng was determined to kill him regardless of what sort of price it might end up costing him. Likely, he would end up dying here today.

“Puu~~~”

At the moment the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster was distracted by Dugu Xingfeng’s determination to kill him, Dugu Xingfeng’s Incomplete Imperial Armament pierced into his dantian.

Then, Dugu Xingfeng’s wrist trembled and a stream of berserk energy entered into the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster’s body. “Bang!” The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster exploded, and his blood splattered all over his six fellow martial brothers.

“Dugu Xingfeng, you shall die miserably!”

Seeing that Sang Kun had been killed, Sang Kun’s six fellow martial brothers were all incomparably enraged. With an attitude of not fearing death, and a desire for mutual destruction, they charged toward Dugu Xingfeng.

“The ones who are going to die are you all,” Dugu Xingfeng’s expression grew even colder. He slashed his Incomplete Royal Armament in the air. “Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~” Six rays were shot out in a flash.

The remaining six of the Cursed Soil Seven were all sliced in half by those rays. Both their bodies and consciousnesses had been exterminated. They had all been killed.

The only reason why the Cursed Soil Seven had been able to contend against Dugu Xingfeng was because of their Cursed Soil Seven Slaughtering Formation. As for their Cursed Soil Seven Slaughtering Formation, it would not be able to unleash its real power the moment they lacked a single person.

Thus, after the Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster was killed, the remaining six would not be able to contend against Dugu Xingfeng. With merely a single strike, Dugu Xingfeng had killed all of them.

Seeing this scene, not to mention Chu Feng and Tantai Xue who were watching from the side, even Hong Qiang, Miao Renlong and the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master displayed stunned expressions.

They were clearly all of the same level of cultivation. Yet, Dugu Xingfeng possessed the strength to utterly crush others of the same cultivation. Truly, Dugu Xingfeng's reputation as the strongest headmaster was fully well-deserved.

“Woosh~~~”

Dugu Xingfeng extended his hand and made a grabbing motion. The treasures and weapons, as well as the Cosmos Sacks from the Cursed Soil Seven, all entered his hand. Then he opened his palm, and a burst of martial power surged forth. That martial power completely shattered the corpses of the Cursed Soil Seven, leaving not a single trace behind.

“Take them,” At this time, the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master took out several medicinal pellets and handed them to everyone.

After Chu Feng and the others took the medicinal pellets, their appearances began to change. They had come in disguise. Naturally, they would have to leave in disguise too.

After all of their appearances changed, they set up a spirit formation and turned it into the appearance of the prison cell. They made it so that it seemed as if nothing had happened in this battlefield. Only then did they proceed to leave.

When Chu Feng and the others left the forbidden area, they discovered that the entire Cursed Soil Sect was a mess. Countless people were running for their lives and shouting in fear. In the distance were thick clouds, and in the sky was an extremely frightening and surging pressure that sealed the entire sky.

It was the Yan Clan's Ancestor and the Fiend Emperor. Although their battle had yet to be able to determine a victor, they had caused enormous damage to the Cursed Soil Sect. Not only had they destroyed many buildings, they had also killed a lot of the Cursed Soil Sect's disciples and elders.

At this moment, all of the disciples and elders were fleeing from the range of their battle in fear of being impacted by it. That was because, if they were to be impacted, regardless of what level of cultivation they might have, so long as they were underneath Martial Emperor, they would definitely be killed.

"Martial Emperors are truly frightening indeed," Seeing the distant battlefield, with the earth covered with craters and drenched with blood, even Chu Feng's heart trembled. Those were all formed by the aftermath of the attacks of the two Martial Emperors.

When merely the aftermath had caused this sort of destruction, how much more frightening would it be if they really planned to massacre the people? Perhaps even the Cursed Soil Sect, the seemingly boundless grand power with a territory that stretched for tens of thousands of miles, would be destroyed in an instant.

"Chu Feng, you all leave first. I'll go and support senior Yan," Dugu Xingfeng said via voice transmission.

However, Chu Feng refused. "No, we came together, thus we must leave together."

~~~~~

Ehh... might as well translate this I guess...

Ps; Wish everyone a happy new year. Thank you all for accompanying Martial God Asura as we head for 2015 from 2014. In the past year, Martial God Asura has had a very dazzling performance. It could be said that it has been an uphill journey the entire time, and has managed to reach the top of the charts many times.

The brothers of the Asura Palace Hall have been constantly increasing in size. A lot of new readers have joined us. Right now, we are extremely large.

Thus, I firmly believe that in the upcoming year, Martial God Asura's performance will be even greater and attract even more attention. The banner of our Asura Palace Hall will be inserted in many more locations. Everyone, let us all strive for even more glorious sections for Martial God Asura.

Other than that, the new month has begun. For the final result of last month's monthly ticket chat, with everyone's support, we managed to reach seventh place. According to the promise, Bee should release 8 chapters today.  
*nove(lb)In*

As Bee did not manage to release 3 chapters yesterday, the missing chapter should have been released today. Thus, there should be 9 chapters released today.

Truth be told, Bee's current state is not very good. I have very bad headaches. It is not only my head, the right side my face is also hurting. The medicine that the doctor prescribed me did not work. I had been dealing with the pain using analgesic the entire time. However, it's still very painful.

Thus, as of right now, I have not finished a single chapter. I cannot guarantee that I will be able to release 9 chapters today. However, everyone, please rest assured. Even if I cannot release 9 chapters today, I will make up what I missed within this week.

However, no matter what, I will still place 9 chapters as my goal and work hard toward it. It's quite late now. Everyone, you should all go rest. After I wake up, I hope that my status will be a bit better. Good night.

### **MGA: Chapter 1544 - Facing Death With Equanimity**

"Chu Feng, do not let your emotions affect your decision-making," Dugu Xingfeng urged.

"Chu Feng is not mistaken. Since we've come here together, we should naturally leave together. We cannot escape by abandoning you or the Yan Clan's Ancestor. Else, we would be heartless and unjust people," Hong Qiang spoke to approve of Chu Feng's opinion to come and leave together.

“This... very well. I’ll send a voice transmission to senior Yan to let him know that we’ve managed to successfully make our rescue so that he can think of a way to escape. After that, we’ll leave first. He will definitely think of a way to meet up with us,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“Lord Headmaster, are you certain that the Yan Clan’s Ancestor will be able to escape safely?” Chu Feng asked.

“There should be no issue. Although the Fiend Emperor is also a rank one Martial Emperor like senior Yan, senior Yan is very powerful. Look at their battle. That Fiend Emperor has already used a lot of the Cursed Soil Sect’s powerful techniques. However, senior Yan has yet to use any of the Yan Clan’s techniques.”

“If senior Yan were to go all out, that Fiend Emperor would definitely be no match for him. Even if he doesn’t go all out, it should be no problem for him to just escape,” Dugu Xingfeng analyzed.

“Indeed. In that case, go ahead and inform senior Yan through voice transmission. Then, we’ll leave first,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master said.

What voice transmissions used was one’s martial power. This was a technique. There was a difference between the intensity as well as the skillfulness of the voice transmission. If it was in normal times, it might not be difficult for them to send a voice transmission to the Yan Clan’s Ancestor.

However, the Yan Clan’s Ancestor was currently fighting against the Fiend Emperor. As Martial Emperors, their sensitivity would be at their peak during battles. To send a voice transmission to the Yan Clan’s Ancestor at this time would not only be heard by the Yan Clan’s Ancestor, it would also be heard by the Fiend Emperor.

Thus, if one wished to send a voice transmission to the Yan Clan’s Ancestor at this time, one must possess a special sort of technique, and sufficiently powerful strength, in order to not be heard by the Fiend Emperor.

Honestly speaking, neither Hong Qiang, Miao Renlong nor the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master were confident in being able to have their voice transmission not be intercepted by the Fiend Emperor.

Thus, they could only allow Dugu Xingfeng to make the voice transmission. After all, Dugu Xingfeng was the strongest among the four of them.

At this moment, Dugu Xingfeng had quietly approached the range of the battle between the Yan Clan's Ancestor and the Fiend Emperor. Only by getting closer to them would he be able to have a greater certainty of success. At this moment, he had reached the range where he was certain his voice transmission would not be heard by the Fiend Emperor and began to send a secret voice transmission to the Yan Clan's Ancestor.

"Little friends, you all go ahead. I'll catch up to you all," Soon, Chu Feng and the others received the Yan Clan's Ancestor's voice transmission.

"Let's go." Dugu Xingfeng immediately flew back to the crowd and prepared to bring Chu Feng and the others away.

"To dare to stir up trouble in our Cursed Soil Sect, you are truly daring!" At the time when Chu Feng and the others were withdrawing from the Cursed Soil Sect, several hundred figures suddenly appeared in the sky.

Peak Half Martial Emperors. The several hundred figures were all peak Half Martial Emperors. The people from the Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly had appeared. In the end, the Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly was still alerted

If it were only these people, it would all be fine. However, the person that had shouted earlier was emitting an incomparable might. Each and every action and movement from that person only further manifested how extraordinary he was. He was... actually also a Martial Emperor.

"Curse Emperor, it's the Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly's Curse Emperor!" Seeing that person, Dugu Xingfeng was shocked. He had recognized who it was.

That person was wearing a black cloak. However, his black cloak was covered with paper talismans. Each and every paper talisman had gone through special refinements and was extremely powerful.

Even though his appearance could not be seen, that special outfit made it clear that he was the Cursed Soil Sect's famous Curse Emperor. The Curse Emperor was a true expert of manufacturing and using paper talismans. His strength surpassed even that of the Fiend Emperor.

His appearance was not good news at all.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

When these old monsters of the Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly appeared, those peak Half Martial Emperor-level old monsters began to surround the Yan Clan’s Ancestor and the Fiend Emperor with a special sort of battle formation.

Then, they all took out a scroll covered with talismans and wrapped it around their waists.

At this moment, they all began to emit black gaseous flames from their bodies. Then, they clasped their palms together and shouted in unison.

“Seal!!!!!!”

“Crackle, crackle~~~”

After that word was said, a black chain shot out from each of their bodies. With a speed as fast as lightning and a power as strong as dragons, the chains interweaved with one another and rapidly formed a powerful sealing formation. They were planning to set up an inescapable net to seal the Yan Clan’s Ancestor within it.

No, this was not an ordinary inescapable net. It was a grand formation, a special formation of the Cursed Soil Sect, a grand paper talisman formation. Not only was this formation capable of sealing off one’s opponent, it would also create enormous pressure toward their targets and suppress their strength. n(.OvεLbIn

At this moment, the Yan Clan’s Ancestor started to frown deeply. Although he did not fear peak Half Martial Emperors, when several hundred peak Half Martial Emperors set up such a spirit formation before him, he had no choice but to fear them.

That was because this spirit formation was a threat even to him. If that formation managed to be set up successfully, and the Fiend Emperor and the Curse Emperor joined hands to deal with him, he would likely be doomed today.

“Xingfeng, escape with Chu Feng and the others. Do not concern yourselves with me.”

Although the Yan Clan’s Ancestor’s expression remained unchanged, he said those words in secret. Then, determination appeared in his eyes. It was the determination of facing death with equanimity.

“Chu Feng, we must go. I’m afraid that senior Yan will not be able to join us. If we do not leave now, when the Cursed Soil Sect discovers us later, we will all be doomed, and senior Yan will have sacrificed himself in vain,” Dugu Xingfeng said to Chu Feng.

It could be seen from Dugu Xingfeng’s expression and heard from his tone that he was feeling very pained right now. However, this could not be blamed on him. After all, among everyone present, he was the one who possessed the deepest relation with the Yan Clan’s Ancestor.

However, Dugu Xingfeng was someone who placed the most importance upon the greater good. Even if it was the most important person to him dying before him, he would still know what he had to do next.

“Lord Headmaster, didn’t you say that senior Yan is very powerful? Why doesn’t he use his full strength? Why has he instead chosen to give up?”

Chu Feng’s perception was very sharp. Even though he was very far away, and could not even see the appearance and expression of the Yan Clan’s Ancestor, he was still able to perceive that the Yan Clan’s Ancestor had already made the preparations to face death, that he was not planning to leave. Chu Feng knew from the moment they had been sent that voice transmission.

The Yan Clan’s Ancestor was planning to use his life to cover Chu Feng and the others’ escape.

“He will not go all out. If he were to go all out, he would expose his identity as a person of the Yan Clan. At that time, even if he were to be able to escape today, the Yan Clan would be met with an imminent catastrophe.”

“With the way the Cursed Soil Sect does things, they will definitely not let the Yan Clan, and definitely not let the Yan Clan’s Ancestor, get away. Furthermore, if they were to attack, they would definitely eliminate the Yan Clan completely,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng spoke no more. However, he clenched his fists tightly. He was clenching them so tightly that his fingers began to give off cracking noises, and his nails began to dig into his palms causing red blood to flow out.

Chu Feng was feeling very pained. The pain was not from his palm. Rather, it was from his conscience.

He was feeling very apologetic. He had requested the help of all these people in order to help him rescue Tantai Xue. However, he did not wish for any of them to die in this place, especially not the ones whom he had requested help from.

That was because if any of them were to die here, they would have died because of him. He was the one who brought the Yan Clan's Ancestor and the others over here.

Especially the Yan Clan's Ancestor, he was the Yan Clan's pillar, their backbone. If the Yan Clan's Ancestor were to die here because of him, how would Chu Feng forgive himself? How could he face the Yan Clan again? He would feel an extreme amount of guilt.

### **MGA: Chapter 1545 - Unrivaled Divine Might**

"Chu Feng, everyone will eventually die. What matters is whether or not one dies at one's appointed place, and whether or not one's death is of worth."

"Today, I am not dying for your sake. Rather, I am dying for the sake of our human race's future. My death will be at its appointed place. My death will be extremely worthy."

"Go. If you continue to stay, I will have died in vain. If that were to happen, my death would be of no worth. I will have died with regret."

Suddenly, the Yan Clan's Ancestor's voice transmission sounded in Chu Feng's ears again. He seemed to know that Chu Feng was hesitating, that he was struggling, and actually began to urge Chu Feng to leave.

"Say, exactly who are you to dare to willfully slaughter the people of our Cursed Soil Sect? Today, I will definitely reveal your true identity. Regardless of where you're from, I will make your relatives, your family, your clan and the power to which you belong pay with blood."



Suddenly, a malevolent snarl sounded. It was the Curse Emperor. He held countless talismans in his hands, and scattered them around. He had unleashed a very ferocious attack at the Yan Clan's Ancestor.

"A mere youngling actually dares to boast so shamelessly?! You truly do not know the immensity of heaven and earth."

At this moment, the Yan Clan's Ancestor, who had been silent the entire time, actually spoke. Although his voice had been altered, it was filled with power. It was extremely intimidating, much like the snarl of a god.

More importantly, at the same time his voice was heard, an incomparably powerful oppressive might began to spread out from him.

When his oppressive might was released, the formation chains set up by the hundreds of Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly's elders all shattered. They had been forcibly snapped apart by that oppressive might. As for the elders, they were knocked flying several miles away. Then, as if they had all lost the ability to fly, they began to fall to the ground one after another. After they fell like dying dogs, they laid there on their stomachs, unable to move in the slightest.

Even the paper talismans shot forth by that Cursed Emperor had been blown away by that oppressive might. Before they could do anything, they had been crushed by that oppressive might. Even the Cursed Emperor and the Fiend Emperor were knocked away like scarecrows. They were simply unable to withstand a single blow from that oppressive might.

"You... you're a rank two Martial Emperor?"

At this moment, both the Fiend Emperor and the Curse Emperor were stunned. As they were all Martial Emperors, to be able to give them this enormous of an oppressive sensation meant that their opponent was an existence of a higher cultivation level. Thus, from the oppressive sensation they felt, they were able to deduce that their opponent was not a rank one Martial Emperor, but rather an existence stronger than themselves, a rank two Martial Emperor.

The Yan Clan's Ancestor did not bother to answer the Curse Emperor and the Fiend Emperor's question. Instead, he waved his sleeve and caused the space before him to waver. Then, he controlled the air and turned it into tens of thousands of sharp swords. The sharp swords were floating all around him, aimed at the people of the Cursed Soil Sect.

“Senior, our Cursed Soil Sect possesses neither grievance nor hatred with you. Why must you kill us so?”

At this moment, the Curse Emperor, who had been extremely arrogant earlier, started to panic. That was because he was unable to move at all in that oppressive might. All he could do was to allow himself to be trampled upon. Even though the tens of thousand of sharp swords were only formed from air, the martial power contained within them was fatal.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

The Yan Clan’s Ancestor ignored the Curse Emperor. With another wave of his sleeve, the tens of thousands of sharp swords shot forth explosively. As blood splattered, all of the Cursed Soil Sect’s elders and disciples present, including even the Fiend Emperor and the Curse Emperor, were pierced by the swords.

While the swords appeared to cover the sky, Chu Feng and the others were exceptions. They were not attacked by the sharp swords. Even though they had disguised themselves to look like the Cursed Soil Sect’s elders, they were not attacked by the sharp swords.

This could be said to be an enormous loophole. If anyone were to notice this, they would know immediately that Chu Feng and the others were the accomplices of that Martial Emperor.

However, in this sort of crisis of life and death, who would have the time to notice this sort of thing? The only concern they would have would be whether or not they would be able to save their own lives.

However, a miracle happened. Although the sharp swords had pierced through the bodies of all the people from the Cursed Soil Sect present, none of them were struck in fatal locations. The Yan Clan’s Ancestor was acting lenient. He had not truly planned to kill them.

“You all, listen carefully. Today, I am warning you all by piercing those sharp swords into your bodies. Do not slaughter innocent people anymore.”

“From today, you all are not allowed to willfully slaughter the innocent for your own selfish desires. If you dare to do so again, the next time will definitely not be as simple as killing your Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster and six elders. Instead, I will make it so that your Cursed Soil Sect no longer exists.”

The Yan Clan's Ancestor spoke again. His words possessed a hidden implication. That was, he was telling them that he had killed their Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster and six elders. Furthermore, they had been killed by him. The Yan Clan's Ancestor had placed all of the crimes onto himself.

After he finished saying those words, the Yan Clan's Ancestor waved his sleeve at Chu Feng and the others. Although they were very far away from one another, he actually still managed to suck Chu Feng and the others to his side in an instant. This sort of speed was truly unimaginable.

After Chu Feng and the others got near the Yan Clan's Ancestor, the Yan Clan's Ancestor took a step into empty space and disappeared with Chu Feng and the others. All that remained was the completely devastated Cursed Soil Sect, as well as the injured Cursed Soil Sect's elders and disciples.

They had come and left without a trace, leaving behind only the aftermath of a battlefield and countless corpses. It was truly an unrivalled divine might, an overflowing imposingness.

"Kun'er died? He said that my Kun'er has died? That bastard killed my Kun'er?!"

"Ahhhh~~~~~"

Suddenly, the Fiend Emperor shouted in incomparable pain. Although the Fiend Emperor was a cold-blooded individual with no feelings, the Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster, Sang Kun, was different. Not only was Sang Kun his son, he was also someone who he had spent meticulous care to raise. To him, Sang Kun was extremely important. That was why he acted in such deep pain after knowing that Sang Kun had died.

"Brother Fiend, please restrain your grief and accept my condolences. It would appear that our action of preparing the Blood Coagulation Grand Formation for Lord Assembly Master has been exposed. That is why we attracted such a malignant star," The Curse Emperor said.

[1. Malignant star → person who brings death and disaster.]

"What are we to do then? It is currently the crucial moment as to whether Lord Assembly Master will be able to break through. If we do not quickly finish preparing the Blood Coagulation Grand Formation, and Lord Assembly Master fails in his breakthrough, we will all have to bear the consequences."

Although the Fiend Emperor was feeling extreme pain, he still knew that the matter of handling the task for their Lord Assembly Master was of greater importance. Just thinking about the Lord Assembly Master being angered should they fail to accomplish what was tasked for them made his complexion pale from fear.

“With a malignant star like that watching over us, how could any of us dare to go and capture people still?” The Curse Emperor asked.

“Damn it. If it wasn’t for the fact that Lord Assembly Master is currently behind closed doors making his breakthrough, how could our Curse Soil Sect have allowed him to behave this atrociously?!” The Fiend Emperor gnashed his teeth in anger. He was extremely angry.

“After Lord Assembly Master comes out, he will naturally take care of that man. What we must do now is finish preparing the Blood Coagulation Grand Formation for Lord Assembly Master regardless of the price we must pay so that he can successfully break through,” The Curse Emperor said.

“But, didn’t you say earlier that we can no longer go and capture people to prepare the Blood Coagulation Grand Formation anymore because of that malignant star watching over us?” The Fiend Emperor was confused.

“Yes, we cannot go out to capture people anymore. Thus, we must use our own men,” As the Curse Emperor spoke, he looked to the Cursed Soil Sect’s disciples and elders underneath them who were currently healing their wounds.

“You... your intention is, you plan to use our Cursed Soil Sect’s elders and disciples to prepare the Blood Coagulation Grand Formation?” Hearing those words, even the Fiend Emperor was unable to contain his shock. Immediately, he said, “Brother Curse, even tigers, although cruel, would not devour their cubs.”

“Indeed, tigers, though cruel, will not devour their cubs. However, brother Fiend, you must know that in this world, the cruelest beings are not tigers, but rather people,” The Curse Emperor said.

### **MGA: Chapter 1546 - A Little Strange**

“Brother Curse, it seems that you are already determined,” The Fiend Emperor said.

“No matter the price, we must successfully prepare the Blood Coagulation Grand Formation.”

“We can always slowly nurture more elders and disciples in the future. However, if Lord Assembly Master is to miss this chance to break through, he will have to wait another thousand years.”

“At that time, not to mention that both you and I will have to bear the consequences, it might be possible that Lord Assembly Master will start a massacre. At that time, none of these elders and disciples would be able to live anyway.”

“Furthermore, if Lord Assembly Master is able to successfully break through, who among the Nine Powers would be able to contend with our Cursed Soil Sect? At that time, our Cursed Soil Sect will become the ruler, the king, the emperor, the strongest of the Nine Powers.”

“At that time, the blood of these elders and disciples would have been worth shedding. Their lives would have been taken with worth. Truly, they would have died with incomparable value and worth,” The Curse Emperor said.

“Brother Curse, what you say is very true. Since that’s the case, let’s be straightforward... and do it now,” As the Fiend Emperor said those words, he looked down below, to the elders and disciples who were healing their wounds, and killing intent filled his eyes.

As for those elders and disciples, all those who noticed his gaze immediately responded with a smile. In fact, they even ignored their injuries and kneeled to kowtow, to worship, the Fiend Emperor and the Curse Emperor.

Unfortunately, they did not know that what awaited them would be a ruthless massacre. It would be a ruthless massacre aimed at them by the two men whom they worshipped.

.....

Under the guidance of the Yan Clan’s Ancestor, Chu Feng and the others rapidly left the territory of the Cursed Soil Sect and arrived at the borders of the Cursed Soil Domain. It was a remote and uninhabited location deep within the mountains. It could be said that this place was absolutely safe.

Only after arriving here did the Yan Clan's Ancestor slowly descend and release Chu Feng and the others.

"Senior Yan, never would I have thought that you would have managed to successfully break through and become a rank two Martial Emperor."

"Really! Why have you concealed that from even me? Back in the Yan Clan, you even kept me in suspense by saying that you'd never be able to breakthrough in your entire life. At that time, I thought that to be the truth. Who would've known that you've already broken through, and you were just playing with me."

After landing, Dugu Xingfeng was very excited. The relationship between the Cyanwood Mountain and the Yan Clan was very good, and his own relationship with the Yan Clan's Ancestor was also very good. The Yan Clan Ancestor's cultivation level increase was not only good news to him, it was good news for the entire Cyanwood Mountain.

"Senior Yan, why didn't you kill that bunch of animals when you could? Is it really of use to only warn those animals? They will definitely not listen to your warnings."

"You should have carried through and killed them all. After all, they would not know that it was you who killed them," At this moment, the straightforward and frank Hong Qiang spoke. He felt that the Yan Clan's Ancestor should have eliminated all of the Cursed Soil Sect. so as to not leave any future worries.  
n)O\elBIn

"Little friends, I'm afraid that I will disappoint you all. Everything earlier was not done by me," Right at this moment, the Yan Clan's Ancestor finally spoke. However, his voice was very weak.

"Woosh~~~"

At the same time, the golden radiance that covered the appearance of the Yan Clan's Ancestor also disappeared. Finally, the true appearance of the Yan Clan's Ancestor reappeared before the crowd.

Merely, at this moment, the Yan Clan's Ancestor's complexion was very pale, and his aura very weak. It was as if he had received a very serious injury. Even standing appeared to be difficult for him. He appeared to be in a very bad state.

“Senior, what’s wrong?” Seeing this, Dugu Xingfeng and Hong Qiang immediately stepped forward and lent their arms to support the Yan Clan’s Ancestor, who was on the verge of collapse.

“It’s nothing. I won’t die yet. Merely, my soul has received some suppression. Help me down. Give me some time to adjust my aura,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor waved his hand to indicate to the crowd that they did not have to be nervous.

Seeing that, Dugu Xingfeng and Hong Qiang immediately did as he said and helped him down. Upon getting to the floor, the Yan Clan’s Ancestor closed his eyes and crossed his hands. He then began to adjust his aura.

At the same time he was doing that, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master tacitly set up a concealing spirit formation around the area where they were.

Even though this location was already relatively safe, it was still better to conceal themselves to guard against the unexpected. After all, they did not know how long it would take for the Yan Clan’s Ancestor to adjust his aura. At the very least, it would appear that his injuries were not light.

“Exactly what is going on? Senior Yan clearly beat back that Fiend Emperor and Curse Emperor. The aura he had emitted at that time, it didn’t seem like it came from someone who was injured at all.”

“In fact, before we landed, his speed was also frighteningly fast. No matter how, he does not seem like someone who’s injured. Why would he suddenly appear like this? Exactly what’s going on?” Miao Renlong asked.

Dugu Xingfeng and the others all shook their heads. None of them knew exactly what had happened. They all had expressions of worry on their faces. That was because this matter was a little strange.

“Everyone, I am truly sorry. It is because of me that I caused you all to shoulder such an enormous risk. I’ve even caused that senior to be seriously injured. I, Tantai Yingming, am truly ashamed,” Right at this moment, another weak voice sounded. It was Tantai Yingming. At this moment, he had a very ashamed and guilty expression on his face.

Actually, he had regained consciousness for some time now. He had woken up when the Yan Clan’s Ancestor was rapidly rushing away from the Cursed

Soil Sect with them. Furthermore, he had also come to know that it was Chu Feng who had brought such a large group of experts to save him.

“Brother, it is best for you to properly heal your wounds. Don’t speak anymore, recovering is more urgent.”

Hearing Tantai Yingming, Dugu Xingfeng and the others all walked over. They did not have the slightest bit of blame toward Tantai Yingming. Instead, they were very worried about his health.

“Headmaster Dugu, thank you.”

“Chu Feng, thank you.”

“Brother Hong Qiang, thank you.”

“Two sirs from the World Spiritist Alliance, thank you.”

“We are not related in the slightest. Yet, you all helped me like this. I, Tantai Yingming, feel truly apologetic and grateful to you all from the bottom of my heart. I also hate that I did not know you all sooner. If I did, I would’ve been able to drink and chat merrily with you all, would’ve been able to become brothers who could tell each other everything.” A complicated smile was on Tantai Yingming’s face.

“Brother, if you wish to drink with us, that’s of no issue at all. We will have more than enough time in the future. However, what you must do now is to properly recover your injuries,” Dugu Xingfeng said with a smile.

“Headmaster Dugu, there’s no need for you to comfort me. I know best what sort of situation my body is in.”

“Those Underworld’s Poison Centipedes’ poison is too fierce. They have already entered my dantian and attacked my consciousness. I will not be able to continue living for long,” Tantai Yingming said with a light smile on his face.

Hearing those words, Dugu Xingfeng and the others all grew silent. Actually, they had discovered this already. They had discovered it at the time when the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and Miao Renlong were helping Tantai Yingming remove the poison from his body. Indeed, Tantai Yingming would not be able to continue living.



“No matter what, I must thank you all. Especially you, Chu Feng. Xue’er has mentioned you to me before. However, I never would’ve thought you to be a person so loyal to your friends. You decided to disregard everything to rush over and save Xue’er the moment you heard that she was in trouble. Truly, a young person like yourself is extremely rare in our current world,” Tantai Yingming said to Chu Feng with a smile on his face.

His words came from the bottom of his heart. He truly felt that Chu Feng was an exceptionally good child. As the saying goes, “during trials and tribulations, one’s true face will be revealed”. He had seen Chu Feng’s true face. Chu Feng truly considered Tantai Xue to be his friend.

Unfortunately, he would not be able to see Chu Feng’s future, nor would he see Tantai Xue’s. He knew that he would die today. Thus, felt extremely regretful, and was filled with unwillingness.

### **MGA: Chapter 1547 - Controlled By Someone**

“Senior, would you allow this junior to offer a toast?” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, you have wine?” An expression of joy appeared on Tantai Yingming’s face.

“Not only do I have wine, I also have winecups,” As Chu Feng spoke, he took out several large jugs of wine from his Cosmos Sack. All of these wines were different, and they were all quite good vintages.

At the same time, Chu Feng also took out a couple of wine cups. While the wine cups did not appear to be exquisite, they were very large, and looked more like large bowls. Chu Feng was fond of precisely this sort of wine cup.

“Great, help pour me a cup of wine,” Upon seeing the wines, Tantai Yingming immediately became energetic. He simply did not appear like someone with injuries.

Chu Feng did not hesitate. He immediately grabbed onto a jug of wine and poured a large cup full of wine for Tantai Yingming.

“Brothers, let’s all sit and drink,” Tantai Yingming grabbed the wine cup that was filled with wine and spoke to Dugu Xingfeng and the others.

“Very well,” Dugu Xingfeng nodded. He directly grabbed onto a wine cup and began to pour wine into the cup.

“Toast!” The sound of toasting wine cups emerged. Chu Feng, Dugu Xingfeng and the others all began to toast one another and started to drink the wine.

Their toasting ignored their status. It was all about camaraderie, the hot blooded camaraderie between brothers.

Even though they had not known each other for long, they had experienced trials and tribulations together. This sort of camaraderie was even deeper than that of fair-weather friends of years or tens of years.

Even though the current situation could not be said to be good, as there was someone seriously injured and someone who was about to die, and the atmosphere was also very heavy, they all drank the wine to their heart's content. It could even be said that they were carefree and emotionally unrestrained. Soon, they had drunk all of the wine that Chu Feng had brought with him.

After they finished drinking the wine, Chu Feng and the others moved to the side. They did so because they knew that Tantai Yingming would have words that he wanted to say to Tantai Xue.

These were the final moments of Tantai Yingming. They could not allow him to have any regrets, thus, they wanted to allow him to say his final words.

At the time when Tantai Yingming and Tantai Xue were speaking, Tantai Xue cried. This was the first time that Chu Feng had seen Tantai Xue cry.

Tantai Xue's expression was already extremely cold. For there to suddenly appear two rows of tears, her expression became so cold that one would feel heartache just by looking at it.

However, when the person one was closest to them was about to die, who would not cry? No matter how strong one might be, they would not be able to contain their tears. After all, people... all have emotions.

“Xue'er, although you are not someone from my Tantai Family, I have considered you to be my own daughter.”

“Thus, I’m handing you the most important inheritance from my Tantai Family,” As Tantai Yingming spoke, he handed a very small and exquisite dagger to Tantai Xue.

That dagger was very special. It was white in color, its sheath’s surface was filled with snowflakes, and it was emitting a faint chilly aura.

“That is... the Coldsnow Dagger!!!” When Tantai Xue saw the dagger, her expression changed. An expression of shock emerged in her large eyes.

“That’s right, it is the Coldsnow Dagger. Back then, the Cursed Soil Seven massacred my Tantai Family for precisely this Coldsnow Dagger.”

“However, never would they have thought that this Coldsnow Dagger would be on an unremarkable child like me.”

“Right now, I’m handing this Coldsnow Dagger to you. That’s because, to me, what’s most important is no longer this Coldsnow Dagger. Instead, it’s you. You are the person that I am the most proud of, my daughter, Tantai Xue.”

“Speaking of which, it was truly fate. Back when I picked you up, you had been abandoned in the snow. However, the snow was unable to freeze or injure you. On the contrary, snowflakes were revolving around you, as if they were trying to protect you.”

“At that time, I did not know that you were a Divine Body. However, I knew that you were fated with snow. That’s why I named you Tantai Xue.”

[1. Xue → Snow.]

“Xue’er, pull out the dagger,” Tantai Yingming said.

“Adopted father, you want me to pull out the dagger? Didn’t you say that it is the Tantai Family’s treasure, something that only the Tantai Family’s geniuses could pull out? Although my name is Tantai Xue, I am not someone of the Tantai Family by blood.” Tantai Xue said.

“Before I met you, that was what I thought, too. I thought that only the people of the Tantai Family would be able to pull out this Coldsnow Dagger because the Coldsnow Dagger contained the greatest secret of my Tantai Family, the secret to allow my Tantai Family to rise and emerge in power.”

“However, after I met you, I discovered that I was wrong. At one time, at a time before you can remember, I had once used it to play with you. At that time, you managed to pull out this Coldsnow Dagger that no one in my Tantai Family was able to pull out,” Tantai Yingming said.

“Adopted father, you said that I’ve pulled out the Coldsnow Dagger before?” Tantai Xue was very shocked. Even she could not believe that she had done that.

“Mn, although you only pulled out half of the dagger, it could still be considered as having pulled it out. Thus, I knew that once you grew older, you’d definitely be able to pull out the Coldsnow Dagger and unlock the secret that would allow my Tantai Family to become strong.”

“Xue’er, go ahead, pull it out. If I can see you pull out the Coldsnow Dagger with my own eyes, I will have managed to accomplish one of my life’s dreams.”

“Even if I am to die then, I will have no regrets,” When Tantai Yingming spoke of this, he had become extremely weak, and lingered on the verge of death.

Tantai Xue did not hesitate. She firmly grabbed onto the Coldsnow Dagger with her hands, and then exerted strength with her right arm to pull out the dagger. “Creak~~~” A flash of light shone, and a burst of chilliness soon spread.

At this moment, Chu Feng and the others’ eyes all shone. Their gazes became focused. They all felt the aura of the Ancient Era from the Coldsnow Dagger. This Coldsnow Dagger was actually something from the Ancient Era.

That Coldsnow Dagger was pulled out. However, it stopped halfway out. Even though Tantai Xue was using all her strength and biting down on her teeth, the dagger remained motionless.

Furthermore, an attractive force was coming out from the sheath. It began to suck the portion of the dagger that Tantai Xue had pulled out back into the sheath.

This attractive force was extremely strong. Even though Tantai Xue had been giving her all to pull the dagger out, she was still unable to contend against the attractive force. In the end, that Coldsnow Dagger was shut once again. At the

moment it was shut, the extraordinary might also disappeared, and the air around them regained its former normal appearance.

“Adopted father, I am sorry. Xue’er is unable to pull it out,” Tantai Xue shook her head.

“It is the will of the heaven,” After Tantai Yingming said those words, he smiled a relieved smile. Then, he said to Tantai Xue, “Xue’er, I told you before that you must distance yourself from all others. I was mistaken.”

“I do not wish for you to go down the same path that I did, the path of solitude and loneliness through the rest of your life. Thus, you must make friends.”

“Chu Feng is a trustworthy friend. You can trust him. He has helped you today. In the future, if he needs your assistance, you must definitely help him. Got it?”

“Xue’er understands,” Tantai Xue nodded.

“With a friend like him looking after you, I can rest at ease,” After he finished saying those words, Tantai Yingming closed his eyes and collapsed onto the ground.

“Adoptive father!!!”

Seeing this scene, Tantai Xue immediately shouted, rushed over to Tantai Yingming and began to instill power into Tantai Yingming’s body with her all. She wanted to save his life.

Unfortunately, Tantai Yingming was already dead and could not be brought back. Regardless of how much Tantai Xue tried, it would all be useless.

At this moment, it was unsuitable for Chu Feng and the others to say anything. Thus, they quietly watched from the side.

“Cough, cough, cough...”

Suddenly, a series of coughs sounded. It was the Yan Clan’s Ancestor. This powerful Martial Emperor finally woke up.

“Senior Yan, you’ve woken up. How are you feeling?” Seeing that, Chu Feng and the others immediately rushed over to the Yan Clan’s Ancestor. Tantai

Yingming had died. They did not wish for something to happen to the Yan Clan's Ancestor too.

"Rest assured, I won't die," The Yan Clan's Ancestor waved his hand to indicate to Chu Feng and the others that they did not have to worry.

"Senior, exactly what happened to you? Why did you receive this injury? How come we didn't know about it?" Chu Feng and the others asked in a confused manner.

"The aura of a rank two Martial Emperor earlier was not mine. The person who defeated the Curse Emperor and the Fiend Emperor was not me. The person who injured all of the people from the Cursed Soil Sect was also not me. The person who warned them was still not me. Even the person who brought you all here was not me," The Yan Clan's Ancestor said.

"Senior, what are you saying? Why is it that we don't understand?" Chu Feng and the others were all confused by what the Yan Clan's Ancestor said.

"I was controlled by someone," The Yan Clan's Ancestor said.

"What?!" Hearing those words, Chu Feng and the others were all shocked.

### **MGA: Chapter 1548 - Overlord Domain**

"Senior Yan, you said that you were controlled by someone? Who could have controlled you?"

Dugu Xingfeng asked. Disbelief filled his eyes. It was not only Dugu Xingfeng who was acting like this. Chu Feng and the others also found this matter to be extremely unimaginable.

If someone of Chu Feng's cultivation was controlled by another, it would be excusable. However, the Yan Clan's Ancestor was a Martial Emperor. For even someone like him to be controlled, in that case... how powerful and frightening must the person who controlled him be?

"I do not know who it was. However, I am certain that person is very powerful. At the very least, that person would be a rank three Martial Emperor. Else, it would be impossible for my consciousness to be suppressed in an instant, for him to take over my body and use the techniques he has grasped with my body," The Yan Clan's Ancestor said.

“Rank three Martial Emperor?” Hearing those words, Dugu Xingfeng and the others were all shocked. Their expressions all became very serious.

One must know that the Nine Powers generally only possessed three to five Martial Emperors each.

As for the strongest individuals of the Nine Powers, existences on the level of the Sacred Assemblies’ Assembly Masters, they were all only rank two Martial Emperors. It was precisely because of this that the Nine Powers were able to maintain an equilibrium.

Although it was possible that there would be people among the nine Assembly Masters who had managed to become rank three Martial Emperors, it was only a possibility.

Yet, at this moment, an actual rank three Martial Emperor had appeared. That Martial Emperor had noticed all of their movements and conduct, and had even borrowed the Yan Clan’s Ancestor’s body to warn the people of the Cursed Soil Sect.

However, in actuality, it was that unknown Martial Emperor that had saved them. If it hadn’t been for that person, it was likely that the Yan Clan’s Ancestor would have ended up dying at the hands of the Cursed Soil Sect.

“Who exactly was that person? Why did he save us?”

Everyone present were intelligent people. They knew that the person who had controlled the Yan Clan’s Ancestor had had good intentions. Else, he would not have saved them, and would not have placed the blame of killing the Cursed Soil Seven onto himself.

Merely, they were curious as to exactly who it was that could help them for no reason. Furthermore, that person was such a powerful individual.

“The Holy Land of Martialism is a place with hidden dragons and crouching tigers. Without mentioning the Three Palaces, Four Clans and Nine Powers or those grand famous characters, the unknown experts are also very numerous.”

“Even though the Cursed Soil Domain is merely a remote land, a place with scarce natural resources, in this vast Holy Land of Martialism, who would be able to guarantee that there are no hidden Martial Emperors in this place?”

“For the sake of their own selfishness, the Cursed Soil Sect has willingly slaughtered the innocent. They are truly devoid of conscience. What they’ve done is something that everyone would wish to put an end to. It is also normal for there to be someone who was unable to continue watching and acted to give them a warning.”

“Thus, no matter who that person might be, he should be a righteous individual. At the very least, his current conduct is only beneficial and not detrimental to us. Even though my consciousness has been injured, I have, nevertheless, managed to keep my life. Thus, we must thank that individual,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng and the others nodded in agreement. Thus, they stopped speculating about the identity of the person that had assisted them.

“Chu Feng, I’m going to bury my adoptive father here,” Tantai Xue walked over. At this moment, she was no longer crying. She had also wiped away the tears that covered her face. However, her eyes remained red. From this, it could be seen that she was still feeling extremely pained.

“Bury him here?” Chu Feng was a bit surprised. This place could truly be considered to be a desolate mountain. It was a very unsafe location.

Tantai Yingming was a peak Half Martial Emperor. His source energy and even his corpse were precious treasures.

If someone were to discover his corpse, it was likely that it would be snatched away. Thus, it was very inappropriate to bury Tantai Yingming here.

“Little friend Tantai, what do you think about burying your adoptive father in our Cyanwood Mountain?” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“Senior Dugu, thank you for your kind intentions. However, my adoptive father has said before that he wished to be buried where he died. He has walked a very long journey in his life. I do not wish to have him travel even after death. Allow me to bury him here,” Tantai Xue insisted.

“Very well, I’ll help you,” Chu Feng said.

“Mn,” Tantai Xue did not refuse Chu Feng’s help and instead nodded.



“Woosh~~~~”

Suddenly, the spirit formation that had concealed this region was dissolved. It was the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master, he had removed the spirit formation.

“Chu Feng, find a good location. I believe you know what to do,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master said.

“This disciple understands,” Chu Feng left with Tantai Xue. He then began to use his Heaven’s Eyes to inspect the mountain they were on. Finally, he found a good location suitable to bury Tantai Yingming.

Not only was this location very hidden, it also possessed great feng shui. It was truly a great location to bury the dead.

After finding this location, Tantai Xue did not use her world spirit techniques to quickly create a grave. Rather, she used her own hands to personally dig a grave.

Seeing that, Chu Feng also extended his hand to help Tantai Xue dig the grave.

Suddenly, Tantai Xue raised her head and asked, “Chu Feng, why did you help me?” A complicated expression was flickering in her clear eyes.

“Because you helped me before,” Chu Feng replied.

“I helped you back then because I was the one who brought forth the calamity. I merely did not wish to implicate you all with the calamity that I created.”

“As for you, you helped me because you felt that you owed me. Is that why, even though you’re tens of thousand of miles away, you still insisted on coming to save me? Is it all so that you do not have to owe me anything anymore?” Tantai Xue asked.

“No,” Chu Feng shook his head, “I helped you because I consider you to be my friend. Perhaps you might feel that my debt has been settled by me helping you. However, if there is a next time and a next time on top of that, as long as you need me, I will help you unconditionally.”

“Remember, what flows between friends is friendship. In this world, there are not many things more important than friendship. Thus, I helped you without seeking anything. However, it is also not without an intention. My intention in helping you is for you to be well,” Chu Feng said.

Hearing what Chu Feng said, Tantai Xue’s face grew a bit stiff, and a change appeared in her beautiful eyes. Then, she grew silent, lowered her head and began to continue to use her lily-white hands to dig at the hard soil. However, regardless of how hard the soil might be, before her, it was soft as water.

At this moment, she and Chu Feng had dug very deep. However, they continued to dig. They planned to bury Tantai Yingming even deeper.

“What’re your plans after this?” Chu Feng asked.

“I plan to go to the Overlord Domain,” Tantai Xue said.

“Overlord Domain?” Chu Feng was startled to hear those words. Having been to the Holy Land of Martialism for so long, Chu Feng naturally knew of the Overlord Domain.

The Holy Land of Martialism was very large. However, due to its boundary energy, it was separated into many domains. There were domains occupied by humans and domains not occupied by humans. However, undoubtedly, the Overlord Domain was the most vast and prosperous domain in the entire Holy Land of Martialism.

The Overlord Domain was located in the center of the Holy Land of Martialism. It occupied an area over several tens of times the areas that the Nine Powers occupied.

The Overlord Domain was the domain where the Dongfang Imperial Clan, Ximen Imperial Clan, Beitang Imperial Clan and Nangong Imperial Clan were located.

The Overlord Domain was the domain where the Mortal King Palace, the Underworld Palace and the Heavenly Law Palace were located.

The Overlord Domain was also the domain where the core of the Ancient Era’s Elves, the Elf Kingdom, was located.

The Overlord Domain was the domain with the greatest amount of experts in the Holy Land of Martialism. Yet, it was also the domain that was hardest to survive in within the Holy Land of Martialism.

If one were to go there without sufficient strength, one would only be humiliated and tormented to death by others.

However, if one wished to become powerful, that would be the domain that one must go to. If one wished to become an emperor, a king, an overlord, one could only accomplish that by going there.

“Chu Feng, come with me,” Suddenly, Tantai Xue said. She actually invited Chu Feng to journey together with her.

### **Chapter 1549 - Trembling Of Heaven And Earth**

“Chu Feng, journey with me. If you wish to become stronger, you cannot continue to stay in a favorable location; only by putting yourself in predicaments will you be able to grow stronger. For the time being, the Overlord Domain is the place that is most suitable for you.”

“The geniuses of the Four Clans and Three Palaces are all gathered there. People in our generation who are stronger than us are innumerable. Only by going there will we be able to become aware of how small we really are. Only by going there will we be able to improve ourselves.”

Seemingly fearing that Chu Feng would not be willing to go, Tantai Xue added. “Furthermore, your friends are also there.”

“My friends? Which friends?” Chu Feng asked.

“Your friends from the Eastern Sea Region. No, strictly speaking, they cannot be considered to be your friends. Rather, they’re your lovers by the names of Zi Ling and Su Ruo,” Tantai Xue said.

“Zi Ling and Su Rou have been to the Overlord Domain?”

“You’ve met them? How are they doing?” Hearing about Zi Ling and Su Ruo caused Chu Feng to be overjoyed. Immediately, he inquired about them. n-(o)V/e)(l)0/.1.)n

“They’re doing good and bad,” Tantai Xue said.

“Good and bad? Miss Tantai, what do you mean by that? What’s wrong with them?” Chu Feng asked nervously.

“The two of them both possess very powerful cultivations right now. They’re both Half Martial Emperors. Especially that Zi Ling. Like myself, she’s a rank two Half Martial Emperor. Thus, that is naturally a very good thing.”

“However, it seems that the two of them are suffering from some sort of serious illness. When their illness activates, they’re in immense pain. If my guess is correct, that should be the pain from a side-effect, a backlash.”

“For them to suddenly become so powerful when their original cultivations were that weak, it is also very unconventional. Thus, I’ve come to the conclusion that they obtained their cultivations through an indirect method and are receiving the side-effect, the backlash, from that method.”

“That’s the way the path of cultivation works. If one wishes to obtain power, one must pay the price. The sooner and stronger one’s power arrives, the more enormous of a price one must pay. That is why I said they’re both good and bad,” Tantai Xue said.

After hearing everything, Chu Feng understood what Tantai Xue meant. However, he did not expect that Zi Ling and Su Mei’s strength would have increased to such a level, and they had really become Half Martial Emperors. Furthermore, Zi Ling was actually a rank two Half Martial Emperor.

“Miss Tantai, you said that they’ve gone to the Overlord Domain. In that case, do you know where in the Overlord Domain they have gone to?” Chu Feng asked.

Chu Feng had come to the decision that he would proceed to the Overlord Domain too. Without considering the fact that he should proceed to that place to progress himself, just for the sake of Zi Ling and Su Rou, he must go there.

Chu Feng knew how painful and dangerous the side effects that Su Ruo and Zi Ling were experiencing were. Chu Feng had grasped a spirit formation technique that could alleviate the pain of the backlash. As such, he must quickly find Su Ruo and Zi Ling so that he could teach them the spirit formation.

However, the Overlord Domain was simply too enormous. If he didn't know where they had gone, and instead searched aimlessly, it would be akin to trying to fish a needle from the sea.

"I do. They did not try to conceal where they were planning to go to from me. Instead, they told me directly where they were going."

"It's the Immortal Island," Tantai Xue said.

"Immortal Island? What is that place?" Chu Feng asked curiously. He had never heard of the Immortal Island before.

"So much for being a nominal disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance. You actually don't even know about the Immortal Island," Seeing that Chu Feng had an expression of ignorance, even Tantai Xue was unable to help herself from looking at Chu Feng with a gaze of contempt.

Then, she said, "In the Holy Land of Martialism, Martial Emperor-level experts are extremely rare and few. However, Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists are even more sparse."

"In the entire Holy Land of Martialism, the Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists can be counted with one's fingers, numbering no greater than ten."

"The master of the Immortal Island, Weaponry Refinement Immortal, is a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. Furthermore, he is publicly recognized to be the Royal-cloak World Spiritist most proficient in weapon crafting techniques in the current Holy Land of Martialism."

"I've heard from Zi Ling and Su Rou that Weaponry Refinement Immortal is holding a 'Weaponry Bestowment Assembly' on the Immortal Island. All those who participate in the Weaponry Bestowment Assembly, regardless of age, gender or cultivation, so long as they can pass through his trial and ascend onto the Immortal Island, will all be granted a weapon. Furthermore, that weapon will be personally crafted for them," Tantai Xue said.

"Based on what you said, Zi Ling and Su Ruo have gone there for that Weaponry Bestowment Assembly?" Chu Feng asked.

"Mn. Although I do not know where they heard this news from, whether this news was accurate or even real, it is true that they have gone to the Immortal Island," Tantai Xue said.

“Very well, I shall go to that Immortal Island to have a look myself. I’ll take this opportunity to see what a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist is like,” Chu Feng said.

“I’ll join you. I also wish to experience what a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist is like,” Tantai Xue said.

“That would be great,” Chu Feng smiled a happy smile. If he were to go alone, he would definitely become lonely on the journey. However, if a great beauty like Tantai Xue were to join him, he would not be nearly as lonely.

Afterward, Chu Feng chatted with Tantai Xue about many things. He discovered that Tantai Xue was more talkative than she had been before. It might be because he had saved her this time around or it might be because of the words that Tantai Yingming had told her before his death. Regardless, the impression Tantai Xue had of Chu Feng seemed to have changed. She was no longer as ice-cold toward him like before.

From his conversation with Tantai Xue, Chu Feng came to find out that she was an orphan that had been picked up by Tantai Yingming and then taken in as his adopted daughter.

Even now, Tantai Xue did not know who her biological parents were. In her entire life, Tantai Yingming had been her only relative. Thus, Tantai Yingming’s death was a great blow to her.

As they chatted, Chu Feng and Tantai Xue finally managed to finish digging the grave. After they finished digging, Chu Feng helped Tantai Yingming create a world spirit coffin. Only then did they bury him.

Furthermore, when they were burying him, Chu Feng set up many spirit formation traps. Even after they finished burying him, Chu Feng set up a bewilderment spirit formation around the area.

That spirit formation was capable of influencing one’s thoughts and making one subconsciously not want to proceed toward the location Tantai Yingming was buried.

As for Tantai Xue, through using a spirit formation, she left behind a trace of her consciousness in this area. Like this, as long as there was someone who approached this place, regardless of where she was, she would know that someone was here, as well as the identity of the people who had come.

After Tantai Xue used her spirit formation, Chu Feng was shocked. Not only was Tantai Xue a rank two Half Martial Emperor, she was also a Royal-cloak World Spiritist. This girl was truly too ferocious.

Furthermore, Tantai Xue was different from the disciples of those major powers. Her master was her adoptive father, Tantai Yingming. It was likely that Tantai Yingming would not be able to offer unlimited natural resources because he was alone. The fact that she was able to become this powerful was most definitely not because Tantai Yingming was amazing. Rather, it was because she herself was extremely strong.

After they finished with all this, Chu Feng and Tantai Xue returned to the location where Dugu Xingfeng and the others were, and mentioned to them their plan to proceed to the Immortal Island.

“I have indeed heard about the Weaponry Bestowment Assembly held by the Weaponry Refinement Immortal. However, there’s still quite some time before the assembly. Chu Feng, are you really planning to go?” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master asked.

“This disciple wishes to go,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well. I am pretty idle myself. I might as well join you all and pay my respects to Weaponry Refinement Immortal,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master said.

“I have heard about the famous Weaponry Refinement Immortal for a long time. However, I have never met him before. It would be great if I could witness his grace. I also wish to have a look with you all,” Dugu Xingfeng also declared that he wanted to go.

After this, Hong Qiang and Miao Renlong also declared that they wished to go. Chu Feng knew that they were acting this way because he wanted to go there and they were worried for his safety, and so wished to join him so as to protect him.

Chu Feng did not refuse them. Firstly, he could not find a reason to actively refuse them. Furthermore, with a group of peak Half Martial Emperors like them with him, he would feel a lot safer too. Thus, what could he have against it?

“Rumble, rumble~~~”

Right at this moment, heaven and earth started to tremble. The trees began to collapse, and leaves started swirling in the air. Then, a series of ear-piercing explosions sounded nonstop from all directions. The mountain that Chu Feng and the others were on started to shake violently.

“What’s going on?” Sensing that the situation was abnormal, Chu Feng and the others all soared into the sky. When they stepped into the sky and looked to the ground beneath them, Chu Feng and the others, including even the Yan Clan’s Ancestor, all displayed expressions of shock.

### **MGA: Chapter 1550 - New Beginning**

The trembling was not only limited to the mountain that they were on. Instead, it was all around. All of the areas within Chu Feng’s line of sight were trembling. It was not only the earth that was trembling; even the air itself was trembling.

As for the trembling, it was actually not coming from the ground. Rather, it was from the Boundary Energy not far away from them.

The Boundary Energy was the mysterious energy that separated the Holy Land of Martialism into countless different domains, separated the traffic between the various locations of the Holy Land of Martialism. Even the Ancient Era’s Teleportation Formations were unable to pass through the Boundary Energy.

Thus, the might of the Boundary Energy was publicly recognized to be something that even Martial Emperors were unable to make disappear.

However, at this moment, like a vortex, the Boundary Energy was violently wiggling and rotating. Furthermore, it was growing weaker and weaker. It was actually disappearing.

This Boundary Energy that had separated the Holy Land of Martialism was actually disappearing.

“This is bad,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor let out a gasp. At this moment, he was frowning deeply. His eyes were filled with unease.

“Senior, what’s happening? The Boundary Energy seems to be dissipating,” Chu Feng said.



“Indeed, it’s dissipating. I believe that the Boundary Energy that separates the Holy Land of Martialism will soon disappear.”

“Once this Boundary Energy disappears, everything in the Holy Land of Martialism will change. Not only will the current hierarchy be destroyed, it’s likely that the existences deep underground will also start to act,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

“Senior Yan, are you talking about the Magma World’s Son of Magmas?!!!” Dugu Xingfeng hurriedly asked. At the same time, unease also covered his face.

“Precisely,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor nodded.

Hearing those words, not to mention Dugu Xingfeng, the expressions of Miao Renlong, Hong Qiang and the others also changed.

Ten thousand years ago, a Son of Magma had appeared from the Magma World. That Son of Magma had declared itself to be the Magma Emperor and declared that he would wipe out all living things.

At the time, there had not been a single power in the Holy Land of Martialism that was capable of contending against it. Practically all of the powers were attacked, and a lot of their people were slaughtered by it.

At that time, the Holy Land of Martialism had entered a state of panic and chaos. Because of a single Magma Emperor, it was as if doomsday had arrived.

In truth, the appearance of the Magma Emperor had been akin to the arrival of doomsday. If it hadn’t been for the fact that Emperor Qing had bravely stepped forward during the crucial moment, it was likely that the current Holy Land of Martialism would no longer exist; it would have been turned into a desolate place without a trace of life.

Thus, the Magma Emperor was everyone’s nightmare. It was a legendary demon. As for the Magma World deep underground, it also became a legend.

Everyone was extremely afraid that another existence like the Magma Emperor might appear from the Magma World. If that were to happen, it would be extremely bad. After all, the current Holy Land of Martialism did not possess an expert like Emperor Qing to watch over it.

“Senior Yan, do you know whether the Magma World will have more Sons of Magma to send forth?” Dugu Xingfeng asked worriedly.

“There is a natural barrier between our world and the Magma World. It is that barrier that stopped the Sons of Magma.”

“I have heard that the Boundary Energy is also a natural barrier. The disappearance of the Boundary Energy signifies that the natural barrier has weakened,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

“The natural barrier has weakened? Based on that, doesn’t it mean that Sons of Magma will soon reappear in our world? That the Holy Land of Martialism will be met with another calamity?” The expressions of Dugu Xingfeng and the others became very ugly, terrified and uneasy.

“What I have heard are only legends. As to exactly what the reality will be like, no one can say for certain. However, the obvious thing before us is that the disappearance of the Boundary Energy means that the borders between various domains have also disappeared.”

“If we do not divide up the territories using a new method, it is inevitable for the powers like the Nine Powers to have territorial conflicts with one another,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

Suddenly, Dugu Xingfeng said to Chu Feng. “Chu Feng, I’m afraid that I will not be able to accompany you to the Immortal Island. The disappearance of the Boundary Energy means that something major is bound to happen. I must quickly return to the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“Chu Feng, we must also return to the World Spiritist Alliance,” said the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and Miao Renlong.

“Junior understands,” Chu Feng knew how dire the current situation was. The disappearance of the Boundary Energy meant that disturbances were bound to appear. The Cyanwood Mountain and the World Spiritist Alliance could not have their leaders absent at this sort of time. As Dugu Xingfeng and the others were the leaders, they had to return.

“It’s alright. You all just return with ease. After all, I am an idle person still. I’ll journey to the Immortal Island with Chu Feng and Tantai Xue,” Hong Qiang said.

“We’ll have to trouble brother Hong then,” Actually, Dugu Xingfeng and the others were very worried for Chu Feng journeying to the Overlord Domain by himself. After all, that place was a place with an enormous amount of experts, an innumerable amount of arrogant and despotic members of the younger generations with grand backgrounds. However, if Hong Qiang were journeying with Chu Feng, they would be able to feel more at ease.

Right at this time, the trembling stopped. The Boundary Energy that separated the Holy Land of Martialism had also disappeared completely.

Afterward, Chu Feng and the others proceeded toward the Cyanwood Domain together. Chu Feng felt that he would not know when he would return to the Cyanwood Domain after he left. Thus, he had some things that he wished to finish. Only by finishing them would he be able to leave at ease.

As for what Chu Feng wanted to do, it was to pay back a benefactor of his. As for that benefactor, his name was Grandpa Luo.

When Chu Feng first arrived in the Holy Land of Martialism, it was Grandpa Luo who had given him directions and explained the Holy Land of Martialism to him. It was also only because of Grandpa Luo that Chu Feng had been able to obtain the Cyanwood Mountain’s treasure map.

Even though he did not successfully obtain the treasure after going through the Ancient Era’s Remnants, and had instead caused Yao’er to be trapped there, Chu Feng was still very grateful toward Grandpa Luo.

Chu Feng knew that Grandpa Luo had spent his entire life traveling through the Holy Land of Martialism. However, because he had offended someone, his cultivation had ended up being crippled. Currently, his living situation was not very good.

Chu Feng wished to repay Grandpa Luo, and allow him to live the rest of his life in greater peace. Thus, Chu Feng wished to bring Grandpa Luo to the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

The reason why Chu Feng wished to bring Grandpa Luo to the Southern Cyanwood Forest instead of the Cyanwood Mountain was firstly because the Southern Cyanwood Forest was closer to where Grandpa Luo lived. n-  
.0ve**l**ln

Secondly, Grandpa Luo had two granddaughters. His granddaughters' cultivations were rather weak. If they were to train in the Cyanwood Mountain, they would likely not be able to catch up. It would be more beneficial to have them make the transition in the Southern Cyanwood Forest first.

After journeying, Chu Feng and the others returned to the Cyanwood Domain. The first place that they arrived at was the Yan Clan. This was the crossroads where they would be leaving for their separate paths.

Before parting, Dugu Xingfeng said, "Brother Hong, we'll leave Chu Feng and Miss Tantai in your hands."

"Rest assured. As long as I, Hong Qiang, live, I guarantee that no one will be able to bully the two of them," Hong Qiang guaranteed as he patted his chest.

"The disappearance of the Boundary Energy means that the Holy Land of Martialism will definitely be changing. Perhaps this might be the sign of the appearance of a new era's Overlord. Otherwise, it might also be the omen of a calamity. Essentially, the Holy Land of Martialism that has been peaceful for ten thousand years will likely no longer be peaceful anymore. A transformation will quickly strike."

"As for the Overlord Domain, it will be the center of this storm of transformation. You all must be extra careful going to the Overlord Domain. After all, there are too many powerful experts in that place," The Yan Clan's Ancestor warned.

"Junior will definitely heed senior's warning and be careful," Chu Feng nodded.

After that, the Yan Clan's Ancestor returned to the Yan Clan to recuperate from his injuries. Dugu Xingfeng left for the Cyanwood Mountain, and the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master and Miao Renlong began to rush back toward the World Spiritist Alliance.

As for Chu Feng, Tantai Xue and Hong Qiang, they proceeded toward the direction of Grandpa Luo's residence.

No one knew when they would see each other again.

[1. But...In less than a year's time, Chu Feng must return to the Cyanwood Mountain to save Yao'er.]

From this point onward, the world would likely no longer be peaceful.

However, Chu Feng did not have the slightest trace of fear. Instead, he was feeling a faint excitement.

It was during times of chaos that heroes appeared. The disappearance of the Boundary Energy, regardless of what it indicated, meant a new beginning for Chu Feng.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 1551 - Forced Marriage - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1551 - Forced Marriage**

### **MGA: Chapter 1551 - Forced Marriage**

Cyanwood Domain. At a couple small hills outside of the Magnificent Brocade City.

Underneath the small hills were a couple of shabby looking houses. There were fences that encircled the houses, forming a little courtyard. Although the garden was not very large, there were chickens and ducks housed within the courtyard.

From a glance, this courtyard appeared to be very lousy, and something that very poor people lived in. However, in the garden was a young woman. Although her appearance could not be said to be exceptionally beautiful, she could still be considered a good-looking woman. With her being in this courtyard, the beauty of this shabby looking courtyard was enriched a lot.

Furthermore, this woman had the cultivation of the first rank of the Heaven Realm. Although this sort of cultivation could not be considered to be amazing, she would be a top tier expert if she were in the Nine Provinces Continent.

However, at this moment, this woman was quietly sitting in the courtyard and scrubbing clothes. She was doing such simple tasks like the daughter of a villager.

As for her, she was Grandpa Luo's granddaughter, Luo Lian.

“Lian’er, you really do not plan to marry Shaoqiu?” Suddenly, an old man walked out. It was Grandpa Luo.

[1. It would appear that Bee had forgotten that he had killed Zhao Shaoqiu 534 chapters ago...]

“I want to accompany you, grandpa. I’m not going to marry anyone,” Luo Lian said.

“Sigh, foolish child. The Zhao Family Banking House is located right in the Magnificent Brocade City. It’s a very close distance from here. If you are to marry him, you could always come and visit me and Lil Ru at any time,” Grandpa Luo urged.

“No, Lian’er is not going to marry him. Lian’er will always accompany grandpa. I’m not going anywhere,” Luo Lian insisted.

“Foolish girl. How could you delay your marriage for an old man like me?” Grandpa Luo appeared to be feeling a bit helpless.

“Grandpa, big sis is lying. It’s not that she doesn’t want to marry, she merely cannot find the person she wants to marry.”

Suddenly, a little girl ran out from the house. This little girl appeared to be only seven or eight years old. She was very fair skinned, and appeared to be as adorable as a doll.

This girl’s name was Lil Ru. She was also Grandpa Luo’s granddaughter.

Even though Lil Ru was still very young, one could tell that she would grow up to be even more beautiful than her older sister.

“Oh, who can’t she find?” Grandpa Luo asked with a smile.

“It’s big brother Chu Feng,” Lil Ru blinked her large innocent eyes and replied without the slightest hesitation.

“Chu Feng? You said that Lian’er likes Chu Feng?” Hearing those words, Grandpa Luo was startled.

A year ago, a young man had arrived from the Southern Sea Region. That young man’s name was Chu Feng.

Not only did this Chu Feng save Lil Ru, he had also wiped out the Occult Blood Church and helped Grandpa Luo achieve his revenge.

Afterwards, Chu Feng had left and proceeded toward the Southern Cyanwood Forest. From that point on, they had never received any news of Chu Feng.

However, Grandpa Luo knew very well that Chu Feng's appearance had not only changed him, but had also changed his two granddaughters.

If Lil Ru only considered Chu Feng to be her benefactor because she was still only a child, then Luo Lian considered Chu Feng to be a hero. As their grandfather, how could he not know about what his granddaughters were thinking?

"So it's Chu Feng. I wonder how Chu Feng is doing in the Southern Cyanwood Forest."

Grandpa Luo sighed as he looked in the direction of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Although he did not know how Chu Feng was doing, he wished from the bottom of his heart that Chu Feng was doing well. That was because he knew that Chu Feng was a good man.

"Yep, it's big brother Chu Feng. Big sis really likes big brother Chu Feng," Lil Ru nodded her head violently. It was as if what she had said was unquestionable.

"Lil Ru, stop messing around," At this moment, Luo Lian's face grew red. Feeling embarrassed, she immediately grabbed Lil Ru. She did not want her to speak anymore.

However, Lil Ru was extremely mischievous. While she struggled from Luo Lian's grip, she began to loudly shout, "No, no! I've even seen big sis drawing portraits of big brother Chu Feng. Not only did she draw his portrait, she even secretly wiped her tears while looking at the portrait. Humph, humph, humph..."

"Lil Ru, stop fooling around." At this moment, Luo Lian's face grew even redder. She was so red that her face was like a ripe apple. With no other choice, she covered Lil Ru's mouth.

“No wonder Luo Lian refused my marriage proposal. So she’s actually had someone in her heart the entire time,” Right at this moment, a cold voice sounded from the distance.

Turning toward the voice, Lil Ru’s expression immediately changed. She immediately grabbed onto Luo Lian. As for Luo Lian and Grandpa Luo, their expressions also became serious.

It turned out that a group of people had arrived from the direction of the Magnificent Brocade City. This group of people were people from the Zhao Family Banking House. They were led by a man. This man was the young master of the Zhao Family Banking House, Zhao Shaoqiu.

Back then, it was thanks to this Zhao Shaoqiu that Chu Feng got to meet Grandpa Luo.

Zhao Shaoqiu was originally Luo Lian’s close friend. The two of them possessed deep affections for one another. Luo Lian had even considered Zhao Shaoqiu as her prince charming.

However, a year ago, Lil Ru’s eyes had been violently scooped out by the people from the Occult Blood Church. At that time, both Luo Lian and Grandpa Luo had felt extremely distressed. During the time of Lil Ru’s calamity, this Zhao Shaoqiu had also been present. However, Zhao Shaoqiu, the person Luo Lian had considered to be her prince charming, had not only decided to watch without lifting a finger, he had even trembled in fear.

At that time, Luo Lian truly despaired. She felt that Lil Ru’s eyes were gone because of her. She was feeling extreme guilt, and even had the heart to kill herself.

However, right at that time, Chu Feng, the foreigner who Luo Lian deeply looked down upon, bravely stepped forward. Not only did he miraculously restore Lil Ru’s eyes, he even wiped out the entire Occult Blood Church by himself and avenged Grandpa Luo.

After that point, Luo Lian’s heart no longer belonged to Zhao Shaoqiu. Instead, she had fallen deeply in love with Chu Feng, that foreigner that she did not know well. Unfortunately, ever since that day, Chu Feng had never once appeared again. She and Chu Feng were people who had only ever met twice.



However, after that day, Zhao Shaoqiu had begun to propose to her nonstop. He wanted her to marry him and, even secretly sent people to monitor Luo Lian and the others so that they could not leave the range of the Magnificent Brocade City. He had had an extremely determined attitude.

Today, Zhao Shaoqiu actually came again. Furthermore, he had brought this many people with him. Moreover, they were all wearing wedding clothes. It was obvious that they had not come with good intentions. This time around, Zhao Shaoqiu had gotten serious.

“Zhao Shaoqiu, why have you come here? We have already ended our relationship. Please do not tangle yourself with me anymore,” Luo Lian said coldly.

“Luo Lian, stop pretending. Back then, you said you would marry no one other than me. However, ever since that Chu Feng appeared, you refused to even acknowledge my love, and would even hide or ignore me when you saw me.”

“Actually, I’ve already managed to guess what’s in your heart. However, who do you think I, Zhao Shaoqiu, am? I’ve determined that you’re mine, so you’re going to be mine.”

“Today, I’ll speak it frankly. Regardless of whether or not you’re willing to marry me, you’re still going to marry me. You have no say in this.”

“Today, not only am I going to marry you, Luo Lian, I’m also going to marry your lil sister, Luo Ru. I’m going to marry both of you. Today, both of you are going to marry me,” As Zhao Shaoqiu spoke, sinister rays shone in his eyes. He looked to Luo Lian and Luo Ru like someone looking at two tasty little sheep.

### **MGA: Chapter 1552 - The Furious Heaven**

“Zhao Shaoqiu, what nonsense are you spouting? Lil Ru is only how old? How could I marry her off to you?” Grandpa Luo said angrily.

“Hehe, Grandpa Luo, don’t be angry. Please hear me out first. With how young Lil Ru is, I will definitely not do anything to her.”

“However, look at the environment that you all are living in. Isn’t it a bit too shabby? After I bring Lil Ru into my Zhao Family, she’ll be able to eat

delicious food and live comfortably. Several tens of servant girls will serve her. Wouldn't it be much more comfortable than staying here?"

"While you might have gotten used to spending the night in the open without eating anything good, and have grown accustomed to suffering, Lil Ru will not be able to live that kind of life. It's better for her to come to my place and live comfortably."

"Furthermore, Lil Ru is almost at the age to start martial cultivation. My Zhao Family has cultivation resources. It will be greatly beneficial to her future prospects," Zhao Shaoqiu said with a beaming smile. It was clear that he had evil intentions.

"Zhao Shaoqiu, scram, get the hell out of here. There will not be anyone from my Luo Family who will marry into your Zhao Family. Lil Ru will not do that, and Lian'er will not do that either. Get out! Get out of my Luo Family!" Grandpa Luo was so angry that he started shivering. He walked over and prepared to push Zhao Shaoqiu and the others out of his courtyard.

"No, you get hell to the side," However, Zhao Shaoqiu only needed to wave his arm lightly. "Putt." Grandpa Luo was pushed several meters away. He rolled in the ground until he collided with the fence.

"You damned old fart. Did you really think that you were still a Martial King? You're nothing more than a cripple. Yet you dare to touch me? You're truly one to refuse the face given to you."

After pushing Grandpa Luo away, not only did Zhao Shaoqiu not feel any shame, he even began to mock Grandpa Luo as he patted his clothes. It was as if Grandpa Luo were merely a servant whom he had hit.

"Zhao Shaoqiu, you actually dare to attack my Grandpa. I'm going to kill you!" At this moment, Luo Lian was enraged. She released Lil Ru and charged toward Zhao Shaoqiu.

Her lily-white hands shot forth in an eagle claw shape. As her claws grabbed onto the air, lotus flowers formed. Although the lotus flowers appeared to be beautiful, they contained mortal danger.

This was a martial skill. It was a rank seven martial skill, the Eagle Claw Lotus Flower Hand. To use a rank seven martial skill right away, this Luo Lian was really angered.

“Lian’er, you are truly heartless. Back then, you said that you would marry no one other than me. Yet now, you have come to attack me. How could you treat me this way?”

Although Luo Lian’s attack was very sharp and fierce, it remained that Zhao Shaoqiu was a rank two Heaven Realm cultivator. Thus, it was extremely easy for him to dodge Luo Lian’s attack.

However, he did not only dodge the attack. Instead, while dodging, he pretended to be heartbroken and started to mock Luo Lian for being unfaithful.

“Enough of your bullshit. You dared to attack my grandpa, I’ll definitely teach you a lesson,” Luo Lian grew more and more angry, and her attacks became sharper and fiercer. With charging hands and sharp palm strikes, she was pressing on toward Zhao Shaoqiu with every step.

“Fucking hell, you’re the same as that old fart. Like him, you refuse the face that I’ve given you,” Suddenly, Zhao Shaoqiu’s expression changed. He waved his sleeve. “Paa.” A slap landed on Luo Lian’s face.

This slap to the face was not light at all. Not only did it knock Luo Lian to Grandpa Luo’s side, causing her to ruthlessly drop to the ground, it had also left behind a bloody palm on her fair-skinned face.

“Fight with me? Do you think that you’re capable?” After injuring Luo Lian, not only did Zhao Shaoqiu not feel any shame, he instead mocked her proudly. He did not have the slightest bit of protective feeling toward the fairer sex, and even ignored all of the love they had had for each other.

“Zhao Shaoqiu, you are lower than pigs and dogs. Other than beating women and the elderly, you know nothing else.”

“Back then, when the Occult Blood Church laid their murderous hands on Lil Ru, why didn’t you have the spirit that you do now? You are nothing more than a spineless coward, a spineless coward who only knows about bullying the weak and being scared of the strong. If Chu Feng were here, how would you still dare to treat us like this?” Extremely angry, Luo Lian gnashed her teeth and cursed while pointing at Zhao Shaoqiu.

“Chu Feng? Who’s Chu Feng? Are you talking about that poor brat from the Southern Sea Region?”

“Oh, it seemed that he was pretty powerful. Sure, go ahead and call him over. See if I’ll beat him to death or not,” Zhao Shaoqiu said extremely complacently.

“Just you wait. I’ll go and find Chu Feng from the Southern Cyanwood Forest right away,” Luo Lian was extremely enraged. She stood up and actually really planned to go to find Chu Feng.

“Find? I’ll let you fucking find him!” However, Zhao Shaoqiu stepped forward and arrived before her and then ,“Pa, pa, pa,” gave three powerful and resounding slaps to Luo Lian’s face.

After being slapped three times, Luo Lian did a turn on the spot before falling to the ground and laying motionless. Not only was her face all bloodied, her mouth was also filled with blood. It was a very tragic sight.

“Zhao Shaoqiu, you are a fucking animal. I was truly blind to have fallen for you.”

Luo Lian was so angry that she nearly passed out from anger. She hated herself. After all, this man who was violently beating her was the man that she used to love deeply.

“What? Are you regretting? Let me tell you, it’s too late!”

“Fucking hell. You fucking bitch. I offered you a toast, yet you refused it only so that you would be forced to drink.”

“Your daddy, I, wanted to wed you officially, yet you refused. Very well. Your daddy, I, has had a change of plans now. I’m not going to marry you. However, I’ll fuck you. After I’m done with you, I’ll throw you away and sell you to a low-grade brothel.”

As Zhao Shaoqiu spoke, he extended his palm and grabbed Luo Lian’s neck. Then, ‘rip,’ he tore apart a large portion of Luo Lian’s skirt, revealing her long, snow white legs.

“Animal, release my granddaughter!” Seeing that, Grandpa Luo immediately threw himself at Zhao Shaoqiu.

“Scram!” However, before Grandpa Luo could get near him, Zhao Shaoqiu waved his sleeve and created a large burst of wind. The wind blew Grandpa Luo several meters away, throwing him into his straw house.

The strong power had caused Grandpa Luo, with his weak and frail body, to smash apart his straw house.

Although Grandpa Luo used to be a Martial King, he was only an ordinary person now. As such, how could he possibly endure this sort of pounding? At this moment, his body was covered with blood and he was unable to move at all. All he could do was watch as Zhao Shaoqiu laid his malicious hands on his granddaughter.

“Release my big sis, release my big sis!” At this moment, Lil Ru actually ran over. She raised two fists and began to pound on Zhao Shaoqiu with all her strength.

“Damned brat, you actually dare to attack me? Watch as I tidy you up later,” Using only one hand, Zhao Shaoqiu pushed Lil Ru to the ground. Then, he grabbed with force. “Rip,” he actually tore apart Lil Ru’s clothes.

“Zhao Shaoqiu, what are you planning to do?” Seeing this scene, Luo Lian’s eyes were wide open with shock and fear. She was completely stunned.

“Do what? I’m going to fuck both of you sisters at once today,” As Zhao Shaoqiu spoke, he pounced onto Lil Ru.

“Zhao Shaoqiu, you damned animal! Lil Ru is only a child!” Luo Lian threw herself onto Zhao Shaoqiu with all her might.

“Scram! It’ll be your turn later.” Zhao Shaoqiu slapped Luo Lian again and knocked her flying to the side. Then, without caring about the wailing from Lil Ru, he continued to tear apart the rest of her clothes. Furthermore, as he tore her clothes apart, he burst into a loud laughter. He was extremely deranged.

“Zhao Shaoqiu, I’ll make it so that you wish you’re dead!!!!!!!!!!!!!!”

Right at this moment, a voice filled with killing intent suddenly sounded from the distance.

“Who, who is it?” When this voice was heard, Zhao Shaoqiu and the others were all deeply frightened.

That was because when that voice sounded, heaven and earth began to tremble, violent gales surged forth everywhere, lightning flashed, thunder rolled, and black clouds were surging everywhere. *nove(lb)*In

In merely an instant, the bright and beautiful sky had turned dark and gloomy. It was as if doomsday had arrived.

It was as if... the heavens were furious.

---

PS;

I've finally finished writing the first of this month's nine chapters. Even though I have a headache, I still wrote. It is truly difficult.

However, I'm certain that there will be people asking where is the second of this month's three chapters?

Don't worry. I will quickly make up those three chapters. I will definitely make up for them within this week.

### **MGA: Chapter 1553 - Living Hell**

The dusky sky grew darker and darker. The rolling thunder grew louder and louder. The frightening oppressive might grew stronger and stronger. Being enveloped by it, it was as if the entire earth were going to be pulverized. *n((017e1B*In

Under this sort of pressure, Zhao Shaoqiu and the others were extremely terrified and started to piss their pants. How could they even dare to do any illicit things anymore? Instead, the only focus in their minds was fleeing this place.

"Zhao Shaoqiu, don't think you can leave."

Right at this moment, a figure landed from the sky. Like the descent of a god, he landed in the courtyard. This person was none other than Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, it's act, actually yo, you?" When Zhao Shaoqiu saw Chu Feng, he acted as if he had seen the King of Hell. He was so afraid that he lost strength in his legs, landed on his butt and began to shiver nonstop.

It was not only him, the rest of the people from the Zhao Family had also fallen on their butts out of fear.

That was because they all knew who Chu Feng was, and what sort of person he was.

Back then, the Occult Blood Church had been a very frightening existence. It could be said that they would be terror-stricken just by hearing the name of the Occult Blood Church. However, Chu Feng had completely eradicated the entire Occult Blood Church all by himself.

He was a true demon, a true cold-blooded murderous demon. He had even become a frightening legend in the Magnificent Brocade City.

And now, this malignant star had actually returned. As such, how could they possibly be able to live in peace?

“Chu Feng, it’s really you?” Compared to the terror of Zhao Shaoqiu and the people from the Zhao Family, Grandpa Luo and Luo Lian were overjoyed by this pleasant surprise. They felt as if they were dreaming and did not dare to believe their eyes.

“Grandpa Luo, rest assured. With me here, no one will be able to bully you all,” Chu Feng smiled at Grandpa Luo.

Right after Chu Feng’s words left his mouth, a celestial fairy-like woman suddenly appeared. She arrived beside Grandpa Luo and began to help heal his injuries using spirit formation techniques. This person was Tantai Xue.

While Tantai Xue was healing Grandpa Luo, Chu Feng grabbed Zhao Shaoqiu and raised him into the air. With an ice-cold tone, he said, “Back then, you feigned your death. Today, I shall make you wish you were dead.” At this moment, Chu Feng was truly enraged.

Back then, when Chu Feng had left this place, he had worried about the safety of Grandpa Luo and the others. Thus, he had transferred them to another city and had even purchased a nice house for Grandpa Luo and his family in that city.

Before he left, Chu Feng had passed through the Magnificent Brocade City and saw that it was filled with corpses, and that the entire city had been slaughtered by the people of the Occult Blood Church.

Many people had died. As for Zhao Shaoqiu, he had been among the people who had died. Furthermore, his death had been very miserable. His corpse had even been hung in the most obvious location in the city, on top of the city gates.

That scene had greatly frightened Luo Lian, and come as a great blow to her. However, Chu Feng was able to tell with a single glance that Zhao Shaoqiu, although heavily injured, was not dead. He was playing dead.

It was not only Zhao Shaoqiu that was feigning his death, many other people in the Magnificent Brocade City were doing the same. As for those people, they were all from the Zhao Family Banking House.

At that time, Chu Feng had realized right away what had happened. The Zhao Family Banking House possessed a great amount of wealth. Thus, they had not had enough time to move everything. Knowing that the Occult Blood Church would be coming to massacre everyone in the city, they decided to mutilate themselves, covering themselves with serious, miserable-looking, injuries. Then, they took special medicinal pellets that could make them appear to be dead. Using this technique of feigning death, they had managed to escape the calamity.

As Chu Feng did not possess any enormous hatred or grievance with this Zhao Shaoqiu, he did not expose his action of feigning death, nor did he tell Luo Lian about it.

That was because Chu Feng knew that while Luo Lian's heart was with Zhao Shaoqiu, she did not know that he was such a coward. Chu Feng did not wish for them to be associated with one another again. Thus, he did not make mention of this matter.

However today, after Chu Feng returned to the house that he had purchased for Grandpa Luo and his family, he discovered that Grandpa Luo had sold the house, and no one knew where they had gone to. This caused Chu Feng to be extremely worried.

Then, feeling helpless, Chu Feng thought of the Magnificent Brocade City. He knew that the Magnificent Brocade City was Grandpa Luo's hometown. Perhaps Grandpa Luo had missed his hometown and decided to return to the Magnificent Brocade City.



After all, the Occult Blood Church had been exterminated by him. Even if Grandpa Luo were to return to the Magnificent Brocade City, he would not be in any mortal danger.

With the heart of trying out his luck, Chu Feng decided to come to the Magnificent Brocade City to have a look. However, to his surprise, not only were Grandpa Luo and his granddaughters here, this Zhao Shaoqiu was also here. Furthermore, Zhao Shaoqiu was doing illicit things inferior to even pigs and dogs.

“I... I...” Zhao Shaoqiu was deeply frightened. He was so scared that his trousers were steaming and wet. He was unable to even speak clearly.

“Don’t you like doing illicit things? I’ll let you do so. I’ll have you do enough so that you’ll die.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he suddenly threw Zhao Shaoqiu to the side. Then, with a thought, he created a spirit formation. As that spirit formation shone with flickering light, a series of strange roars began to be heard from it. Then, several tens of gorillas rushed out from that spirit formation.

These gorillas were three meters tall and covered with hair. Even though they were formed by spirit formations, they were very vivid and lifelike. It was as if they were actual gorillas. Most importantly, not only were these gorillas extremely hideous, they were all female. After they appeared, they unleashed roars of thirst, and their eyes shone with a strange light.

“Chu Feng, is what you’re planning to do really proper?” At this moment, Tantai Xue’s expression became unnatural. She had managed to guess what Chu Feng was planning to do.

“For someone like him, this sort of method is the most suitable,” As Chu Feng spoke, he had a thought, and the several tens of gorillas pounced onto Zhao Shaoqiu. Then, with extremely vicious methods, they became to do extremely vicious things to him.

“Ahhhh~~~~~ No~~~~ Ahhh~~~~~ Heavens~~~~~ Save me~~~~~”

At this moment, Zhao Shaoqiu was screaming nonstop. He was in so much pain that he wished he was dead. Constant painful screams and anguished wailings were being heard.

“Run! Run away!”

When they saw this scene, the people from the Zhao Family were all frightened. They turned around and immediately began to run away frantically.

“Like master, like servants. You all shall experience the same pleasure as your master.”

With a thought from Chu Feng, another wave of several tens of gorillas came out of the spirit formation. Like hungry tigers seeing meat, they rushed toward the people from the Zhao Family, pushed them all onto the ground, tore apart their clothes and began to ravage them ruthlessly.

When Luo Lian saw this scene, the hatred in her heart instantly vanished. That was because the current situation of Zhao Shaoqiu and the others was truly too miserable. They were more miserable than being killed.

“Waaah, what are they doing?” Lil Ru opened her eyes wide in curiosity.

“Little children should not watch this kind of thing,” Chu Feng immediately grabbed Lil Ru and covered up her eyes. Then, with a wave of his sleeve, he created a sealing formation that sealed off the area where Zhao Shaoqiu and the others were, preventing what they were doing with the gorillas from being seen. However, their miserable screams could still be heard.

“Lil Ru, did you miss big brother Chu Feng?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

“Mn, I did, a lot. Lil Ru missed big brother Chu Feng enormously. She had been wishing that big brother Chu Feng would return to see Lil Ru the entire time,” Lil Ru grabbed onto Chu Feng and actually began to act coquettishly toward Chu Feng. She was truly adorable.

“Chu Feng, how come you’ve returned?” At this moment, Grandpa Luo walked over. After being treated by Tantai Xue, not only were all of his injuries healed, he had also become extremely spirited.

“Grandpa Luo, I have yet to ask you why you decided to leave the house that I bought you and instead returned to live in this simple and crude courtyard?” Chu Feng asked in a coarse manner.

“This...” At this moment, Grandpa Luo grew silent. He seemed to have something that he found very difficult to say.

Right at this moment, Luo Lian spoke. “We did not return voluntarily. We were chased away.”

### **MGA: Chapter 1554 - There Are No Ifs**

With an angry expression on his face, Chu Feng hurriedly asked, “You were driven out? Who drove you out?”

“Forget about it. It’s been so long, it’s best to not mention it,” Grandpa Luo smiled indifferently. He did not wish Chu Feng to look into this.

“It’s some son of a bitch who calls himself Master Yang,” However, Luo Lian was unwilling to forgive. She continued, “He’s a tyrant of that White Stone City, pretty similar to the Magnificent Brocade City’s Zhao Family Banking House.”

“Back then, not long after grandpa and I got there, he wanted to make me into his concubine. After I refused, he colluded with the powerful people in the village to make things difficult for us.”

“We were unable to continue living there anymore. That’s why we ended up selling the house and leaving White Stone City. We ended up going to a neighboring city to live there. However, that Master Yang was actually unwilling to let us go, and even dispatched people to capture me.”

“Fortunately, I happened to manage to break through into Heaven Realm back then. It was only because of that breakthrough that we managed to escape.”

“Afterward, for the sake of preventing future disturbances, we returned here. At that time, we thought that since the Occult Blood Church was no longer present and, the Magnificent Brocade City had been massacred, this place should be relatively safe.”

“However, it was only after we returned that we discovered that while the Magnificent Brocade City had been massacred, the people from the Zhao Family Banking House were all alive, and that they had all feigned their deaths.”

“Furthermore, due to the fact that all of the other major powers in the city had been massacred, the Zhao Family Banking House became the strongest in the Magnificent Brocade City. Not only did they declare themselves to be the rulers, they even began to recruit soldiers and buy horses, becoming even more powerful than before.”

“When Zhao Shaoqiu found out that we had returned, he came to find me. I decided to ignore him, yet he repeatedly tangled himself with me. Furthermore, he secretly sent people to monitor us and would not allow us to leave.”

“We truly had extremely bad luck. No matter where we went, we ended up being bullied. I...” Speaking till this point, Luo Lian became unable to continue. She started to choke with sobs, and tears began to flow down her face as she began crying painfully.

At this moment, Grandpa Luo did not say anything. He felt that he was very useless. That was why he had ended up causing his granddaughter to feel so many grievances.

“Luo Lian, bring me to the White Stone City. I shall see what ability that Master Yang has to dare to act this arrogant and forceful,” Chu Feng said.

“Okay, I’ll bring you there,” Luo Lian nodded her head violently. It seemed like she was waiting for precisely these words.

“Chu Feng, forget about it. Anyone can make mistakes. It’s better to forgive them when possible,” Grandpa Luo spoke against it.

“Woosh~~~”

However, when Grandpa Luo finished saying those words, he discovered that Chu Feng and Luo Lian had already disappeared.

“This...” At this moment, Grandpa Luo became stunned. He discovered that in the period of over a year, Chu Feng’s cultivation had reached an extremely frightening level, much more frightening than before.

For Chu Feng’s progress to be this enormous in a period of over a year, this was truly something that he had never expected. That was because Chu Feng’s progress speed was many times faster than he had anticipated.

“Do not overthink it anymore. Chu Feng considers you all as his relatives. He will not disregard this matter. This is already no longer something related to only your Luo family. Instead, it is something that concerns Chu Feng. With such a thing happening, if Chu Feng doesn't teach them a lesson, it would not suit his character.”

Right at this moment, a figure suddenly appeared in the sky. It was Hong Qiang.

When Grandpa Luo saw Hong Qiang, his expression took a huge change, and he became speechless.

Even though he was no longer a Martial King, he was, after all, someone who had once traveled through the Holy Land of Martialism. He had seen a lot of powerful experts.

Thus, when he saw Hong Qiang, there was simply no need for him to sense anything at all. With merely a glance, he was able to tell that Hong Qiang was an extremely extraordinary existence.

Then, he looked to Tantai Xue, who had helped heal his injuries earlier. She had used Royal level spirit power. Evidently, she was a Royal-cloak World Spiritist, also an extraordinary existence. To notice that the two people before him were all extraordinary grand existences, the already shocked Grandpa Luo's heart was overwhelmed.

In such a short period of time, not only did Chu Feng's cultivation greatly increase, he had even managed to get to know existences as powerful as them. Chu Feng... exactly how did he manage to accomplish these things?

This sort of shocked state lasted for quite a while. Then, after Grandpa Luo's shocked mind gradually calmed down, his shock was replaced with joy, a joy that he had never previously felt. He really felt that it was like he was dreaming, that he was extremely lucky to have unexpectedly come to know someone like Chu Feng. Even though Chu Feng was from the Southern Sea Region, he was definitely a dragon among men.

Not long after Grandpa Luo managed to calm his mind, a flash of light shone, and two figures landed in the courtyard. Chu Feng and Luo Lian had actually returned.

“What’s wrong? Did you guys change your mind? That’s good too. Where it is possible to let people off, one should spare them. Furthermore, that Master Yang did not really do anything to us. There’s no need to make things difficult for him,” Grandpa Luo thought that Chu Feng had returned this quickly because he had changed his mind midway.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly took out a bag. After that bag was thrown to the ground, a living man appeared from it.

It was a middle-aged burly man. He possessed a cultivation of rank two Heaven Realm. However, at this moment, his body was covered with blood. It was clear that he had been badly beaten.

“Stop beating me, stop beating me. Milord, please stop beating me,” After this man appeared, he began to wail and plead nonstop. He was shivering all over. It was clear that he was deeply frightened.

Upon closer inspection, Grandpa Luo was shocked. This person... wasn’t he that Master Yang who had made things extremely difficult for them before?

“Why aren’t you apologizing to Grandpa Luo?” Chu Feng kicked that Master Yang to Grandpa Luo.

When that Master Yang raised his head, he discovered that it was really Grandpa Luo before him. Right away, two streams of remorseful tears began to roll down the corners of that Master Yang’s eyes. He immediately began to kowtow to Grandpa Luo.

“Grandpa Luo, you are my own grandpa. I had eyes but failed to recognize Mount Tai. I did not know your true identity. I was in the wrong. Please give me another chance. Please, I have my aging parents and children to take care of. Please, I do not wish to die.”

Master Yang’s words were from the bottom of his heart. If he knew that Grandpa Luo knew someone like Chu Feng, even if he were given a hundred guts, he would still not dare to bully Grandpa Luo and his family like he did before.

At this time, he was filled with lingering fear. That was because he knew of Chu Feng's strength. If Chu Feng wanted to kill him, it would be easier than crushing an ant to death.

As Grandpa Luo saw this Master Yang begging like this, he did not know what to do. Feeling helpless, he turned to Chu Feng.

"For someone like you, it would only be a waste to let you live. However, it would be too easy on you if you were to die. It would be better to make you wish that you were dead," As Chu Feng spoke, he grabbed onto Master Yang and threw him into his world spirit formation.

"Ahhhhh~~~~~ What the fuck is this~~~~ Get away~~~ No, stop tearing my clothes~~~~~ No, don't do this~~ Nooo~~~~~ Ahhh~~~ Help me~~~~~ Ahhh~~~~~"

In an instant, another miserable scream sounded from within that spirit formation. This scream belonged to Master Yang.

At this moment, Tantai Xue and Hong Qiang were expressionless. Lil Ru was young, and did not know much. She only knew that the people who had bullied them had been taken care of, and thus felt very happy, and began to laugh.

As for Grandpa Luo, he had a very complicated expression on his face. It could be said that he was both shocked and in joy. He had thought that Chu Feng had decided to return midway. However, now he knew that Chu Feng had already gone to White Stone City. Or else, he would not have brought back Master Yang.

Although White Stone City was not very far from Magnificent Brocade City, it was still quite some distance away. If not, they would not have thought that it would be possible for them to be safe by returning here.

However, Chu Feng had been able to traveling back and forth between the two cities in such a short period of time. This was truly unimaginable.

If he had only guessed what Chu Feng's cultivation might be before, then he was certain of it now. He now knew that Chu Feng's cultivation was many times more powerful than when he was at his peak.

However, in terms of being the most shocked, it would be none other than Luo Lian. When she was leading Chu Feng to White Stone City, she had seen with her own eyes what sort of method Chu Feng was using to travel, and what sort of speed he was traveling at.

Furthermore, when Chu Feng's divine might enveloped the entire White Stone City, the people from that entire city all kneeled and began to worship Chu Feng as if he were a god. At that time, she had been standing beside Chu Feng. At that time, she had had an illusion. She felt as if she, standing beside Chu Feng, had also become a god-like existence.

At that time, she wished enormously that she could stand beside Chu Feng like that forever and enjoy the gazes filled with reverence from the people, enjoy that sort of unparalleled sensation of being on top of everyone else.

However, she knew that it was impossible. Back then, when Chu Feng had come to find Grandpa Luo for the first time, her attitude toward him had been extremely bad. Not only did she look down upon him, she even degraded and insulted him.

Whenever she recalled her actions before, she would always feel extremely regretful. She regretted how she had had eyes but not been able to see, how she had been unable to recognize a genius standing before her, and had instead considered Zhao Shaoqiu as a treasure, how she had compared Chu Feng against Zhao Shaoqiu, and deemed Chu Feng to be worthless.

Upon recalling all her actions, she felt extremely stupid. It was as if she had been a blind person. In fact, she had been blinder than a blind person.

Even though Chu Feng was still helping them, she knew very well that Chu Feng was doing this because of Grandpa Luo. It was not at all related to her. That was because Chu Feng had been extremely cold toward her on the journey to White Stone City and back. It was no different from how one would treat a stranger. Other than having her identify who that Master Yang was, he did not say a single word to her.

Upon seeing the attitude that Chu Feng displayed toward Grandpa Luo and Lil Ru, and then recalling the attitude he displayed to her, she felt even more pained.

If she had not treated Chu Feng that way before, if she had tried to stick up for Chu Feng, then perhaps she would be able to receive the same treatment that



Grandpa Luo and Lil Ru received today. In fact, she might even be able to win Chu Feng's favor and become his woman.

Unfortunately... there are no ifs.

[1. Xima: Sorry sweetheart, Not even Xue'er is a candidate to be Feng'er's wife. You stand no chance. Xue'er has been friendzoned and you have been annoying woman zoned]

### **MGA: Chapter 1555 - Returning To The Southern Cyanwood Forest**

"No, perhaps... perhaps I still have a chance. After all, Chu Feng has returned. As long as I change the attitude that I have toward him and strive to pursue him, I might still be able to become his woman."

"Chu Feng's relationship with grandpa is very good. That is my advantage," Thinking to this point, a trace of hope appeared in Luo Lian's heart. Then, she raised her head and looked to Chu Feng with a smile.

However, upon looking at Chu Feng, she was immediately petrified. The hope that was just ignited in her heart was instantly extinguished. It was as if she had been thrown into a bottomless ice cave in an instant. From inside to outside, she felt an extremely unbearable coldness.

That was because she discovered that there was a woman beside Chu Feng. That woman was the one who had healed her earlier, Tantai Xue.

Tantai Xue was extremely beautiful. Her beauty was like that of a celestial fairy. She was a beauty not of this mortal world. A beauty like her should not have been able to exist in this world.

Furthermore, Tantai Xue was extremely powerful. Her aura was truly too immensely more powerful than her own. The difference between them was simply as enormous as the heavens from the earth, two things that could not be discussed alongside one another.

Most importantly, Tantai Xue was so well matched with Chu Feng when she stood beside him. It was as if only a woman like her would be able to suit such an outstanding man as Chu Feng.

At this moment, Luo Lian knew that there was no hope for her. She was simply unable to match up with Tantai Xue. Thus, she would not be able to suit Chu Feng.

Despair. An indescribable despair filled her vain heart.

“Grandpa Luo, don’t stay here anymore. I do not wish for you to continue being bullied and humiliated by others. Allow me to bring you all away,” Right at this moment, Chu Feng said to Grandpa Luo.

“Where to?” Grandpa Luo had also realized that this place was unsafe. This was a world where the weak were prey to the strong. Without sufficient strength, without a powerful backer, he could only allow himself to be bullied and humiliated by others.

While he was fine with it, as he was only a weary old body, he did not wish for his two granddaughters to live under the same sort of bullying and humiliation he received.

“The Southern Cyanwood Forest,” Chu Feng said.

“The Southern Cyanwood Forest? Is it really proper for us to go there?” Grandpa Luo hesitated. To him, the Southern Cyanwood Forest was an extremely extraordinary power. He had also heard recently that the headmaster of the Southern Cyanwood Forest had become a Half Martial Emperor, and that the Southern Cyanwood Forest was no longer the same as before, that it was now becoming increasingly prosperous and powerful.

Generally, the people who would train there were all children from prestigious families or noblemen. In fact, there were even the children from some enormously powerful families. With them and their lowly status, wouldn’t it be even more dangerous for them should they go there?

“Rest assured. While I cannot guarantee anywhere else, there will definitely not be anyone in the Southern Cyanwood Forest who would dare to bully you and your granddaughters.”

“If you all were to be bullied in the Southern Cyanwood Forest, not to mention those who bullied you all, even the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s headmaster would have to bear the consequences.”

“Right now, Chu Feng is the number one disciple in the Cyanwood Mountain, the most treasured person of the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster, Dugu Xingfeng. Thus, not to mention the Southern Cyanwood Forest, even if you all were to go to the Cyanwood Mountain, there would not be anyone that would dare to bully you all,” said Hong Qiang. He had noticed Grandpa Luo’s worries.

“Chu Feng, is that true? You’re already the number one disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain?” Hearing those words, Luo Lian’s expression immediately changed. That was because this news was truly too astonishing.

What sort of place was the Cyanwood Mountain? It was the ruler of the Cyanwood Domain. To be the number one disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain meant that one would be the strongest member of the younger generation in the entire Cyanwood Domain. Countless grand characters would have to bow down to him.

“Grandpa Luo, going to the Southern Cyanwood Forest is only a temporary matter,” Chu Feng ignored Luo Lian and said to Grandpa Luo, “Lil Ru is still very young. Have her train in the Southern Cyanwood Forest first. After she grows older, she can then go to the Cyanwood Mountain. At that time, if you are worried about her, you can accompany Lil Ru to the Cyanwood Mountain.”

Although Chu Feng did not answer Luo Lian’s question, his words had indirectly told them that what Hong Qiang said was the truth.

“Good, good, good. We’ll do as you say,” Grandpa Luo was so happy that he was grinning from ear to ear. He had determined that he was truly fortunate. Furthermore, it was not only him that was receiving such fortune, even his granddaughters had managed to receive it.

They had come to know the Cyanwood Mountain’s number one disciple. Furthermore, this Cyanwood Mountain’s number one disciple showed such deep consideration for them. This was a blessing that he would not be able to obtain even in eight lifetimes.

“Chu Feng, what about them? Should we kill them?” Tantai Xue’s gaze turned to the sealed spirit formation. Inside that spirit formation were Zhao Shaoqiu, Master Yang, and the others who were receiving their torments.

“No. We’ll have them continue experiencing it. If not, how else would they wish they were dead?” Chu Feng smiled.

“Continue?” Tantai Xue was confused.

“The apes created by my spirit formation possess a spiritual nature. Through the use of the spirit formation’s power, they can keep Zhao Shaoqiu and the others alive. Even if they do not eat or drink anything, they will still be able to continue living. They will live this way until they have exhausted all of their essence before dying,” Chu Feng said.

Hearing those words, Tantai Xue’s expression changed. She asked no more. Even though she had already guessed what Chu Feng was planning to do, she never expected that Chu Feng’s spirit formation would be this immoral, so immoral that even she was unable to accept it.

“Let’s go,” After that, Chu Feng brought Grandpa Luo and the others and left this place. Before leaving, Chu Feng removed the formation that blocked his other formation.

He did that precisely because he wanted the appearance of Zhao Shaoqiu making love successively with the several tens of gorillas to be seen by everyone. He wanted to make Zhao Shaoqiu feel utterly humiliated. He wanted the Zhao Family Banking House to be utterly humiliated.

Furthermore, Chu Feng did not fear the people from the Zhao Family Banking House finding people to save Zhao Shaoqiu. That was because the gorillas in his spirit formation possessed the battle power of Martial Kings. With the financial ability of the Zhao Family Banking House, they would not be able to even hire Martial Lord level experts. Thus, how could they possibly face Martial King-level gorillas to save their young master?

Thus, it was destined that the Zhao Family Banking House would lose all face. This was the price that they would have to pay for provoking Chu Feng.

The distance from the Magnificent Brocade City to the Southern Cyanwood Forest was not far at all to Chu Feng. Thus, on the same day, they arrived at the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

Chu Feng’s arrival in the Southern Cyanwood Forest immediately created a huge uproar. While others might not know how amazing Chu Feng was, the Southern Cyanwood Forest knew best.

Chu Feng had long since become the symbol, the hero of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Right now, times had changed for the Southern Cyanwood

Forest. It was many times more prosperous than before. As for that, it was not because of how well the Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster had managed the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Instead, it was all thanks to Chu Feng.

Thus, when Chu Feng returned to the Southern Cyanwood Forest, not only were the disciples extremely reverent and respectful toward him, even the elders were nodding and bowing to him as if they had seen the return of their ancestor. They were truly cordial.

Especially after they saw Hong Qiang, this unfathomable expert, and Tantai Xue, this rank two Half Martial Emperor-level young woman, they became even more reverent. Even when speaking, they would think again and again before they spoke, out of fear of offending Chu Feng.

Seeing this scene, Grandpa Luo and Luo Lian came to completely believe Chu Feng's current strength and status. The reputation of the number one disciple in the Cyanwood Mountain was truly not in vain.

That was because when Chu Feng mentioned that he would be settling Grandpa Luo and the others in the Southern Cyanwood Forest, the Southern Cyanwood Forest's management elders actually all guaranteed again and again that they would definitely look after Grandpa Luo and his family properly. It was as if it were a privilege to be able to look after Grandpa Luo and his granddaughters.

### **MGA: Chapter 1556 - Visit From The Orion Monastery**

Suddenly, Chu Feng asked, "Is Headmaster Sikong in the Southern Cyanwood Forest?"

The Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster Sikong Zhaixing could be said to be a person who had shown great kindness toward Chu Feng. Back then, had it not been for his help at the crucial moment, Chu Feng might have already been killed in the Southern Cyanwood Forest at the hands of that elder by the name of Han Qingyu.

Chu Feng was a person who would repay kindness given to him. Even though he knew that the Southern Cyanwood Forest's current prosperity was all because of him, he wished to see Headmaster Sikong before he left, because he did not know when he would return, or even whether he would be able to

return. Therefore he wished to properly thank Headmaster Sikong before leaving.

After all, had it not been for Sikong Zhaixing helping him back then, Chu Feng might not be the person he was today, and might have already been met with a violent death.

“Lord Headmaster is currently receiving the Orion Monastery’s headmaster and elders,” That management elder said.

“The Orion Monastery’s headmaster? Why has he come to the Southern Cyanwood Forest?” Chu Feng was shocked. He knew very well what sort of place the Orion Monastery was.

The Cyanwood Mountain possessed a lot of subsidiary powers. According to the strength of the subsidiary powers, they would be ranked into different tiers. There were only five first-tier subsidiary powers. As for the Orion Monastery, it was one of them.

Due to the fact that this Orion Monastery was located in the southernmost region of the Cyanwood Domain, it could be said to be the overlord of this region, and they possessed the power to cover the sky with one hand.

Back then, when Chu Feng had first entered the Southern Cyanwood Forest, the Southern Cyanwood Forest had been miserably suppressed by the Orion Monastery. Furthermore, at that time, the Southern Cyanwood Forest had been nothing more than trash in the eyes of the Orion Monastery.

However, never would he have thought that the Orion Monastery would take the initiative to come to the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

“Chu Feng, you’ve actually come at the perfect time. This time around, the Orion Monastery could be said to have come with ill intentions. Perhaps, your arrival might help lift a siege for us,” That elder said.

Chu Feng frowned as he asked, “Come with ill intentions? What happened?”

“Days before, the Orion Monastery’s headmaster had come to find our Lord Headmaster with a map in hand. He said that he had discovered a treasure deposit, and knew of the precise location of that treasure deposit.”

“He declared that treasure deposit to be in our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s territory. Out of courtesy, he wanted to invite our Southern Cyanwood Forest to open that treasure deposit together with him. He said that he was going to share the treasures in that treasure deposit with us in a fifty-fifty manner.”

“Had it been before, the Orion Monastery would never have invited us to participate in this sort of thing. With their arrogant behavior, they would have definitely directly intruded into our territory and opened up the treasure deposit. How could they have bothered to care about the opinion of our Southern Cyanwood Forest?”

“The reason that they have done so today is actually all because of you. They already knew that you defeated Bai Yunxiao and the other geniuses in the Cyanwood Mountain, and that Lord Half Martial Emperor White Ape is deeply fond of you. Thus, they are taking this opportunity as a pretext to close the relationship with our Southern Cyanwood Forest.”

“Furthermore, it just so happened to be that the treasures contained in that treasure deposit were very good, and surpassed everyone’s expectations.”

“Upon seeing that many treasures, the Orion Monastery’s headmaster regretted his decision to boast about sharing the treasures with our Southern Cyanwood Forest fifty-fifty, and wanted to acquire everything.”

“However, upon considering you, and how Lord Headmaster had helped them enormously in obtaining the treasures, the Orion Monastery, although unwilling to do so, did not go back on their promise and handed us fifty percent of the treasures.”

“Actually, this matter happened some time ago. However, for some unknown reason, the Orion Monastery suddenly went back on their word, and said that they felt that the distribution of the treasures last time was uneven, and wanted us to hand them back the fifty percent of the treasures that they had distributed to us.”

“Naturally, Lord Headmaster refused this sort of rude request. However, to our surprise, the Orion Monastery’s headmaster actually led his management elders and aggressively charged into our Southern Cyanwood Forest, demanding to take the fifty percent of the treasures away by force,” That elder said.

“Preposterous! Who gave them the nerves to do such a thing?!” Chu Feng was enraged. He knew that the Orion Monastery would not do this sort of thing without reason. Something must have happened.

“We don’t know. They have come aggressively, and even declared that anyone below the Half Martial Emperor level is not qualified to meddle in their conversation. Thus, we were all driven out. Right now, only Lord Headmaster himself is discussing with them,” Speaking of that matter, that elder had a very worried expression.

“Where are they discussing? I’ll go have a look,” Chu Feng said.

“They’re in the main palace hall. I’ll lead you there right away,” As that elder spoke, he began to lead the way for Chu Feng.

Outside of the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s main palace hall were gathered a lot of the people from the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Regardless of whether they were elders or disciples, they were all the most outstanding existences in the Southern Cyanwood Forest. They were the greatest battle power of the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

They knew that the Orion Monastery had come with ill intentions today, and that a fierce battle might occur. Even though they knew that they were no match for the Orion Monastery, they would still not compromise.

Inside the main palace hall, the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s headmaster Sikong Zhaixing was sitting. At this moment, he had an ugly expression on his face. That was because there were thirteen individuals other than him present in the main palace hall.

These thirteen individuals were all the same as him, they were all Half Martial Emperors. Among them, five were rank two Half Martial Emperors, and one was a rank three Half Martial Emperor. Most importantly, all thirteen of them were not people of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Instead, they were all from the Orion Monastery.

The Orion Monastery’s headmaster had come here leading twelve Half Martial Emperor-level elders. This came as an enormous pressure to Sikong Zhaixing. After all, Sikong Zhaixing was still only a rank one Half Martial Emperor.



It was simply impossible for him to contend against these thirteen Half Martial Emperors.

“Sikong Zhaixing, it would seem that you do not plan to return the fifty percent of the treasures to us?”

At this moment, the Orion Monastery’s headmaster had an ice-cold gaze. His tone was extremely arrogant. It was simply not the appearance of someone willing to discuss. Instead, he was demanding.

“It is you who said that we would share the treasures fifty-fifty, but right now, you have decided to go back on your word. This is simply not upright and honest behavior,” Sikong Zhaixing said.

“Bang~~~”

The Orion Monastery’s headmaster slammed his palm onto the table, shattering it. As the fragments of the table flew all over the place, his might of a rank three Half Martial Emperor wreaked havoc through the entire palace hall.

Before this might, Sikong Zhaixing was forced back. Not only did he fall from his seat, he nearly even landed on the ground.

Weak, he appeared extremely weak and useless. However, there was nothing he could do. After all, his cultivation was inferior. Even if he were to be humiliated, he had no choice but to endure it.

“Sikong Zhaixing, I think you’re mistaken. I am not consulting with you. Rather, I am demanding from you. You’d best hand them over right now. Else, I’ll have your Southern Cyanwood Forest know the price of going against our Orion Monastery!” The Orion Monastery’s headmaster spoke in a very fierce manner. He was no longer asking. Rather, he was threatening.

“Based on what you said, you’re planning to forcibly rob us? Do you not fear this matter being passed on to the Cyanwood Mountain? Do you not fear Lord Headmaster punishing you?” Sikong Zhaixing asked.

“Passing on to the Cyanwood Mountain? Hahahaha... Sikong Zhaixing, did you think that I’d be afraid of you?”

“Firstly, the Cyanwood Mountain has always turned a blind eye to the conflicts between subsidiary powers. Secondly, did you really think the Cyanwood Mountain would side with your mere Southern Cyanwood Forest, or do you think that they’ll side with us?”

“You actually dare to use Lord Headmaster to threaten me? Who do you think you are? Do you even think you are qualified?” The Orion Monastery’s headmaster asked coldly.

Sikong Zhaixing became speechless. In terms of strength and worth, it was true that the current Southern Cyanwood Forest was greatly inferior to the Orion Monastery. Sikong Zhaixing’s value was also inferior to the value of the Orion Monastery’s headmaster.

Indeed. He, Sikong Zhaixing, was not qualified to say those words to the Orion Monastery.

### **MGA: Chapter 1557 - Chu Feng Is Still Alive**

“Sikong Zhaixing, I know where your confidence comes from. Isn’t it just that Chu Feng? Yes, I know. That Chu Feng is very arrogant right now. Not only has he stepped onto the Cyanwood Succession List, he has also defeated Bai Yunxiao and the others, and even received the favor of Lord Half Martial Emperor White Ape. Indeed, he’s in quite the limelight.”

“However, I might as well tell you the truth. That is already in the past. Fortune is as unpredictable as the weather. Every day may bring fortune or calamity. Chu Feng’s days have already reached their end. He will not be able to continue living for long, and your Southern Cyanwood Forest’s emergence in power will also stop at that point onward,” The Orion Monastery’s headmaster said in a very fierce manner.

“What did you say? You said that Chu Feng will not be able to live? What happened to him? Exactly what happened?” Hearing those words, Sikong Zhaixing became greatly alarmed. His complexion turned pale with fright.

“Heh, you wish to know? Very well, I’ll tell you. I’ve received news that Chu Feng has already returned to the Cyanwood Mountain days ago. He has become a nominal disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance and is prepared to participate in the Nine Powers Hunt.”

“However, Chu Feng doesn’t know that when he defeated Bai Yunxiao and the others and spread his reputation around, he also offended those whom he could not afford to offend.”

“He was fortunate to escape quickly, or else he’d be doomed already. Yet, he actually dared to return. This means that he will be met with imminent catastrophe.”

“He will be eliminated in the Nine Powers Hunt. Judging by the timing of things, the Nine Powers Hunt should have already ended. I believe that Chu Feng is either on the verge of death or is already dead,” As the Orion Monastery’s headmaster spoke, he had an expression of rejoicing in Chu Feng’s misfortune.

The Nine Powers Hunt had only ended not long ago. Thus, the news of Chu Feng obtaining the first place in the Nine Powers Hunt had yet to arrive to this region where the Orion Monastery and the Southern Cyanwood Forest were located, as they were located rather far from the Cyanwood Mountain.

However, before this, the Orion Monastery had managed to obtain news from some unknown source that Chu Feng was doomed to die. Furthermore, he firmly believed that news to be true. That was the reason why he dared to come and make things difficult for the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

“Impossible. That’s definitely impossible!” Hearing those words, Sikong Zhaixing’s expression became even more ugly. He was not worried because the Southern Cyanwood Forest might have lost their support. Rather, he was truly worried that Chu Feng might have met with misfortune.

“You don’t believe me? That’s alright. I have already ordered my men to go and find out the result of the Nine Powers Hunt. Furthermore, I especially had them inquire about Chu Feng’s life and death. I believe the news will soon arrive. At that time, everything will be before your eyes. I shall see whether or not you’ll refuse to believe me then.”

“Humph. Chu Feng. Oh how arrogant you were to kill my disciple Yuan Qing, ruin our Orion Monastery’s reputation, and cause our status to have a devastating decline.”

“However, I shall let you know. It is not that we weren’t planning to avenge ourselves. Rather, it was just that the time to do so had not yet come. Look at you now, you can’t act arrogant anymore. You’ve been killed, no? Hahahaha.

Serves you right!" The Orion Monastery's headmaster burst into loud laughter. His laughter was very sinister. It could be seen that he truly hated Chu Feng.

"Bang~~~~" *noVe-lb-1n*

Right at this moment, a loud sound was heard. Someone had actually kicked open the doors to the palace hall.

"Who is it?" The sudden noise caused the Orion Monastery's elders to become nervous. Immediately, they turned their gazes to the direction of the door.

"There's no need to inquire. I, Chu Feng, am still alive," A figure walked in from the palace door. This person was none other than Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng?!!!" When they saw Chu Feng, everyone present was shocked. They had all seen Chu Feng before. Thus, they recognized his appearance. However, it was also precisely because they recognized him that they were shocked. According to the news they had received, shouldn't Chu Feng have died? How could it be that he was still alive and had come over to the Southern Cyanwood Forest?

"I am truly sorry to have disappointed you all. I, Chu Feng, am still alive," Chu Feng walked toward them with a sneer on his face.

"You, you, you..." At this moment, the other elders of the Orion Monastery were so nervous that they became speechless. Even the Orion Monastery's headmaster became nervous.

Why did they have the courage to cause trouble in the Southern Cyanwood Forest? It was all because they firmly believed that Chu Feng had died.

However, not only did Chu Feng not die, he even came here. This was simply like seeing the living dead. Thus, they were naturally greatly frightened.

"I must say, you all are quite courageous. Not only did you go back on your word, you actually dared to come to our Southern Cyanwood Forest to forcibly snatch things from us. If I were to inform, say, Headmaster Dugu, of this matter... what do you all think he would do?" Chu Feng asked with a cold voice.

“Chu Feng, earlier, we were only joking around with Headmaster Sikong. You must, by all means, not take that seriously,” The Orion Monastery’s headmaster was scared. He immediately faced Chu Feng with a smile.

“Oh, so you were only joking around. Very well, I can pretend that I have not heard anything. However, it’s only on the premise that you’ll hand over the fifty percent of the treasures you’ve received from our Southern Cyanwood Forest.”

“Furthermore, from today on, you are to hand a tribute of equivalent value to those treasures to our Southern Cyanwood Forest every year. Else, I’ll make sure that you’ll bear the consequences,” Chu Feng said.

“What? You want us to provide tribute equal to fifty percent of the treasures we received from that treasure deposit every year? You are truly daydreaming! Truly imagining the wildest things!”

Hearing those words, the Orion Monastery’s headmaster immediately refused. That was because this was not a small amount. He was not able to do what Chu Feng demanded.

“Chu Feng, do you really think that you can do as you wish and act this arrogant just because Lord Half Martial Emperor White Ape is fond of you?”

“Let me tell you. No matter what, you are nothing more than a disciple. You are not qualified to force us to do anything.”

“Furthermore, let me tell you this. You will not be able to continue acting arrogant for long. There will be people that’ll take care of you!” Not only did the Orion Monastery’s headmaster refuse Chu Feng’s demand, he even refuted Chu Feng.

That was because he suddenly recalled that the news he received should have been extremely accurate. That was because the person who had wished to kill Chu Feng was none other than the Cyanwood Mountain’s Punishment Department’s head, Crazy Killer Tuoba.

Thus, he firmly believed that even if Chu Feng had managed to escape his death in the Nine Powers Hunt, he would still not live for long. It might even be that Chu Feng had returned to the Southern Cyanwood Forest in order to escape. Thus, there was no reason for him to fear Chu Feng.

“Lord Headmaster, the situation’s bad!” Right at this moment, a Half Martial Emperor-level expert rushed in frantically. This was not an elder from the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Rather, it was one of the Orion Monastery’s elders.

“Chu Feng? Why, why, why wo, would you be here?” When he saw that Chu Feng was here, that elder became even more frightened. He fell to the ground, and his complexion became extremely pale. It was as if he had seen a ghost.

“No matter what, you’re our Orion Monastery’s management elder, why are you acting this panicked?” The Orion Monastery’s headmaster reprimanded that elder angrily.

“Lord Headmaster, it’s not that I’m panicking, ple, please lo, lo, look,” With his hands shivering, that elder handed a letter to the Orion Monastery’s headmaster.

The Orion Monastery’s headmaster received the letter and opened it to read. After reading the contents of the letter, his expression took a huge change and became exactly like that elder’s. In fact, his complexion was even paler than that elder’s and his expression was even uglier. He was so frightened that he took several steps back in succession. Then, with a ‘putt,’ he landed on the ground on his butt.

That letter was the latest information from the Cyanwood Mountain. Contained in that letter was not only the news that Chu Feng had achieved first place in the Nine Powers Hunt, but it also recorded that Chu Feng had killed Qin Lingyun in the Nine Powers Hunt, then proceeded to kill Qin Wentian after the Nine Powers Hunt ended.

Most importantly, the letter showed that the headmaster of the Cyanwood Mountain, Dugu Xingfeng, was extremely fond of Chu Feng. Even though Chu Feng killed his fellow disciples, he still shielded Chu Feng.

Right now, not only had Chu Feng become the number one disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, he had also become the most popular person in the eyes of the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster, Dugu Xingfeng.

Compared to the past, his status was even more grand.

To the Orion Monastery's headmaster, this piece of news was akin to a bolt from the blue. He was unable to accept it and unable to withstand it.

### **MGA: Chapter 1558 - Grand Powerful Expert**

"Heh..." As Chu Feng looked at the Orion Monastery's headmaster who had fallen on his butt, he let out a cold snort of contempt.

Using his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng had already managed to see through the contents of that letter. Thus, he knew why the Orion Monastery's headmaster was so frightened.

"Haha...hehe... little friend Chu Feng, it is indeed I who was wrong before. The conditions that you said earlier, I will agree to all of them. Please, please do not mention this matter to Lord Headmaster."

Suddenly, the Orion Monastery's headmaster got up. He wiped away the sweat that covered his face and displayed an incomparably eager smile on his aged face.

As he spoke, he walked over to Sikong Zhaixing and took out a lot of treasures from his Cosmos Sack and placed all of them before Sikong Zhaixing. With a forced smile on his face, he said, "Brother Sikong, these are the remaining fifty percent of the treasures from the treasure deposit. They're all here. Please kindly accept them. Starting next year, I will provide you with the equivalent value in tribute every year to show my respect to you and little friend Chu Feng."

"This..." At this moment, Sikong Zhaixing was stunned. He was completely confused as to why the Orion Monastery's headmaster was doing this.

Exactly what had happened? Why would the attitude of the Orion Monastery's headmaster change this quickly? Feeling confused, he grabbed the letter.

After reading the contents of the letter, Sikong Zhaixing's expression took a huge change. When he looked to Chu Feng again, his gaze became very complicated.

That was because even he did not expect that Chu Feng's progress would be this fast. The news that they had received earlier only stated that Chu Feng defeated Bai Yunxiao and the others. It also mentioned that he had received Half Martial Emperor White Ape's favor.

However, never would he have expected that not only would Chu Feng defeat Qin Lingyun and Qin Wentian, but he would even have received the favor of Dugu Xingfeng. This sort of progress was truly too fast. Not to mention the people of the Orion Monastery being unable to accept it, even he was unable to accept it.

“Little friend Chu Feng, if there’s nothing else, I shall take my leave first. Please rest assured, I will definitely accomplish what I’ve promised. Please do not mention this matter to Lord Headmaster.”

“If possible, please say a couple good words for me in front of Lord Headmaster,” After the Orion Monastery’s headmaster finished saying these words, he prepared to leave. He truly regretted his decision in coming here today. Thus, he did not wish to stay here any longer.

“Wait a moment,” However, right at this moment, Chu Feng spoke to stop him.

“Little friend Chu Feng, what’s wrong? Is there something else you need?” The Orion Monastery’s headmaster asked with a beaming smile.

“I think you’re mistaken. When I said to pay a tribute worth fifty percent of the treasures of the treasure deposit, that was before you received the letter. Right now, I am going to have you pay tribute equivalent to the value of all the treasures from the treasure deposit every year,” Chu Feng said.

“All of the treasures? Chu Feng... you... you... you’re price hiking, you’re bullying us intolerably!” Hearing those words, the Orion Monastery’s headmaster was extremely angry. Even though he knew that Chu Feng possessed a very high status and was someone that he could not afford to offend, he was still unable to accept Chu Feng’s demand.

To pay tribute worth fifty percent of the treasures obtained from the treasure deposit every year was his limit. After all, the amount of treasure accumulated from that treasure deposit was not a small amount.

However, if he were to pay tribute worth all of the treasures, that would have surpassed the limit which his Orion Monastery could bear. If he were to continue paying that tribute for a couple of years, the Orion Monastery would be completely broke. In the end, they would be walking the path of annihilation.



What Chu Feng was doing could not be said to be compensation at all. He was simply planning to empty out the wealth of the Orion Monastery, planning to exterminate the Orion Monastery.

“I might as well tell you this. Yes, I am indeed price hiking, I am indeed bullying you intolerably. You can choose to refuse. However, you’ll have to bear the consequences yourself,” Chu Feng said those words one word at a time. He was extremely calm when he said those words. However, his eyes were shining with a threatening gaze.

“I’d also advise you to listen to Chu Feng. Else, even without Dugu Xingfeng doing anything, I will be able to extinguish your Orion Monastery,” Right at this moment, a person walked in. It was none other than Hong Qiang.

“You... who are you? You actually dare to say that sort of thing?” After seeing Hong Qiang, the Orion Monastery’s headmaster became even more diffident. He was able to sense that Hong Qiang was a very extraordinary character.

“You are not qualified to know my name,” Hong Qiang did not declare his name. Instead, he narrowed his brows and released his aura, the aura of a peak Half Martial Emperor.

“Boom~~~~~”

In an instant, a surging aura charged forth. The Orion Monastery’s headmaster and the elders were all knocked to the ground. The aura was so strong that they began to roll and crawl on the ground, and were blown all the way to the outside of the palace hall.

Outside of the palace hall, the many elders and disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest all saw this scene.

Not only did they see the Orion Monastery’s headmaster and elders rolling out of the palace hall, they also saw them lying on the ground motionlessly like dying dogs. This scene shocked everyone. They were confused as to what exactly had happened.

Hong Qiang’s frightening oppressive might was aimed at only the people from the Orion Monastery. Thus, at the moment when the people from the Orion Monastery were feeling this enormous pressure, the people from the Southern Cyanwood Forest did not feel anything.

“Ple, please stop...Milord, I beg of you... please stop. I'll agree to Chu Feng's proposal, I'll agree to Chu Feng's condition,” The Orion Monastery's headmaster gave in.

He had no choice but to give in. That was because, if this were to continue, they would be crushed to death by Hong Qiang's aura.

It was only after they agreed to the condition that Hong Qiang removed his oppressive might. The Orion Monastery's headmaster did not hesitate. Immediately, he took out from his Cosmos Sack treasures equivalent to fifty percent of the treasures from the treasure deposit and handed them to Sikong Zhaixing. Furthermore, he did not forget to promise that he would bring tribute equivalent to the amount he had given before to show his respect to the Southern Cyanwood Forest every year.

After he finished doing all that, the Orion Monastery's headmaster did not bother to even say anything, and planned to leave. He truly wished to get away from this place as quickly as possible. The things that had happened today were simply even more frightening than a nightmare to him.

“Woosh~~~”

However, right at the moment when the Orion Monastery's headmaster was about to leave, Chu Feng suddenly moved. Like a flash of lightning, he arrived before the Orion Monastery's headmaster, extended his palm and gave a firm slap toward the Orion Monastery's headmaster's aged face.

No matter what, the Orion Monastery's headmaster was a rank three Half Martial Emperor. As for Chu Feng, his cultivation was only that of a rank eight Martial King. Thus, the Orion Monastery's headmaster subconsciously moved backward with the intention to dodge Chu Feng's slap.

“Zzzzzzzzz~”

However, right at this moment, lightning began to flicker all over Chu Feng. His aura instantly increased. From a rank eight Martial King, his cultivation directly increased to that of a rank one Half Martial Emperor.

After his aura increased, Chu Feng's speed also became many times faster. He was a lot faster than the Orion Monastery's headmaster. At this moment, the Orion Monastery's headmaster could only look on helplessly as Chu

Feng's powerful palm approached his aged face. He was unable to dodge at all.

Finally. "Pow~~" a sharp and clear sound was heard. Not only did Chu Feng's slap land directly on the Orion Monastery's headmaster's face, it had also slapped him to the ground and left a crimson colored handprint on his face.

"This slap is to remind you that you must keep your promise. Else, even if you are to escape to the ends of the world, I, Chu Feng, will still come and find you," Chu Feng said coldly.

"I won't dare, I won't dare. I will definitely keep my promise."

The Orion Monastery's headmaster was truly terrified. He had a sensation of being on the verge of collapse.

Not only did Chu Feng possess the backing of Dugu Xingfeng and this unknown powerful expert, his own strength was actually also so powerful that he could not contend against it.

At this moment, the Orion Monastery's headmaster had the heart to kill himself. He felt that he had been extremely foolish to have believed in that tiny piece of news and come to make things difficult for the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

However, there was no medicine for regret. He had no choice but to accept the misfortunes as decreed by fate and leave with his tail between his legs. That was because he feared that if he did not leave now, he might end up dying here.

If the current Chu Feng wished to kill him, it would be as easy as crushing an ant to death.

After the people from the Orion Monastery left, the people from the Southern Cyanwood Forest still stood there. They all had stunned expressions on their faces. They were all extremely shocked to see what had happened.

Back when Chu Feng had just arrived in the Southern Cyanwood Forest, he had been forced to flee all over the place by the rank nine Martial King Han Qingyu. He had even nearly lost his life to Han Qingyu.

However, the current Chu Feng was actually able to defeat the Orion Monastery's headmaster, a grand rank three Half Martial Emperor, with a single slap. This sort of progress was truly a bit too extreme.

One must know that it had only been a little over a year since Chu Feng had arrived in the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

In less than two years' time, Chu Feng's cultivation had increased to such a degree. This was truly too frightening.

At this moment, everyone from the Southern Cyanwood Forest, including Sikong Zhaixing, were looking at Chu Feng with complicated gazes. Their gazes simply did not look like the gazes one had toward a person. Rather, they were like the gazes one would have when looking at a god.

Chu Feng's talent for martial cultivation was so frightening that it surpassed their imagination. To them, Chu Feng was already no longer a person. Rather, he was a deity.

In order to welcome the arrival of Chu Feng, Hong Qiang and the others, Sikong Zhaixing had planned to arrange a feast. However, Chu Feng was urgent to leave and did not stay. After he said some words of thanks to Sikong Zhaixing and finished arranging a place for Grandpa Luo and the others, he left the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

When Chu Feng, Hong Qiang and Tantai Xue left, practically everyone from the Southern Cyanwood Forest came to see them off.

To them, Chu Feng was not a disciple. Rather, he was a hero, the pride and honor of everyone from the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

"Lord Baili, what you said was correct. A grand powerful expert will appear in our Southern Cyanwood Forest, and that person would be capable of influencing the entire Holy Land of Martialism."

"I firmly believe that the person that you spoke of has appeared. And he is Chu Feng."

As Sikong Zhaixing looked to the direction in which Chu Feng, Hong Qiang and Tantai Xue disappeared in, he muttered those words. Two words were present on his aged face: pride and honor.

---

PS; I've finally finished catching up. This chapter is the end of the fourth book of Martial God Asura. (A New Journey). Starting from tomorrow, the fifth book of Martial God Asura (The Battle For Overlord) will officially set sail.

For the fifth book, all of the preparations and foreshadowing that I have made will be disclosed one after another. I can guarantee to everyone that the marvelousness of the fifth book will surpass everyone's imagination.

Furthermore, in these past couple days, many of the die-hard readers have asked me whether or not there will be any burst chapter releases associated with monthly tickets this month. My answer is: Yes!!!

The rules for the burst chapter releases are the same as before. If Martial God Asura is capable of reaching the top ten in the monthly tickets, on the first of the next month, Bee will release 8 chapters.

If Martial God Asura is capable of reaching the top six, on the first of the next month, Bee will release 10 chapters.

If Martial God Asura is capable of reaching the top three, on the first of the next month, Bee will release 12 chapters.

If Martial God Asura is capable of reaching first place, on the first of the next month, Bee will release 15 chapters.

Friends who have monthly tickets, do not keep them in your hands. Send them all over. The glory of Martial God Asura will be determined by you all.

### **MGA: Chapter 1559 - Golden Beach**

The disappearance of the Boundary Energy brought panic to the Holy Land of Martialism. All of the people who received the news of the Boundary Energy's disappearance, regardless of whether they were from major powers or small powers, or even those who didn't belong to any power, all felt that this was a bad omen. n-(o()V)/e)(l)0/.1.)n

However, the disappearance of the Boundary Energy also brought forth a very realistic piece of good news. That was that practically all of the Holy Land of Martialism's Ancient Era's Teleportation Formations were interconnected now.

Before, the Ancient Era's Teleportation Formations had been unable to encompass the entire Holy Land of Martialism because of the Boundary Energy.

Now, without the separation from the Boundary Energy, people could enter the Ancient Era's Teleportation Formations and hasten the speed of their journey by a lot. Transportation became a lot more convenient.

Most importantly, without the Boundary Energy's interference, the speed of the Ancient Era's Teleportation Formations had also increased enormously.

By taking the Ancient Era's Teleportation Formations, Chu Feng, Hong Qiang and Tantai Xue arrived at the Overlord Domain from the Cyanwood Domain. While this journey was one that required them to go through many domains, it had only taken them several days to reach the Overlord Domain. If it was before, this was something that would have been impossible to accomplish, something that no one would dare believe to be possible.

After walking out from the Ancient Era's Teleportation Formation, the land that Chu Feng, Hong Qiang and Tantai Xue set foot in was the most vast and flourishing domain in the Holy Land of Martialism, the Overlord Domain.

The Overlord Domain was filled with strong and large powers. Without mentioning the Three Palaces, the Four Clans and the Elf Kingdom, there were also hidden powers and some low-profile powers that possessed strength on par with the Nine Powers.

Although the Holy Land of Martialism did not possess a lot of Martial Emperor-level experts, there were quite a few in the Overlord Domain.

As for the reason this place was called the Overlord Domain, it was because this was the place where all of the experts in the Holy Land of Martialism gathered. It was also the only place where one could become an overlord.

However, it had been ten thousand years now since the Five Overlords, Emperor Chi, the Beast Emperor, Emperor Huang, Emperor Gong, and Emperor Qing, had moved about unhindered through the Overlord Domain and ruled an era.

Even though many Martial Emperor-level experts had appeared in the last ten thousand years, and many of them were even extremely famous and

possessed heaven-defying power, there had yet to be anyone that dared to declare himself or herself to be an overlord.

Even though there was no overlord-level expert that controlled this place with an unrivalled attitude, it remained that the Overlord Domain was the Overlord Domain. The feeling one would have upon setting foot in the Overlord Domain was completely different from elsewhere.

The oppressive sensation one would feel here was clearly not found elsewhere.

“This is truly lively.”

When Chu Feng and the others walked out from the Ancient Era’s Teleportation Formation, they discovered that they were on a vast beach. This beach was very beautiful. The sand of the beach was golden-bright and dazzling. Truly, this place was a golden beach.

Unfortunately, even though the golden beach was very beautiful, they were unable to enjoy its beauty. That was because a vast crowd was gathered on top of the beach. They were all martial cultivators. Furthermore, their overall cultivations were not low. Even the weakest among them were Martial Kings. Not to mention the Heaven Realm, even Martial Lords were nowhere to be found.

Furthermore, from that vast crowd, Chu Feng was able to faintly sense a couple auras on par with Hong Qiang’s. They were peak Half Martial Emperors.

Furthermore, at this moment, in a steady flow, more and more people were coming out from that enormous Ancient Era’s Teleportation Formation. More and more people were arriving at this golden beach.

“Overlord Domain, it is truly not named in vain,” At this moment, even Tantai Xue, who was habitually silent, was unable to contain herself and gasped.

At this moment, Tantai Xue was wearing her white gauze conical bamboo hat. Even though it blocked her beautiful appearance, her beautiful figure could still be seen.

“I have come here before. However, due to the fact that the Weaponry Refinement Immortal would generally not take visitors, this place was very spacious and empty.”

“For there to be this many people gathered here today, it is most definitely because of the Weaponry Bestowment Assembly. It would seem that the news of the Weaponry Bestowment Assembly is likely to be real.”

Hong Qiang also gasped with admiration. That was because the main topic of discussion among the surrounding crowd was the Weaponry Bestowment Assembly.

“To have this many people come for the Weaponry Bestowment Assembly, will the Weaponry Refinement Immortal really be able to forge that many weapons?” Tantai Xue asked.

“Rest assured, you don’t have to think about that. The amount of people who will actually be able to pass through the trial will not be a lot.”

“Furthermore, I firmly believe that not all of these people have come for the sake of weapons. There must be a lot of them that have come because of the reputation of the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, and wish to use this opportunity to meet him in person,” Hong Qiang said.

“Why are all these people on the beach? It is already this crowded, yet no one has bothered to fly into the sky?” Tantai Xue asked.

“They are showing respect to the strong. This is also a universally accepted rule of the Overlord Domain.”

“Actually, there is a story regarding this. Back in Emperor Qing’s era, there was another grand Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist who received the reverence of countless people. However, he suddenly disappeared, and left behind all sorts of legends.”

“Suddenly, that world spiritist reappeared. He held an assembly in the place where he had entered seclusion, much like the one being held by the Weaponry Refinement Immortal here today.”

“Reportedly, an unprecedented amount of powerful experts arrived because of his reputation. Due to the fact that there were too many people and the people



in the crowd were feeling very crowded, people began to fly into the sky and stand in the sky.”

“When that world spiritist appeared, he ended up massacring all of the people who were in the sky. As for the reason why he did so, it was very simple. He said that those people who were standing in the sky were being disrespectful toward him,” Hong Qiang narrated.

“To massacre people for such a small matter, isn’t that a bit too excessive and arrogant?” Tantai Xue asked.

“Indeed, it is. However, he possessed the qualifications to be excessive and arrogant.”

“Ever since that day, this universally accepted rule came about in the Overlord Domain. Whenever one is in a hidden expert’s territory, they must not fly into the sky. Else, not only would that be disrespectful, one would also be challenging the honor of that hidden expert.”

“Thus, even though the golden beach is already overcrowded, no one is willing to soar into the sky. After all, the master of this place is the Weaponry Refinement Immortal,” Hong Qiang explained.

“Senior Hong Qiang, do you know exactly how powerful that Weaponry Refinement Immortal is?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“I do not know what level of cultivation that Weaponry Refinement Immortal possesses. However, what I am certain of, is that he is many times more powerful than the Yan Clan’s Ancestor. The Weaponry Refinement Immortal is truly a grand and famous character in the Holy Land of Martialism, a peak expert.”

“I’ll give you an example. I have heard that this golden beach is separated from the Immortal Island by boundless water for ninety thousand miles.”

“If the Weaponry Refinement Immortal wished to kill, he would not have to leave the Immortal Island at all. While sitting in the Immortal Island, he is capable of killing everyone gathered here,” Hong Qiang said.

“He’s that powerful? That’s a bit too powerful, no?” Hearing what Hong Qiang said, neither Chu Feng nor Tantai Xue were able to remain calm.

For powerful experts, it was not difficult for them to kill others from far away. However, to kill people from a distance of ninety thousand miles away, and kill this many people with peak Half Martial Emperors like Hong Qiang included, was truly frightening.

“Martial Emperors are extremely powerful beings to begin with. Those with higher levels of cultivation are even more frightening.”

“Actually, upon thinking about it, the Yan Clan’s Ancestor was capable of killing all living things in a thousand mile range throughout his battle; if he had the intention to kill, it wouldn’t be difficult for him to massacre everyone in a range of ten thousand miles.”

“Thus, upon comparing them, for someone like the Weaponry Refinement Immortal to kill others from ninety thousand miles away would not be surprising at all,” Hong Qiang said.

“That is true,” After hearing what Hong Qiang said, Chu Feng and Tantai Xue were able to accept it more.

When he heard how powerful Martial Emperors were, Chu Feng began to yearn for the Martial Emperor realm even more. He was impatient to become more powerful.

“Quickly, look. It’s here, it’s here. Sure enough, it came out.”

Right at this moment, shouts began to be heard from the direction of the crowd closer to the shore.

Then, the vast crowd began to rush toward the shore. It was as if something major were about to happen.

### **MGA: Chapter 1560 - Demon Level Genius**

“That’s a storm.”

Even though Chu Feng and the others did not pass through the crowd, Chu Feng was able to see through the crowd with his Heaven’s Eyes.

Thus, he was able to clearly see that there was a storm on the surface of the boundless sea. The storm had covered the sky and was surging toward the shore.

Inside the black hurricane were red bolts of lightning. As they rumbled, they appeared to be extremely terrifying.

The black hurricane and the red bolts of lightning did not appear without cause.

They were attacking people. They were attacking the people who had entered the sea and wanted to hurry to the Immortal Island.

Furthermore, at this moment, there were many who were unable to withstand the violent storm's might and began to flee in fear.

Those without sufficient strength who tried to pass through the storm by force were injured on the spot. There were even people who let out miserable screams and were killed. They died before the vast crowd. Their bodies were torn and their bones were crushed. They were met with very horrible deaths.

"That storm is created by a spirit formation. It is something man-made. Furthermore, its attack is not something to be looked down upon. Ordinary Half Martial Emperors would find it extremely difficult to pass through. Those below Half Martial Emperor practically have no way to pass through that storm alive."

"This sort of method could be said to be very powerful. Could it be something that the Weaponry Refinement Immortal did?" Tantai Xue asked.

"No wonder so many people have gathered on the golden beach without daring to enter the sea. So they were actually afraid of the storm," Chu Feng said.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

Right at the moment when everyone's gazes were fixed on that violent storm and began to display expressions of fear, quite a few people suddenly charged into the ocean.

Those people were all Half Martial Emperors. There were even three old men who were peak Half Martial Emperors. It was likely that they had not come from the same power. Yet, at this moment, they had the same intention. They accompanied a group of members of the younger generation with insufficient strength and began to cross through that storm and charge their way into the Immortal Island.

However, even though they had entered the sea, they still did not dare to travel in the sky. Instead, they stepped onto the water and began to walk on top of the water against the incoming waves. Without even bothering to look back, they charged into that frightening storm.

At this moment, that scene gave off the impression of being a magnificent sight of men going against nature.

“Chu Feng, let’s go too,” Right at this moment, Hong Qiang spoke. He was showing a rare excitement.

“Okay, let’s go.”

When even Hong Qiang had become this excited, Chu Feng was naturally even more excited. With this many experts trying to charge through that storm together, just thinking about it made him excited.

After they made their decision, Chu Feng, Hong Qiang and Tantai Xue passed through the vast crowd using their ingenious movement martial skills and began to approach the sea.

After some effort, Chu Feng and the others finally reached the sea. However, right after they set foot onto the water, Chu Feng’s eyes shrunk. A change of expression appeared in his eyes.

This sea possessed an enormous pressure. To walk on the water was simply an extremely difficult task. One would have to exhaust a great amount of strength for every single step one took.

Normally, with Chu Feng’s current ability, he could travel several miles in a flash. A distance of a thousand miles would only take him a short amount of time to travel. Even though this sea was ninety thousand miles long, it would not take him a long time to travel to the Immortal Island.

However, the pressure from the sea made it so that Chu Feng and the others would not be able to reveal their actual strength. With the current situation, based on Chu Feng’s strength, it would take him at the very minimum more than two days and two nights to travel the distance of ninety thousand miles. Furthermore, that was assuming that he would not meet any other difficulties.

From this, it could be seen how frightening the pressure of this sea was.

Suddenly, Hong Qiang said, “Chu Feng, Miss Tantai, allow me to lead you two,”

“We will have to trouble you senior,” Chu Feng and Tantai Xue nodded. In this sort of pressure, it would require a lot of strength and time if Chu Feng and Tantai Xue were to rely only on themselves. However, with Hong Qiang, a peak Half Martial Emperor, with them, it would save them a lot of time and effort.

Being led by Hong Qiang, the overall speed of the three of them was increased greatly. Soon, they entered the storm.

“Rumble~~~~”

At this moment, Chu Feng’s surroundings were filled by the black hurricane and the red bolts of lightning. The whistling of the hurricane and the rolls of thunder that came with the lightning were sounding all around Chu Feng in a nonstop manner.

Fortunately, Hong Qiang was present. If not, it would have been difficult for Chu Feng to travel this effortlessly in this violent storm. He would have to be extremely careful.

“Chu Feng, look,” Suddenly, Tantai Xue looked back and sent a voice transmission to Chu Feng.

As Chu Feng followed the direction indicated by Tantai Xue, his eyes shone. He discovered that a large group of people had arrived behind them.

Not only was that group of people wearing the same sort of outfit, there was also a special symbol on their clothes. Nangong Imperial Clan. They were from the Nangong Imperial Clan.

The people from the Nangong Imperial Clan had arrived. There was a total of a hundred and ninety three people in that group. Compared to the other powers, the Nangong Imperial Clan could be said to have arrived with a great display.

As for the reason why they were said to have come with a great display, it was not because of the number of people. Rather, it was because of their strength.

The younger generation in the group were practically all Half Martial Emperors. They numbered a total of eighty.

The older generation actually numbered more than the younger generation. There were a total of a hundred and thirteen individuals. Among them, there were twenty who were peak Half Martial Emperors like Hong Qiang.

Furthermore, there was a black-and-white-haired woman whose actual age was unknown, but who looked like a middle aged woman; she was a Martial Emperor.

“Even a Martial Emperor came. As expected from the Nangong Imperial Clan. It could be said that they’ve opened my eyes,” Chu Feng smiled lightly.

Why was the Overlord Domain said to be very powerful? At this moment, not long after Chu Feng had arrived, he had experienced for himself why that was the case. That was because the people here were sufficiently powerful.

“Chu Feng, look at that little girl. She’s very powerful,” Tantai Xue indicated to Chu Feng with her gaze.

After hearing her words, Chu Feng noticed that there was indeed a little girl in the crowd. That little girl appeared to only be twelve years old. She had large, sparkling, translucent eyes and white and rosy cheeks. She was clearly a small child, yet she possessed an outstanding appearance. n-.o)-v-.E(-l))B)/1//n

However, this was not the important aspect. The important aspect was that this little girl was a rank six Martial King.

To be a rank six Martial King at her young age, it could be said to be unimaginable. Not to mention Chu Feng, even Tantai Xue appeared to be inferior when compared to her.

Genius. A true genius. This little girl was a true genius cultivator.

To be exact, this little girl could not be described with the word genius. Instead, she should be considered to be a demon level character, a demon level genius.

What does it mean to broaden one's horizons? This was what it meant by that. Chu Feng had come to the Holy Land of Martialism for so long, yet this was the first time he saw someone possessing this cultivation at this age.

At this moment, Chu Feng also discovered that the Martial Emperor-level middle-aged woman was following that little girl closely. It was evident that she was there to protect the little girl.

Under the leadership of that Martial Emperor, the Nangong Imperial Clan's people were extremely fast. Soon, they reached Chu Feng and the others.

"Big brother, big sister, you are all lying. Who said only Half Martial Emperors are able to pass through this storm? Look, isn't that big brother over there not a Half Martial Emperor, and a rank eight Martial King instead?"

Right at this moment, that little girl pointed at Chu Feng and spoke with a provocative tone toward a man and a woman beside her.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 1561 - Bad Example - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1561 - Bad Example**

### **MGA: Chapter 1561 - Bad Example**

The ages of that man and woman were about the same as Chu Feng and Tantai Xue, being only in their early twenties. Other than that little girl, they could be considered the youngest among the people of the Nangong Imperial Clan.

As for the other so-called members of the younger generation, they were either approaching thirty or already in their thirties. There were even some who were in their forties.

However, this could not be helped. In a place like the Holy Land of Martialism, one could easily live for several hundred, or even several thousand, years. Strictly speaking, anyone younger than fifty years old would be considered to be of the younger generation.

Both the man and the woman had outstanding appearances. They were charming, elegant, had a lot of class, and possessed very high charisma.

While cultivators were capable of changing their appearances, they were unable to change the impression of their innate aura. Thus, sometimes, one's aura, one's charisma, would be more important than one's appearance.

Furthermore, this man and woman were both very powerful. Especially that man, he was actually even stronger than Tantai Xue and was a rank three Half Martial Emperor.

To have this sort of cultivation at his age, he was simply comparable to that genius from the Dongfang Imperial Clan, Dongfang Zexuan. Likely, this man was also a genius who possessed a high status in the Nangong Imperial Clan.

As for that woman, her cultivation was relatively weaker, she was only a rank one Half Martial Emperor. However, it was only when compared with that man that she appeared to be weak. Otherwise, her cultivation could also be seen to be extremely frightening; she could be considered to be a rare genius, a genius who would never be found in the Nine Powers.

To have this many geniuses appear all of a sudden, this made Chu Feng's cultivation of a rank eight Martial King appear extremely insignificant and unworthy of comparison.

However, Chu Feng did not feel the slightest bit inferior. In fact, he did not even feel any threat from them. Chu Feng knew very well that although his current cultivation was inferior to theirs, that did not mean that it would forever be inferior to theirs.

Who were they? They were the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan. As long as they were able to reveal a bit of talent as a child, they would be able to obtain boundless cultivation resources. It would instead be strange if their cultivation didn't become strong.

However, what about Chu Feng? Even though he possessed exceptional talent, he had only managed to obtain his current standing by going through challenge after challenge on his own. He was someone who came from a place with extremely weak martial cultivation talent and extremely few cultivation resources, the Nine Provinces Continent.

Thus, even if they possessed stronger cultivations than Chu Feng, he had most definitely endured a greater amount of trials than them. Their comprehension for martial cultivation would definitely be inferior to Chu



Feng's. In the future, it would be impossible for their progress to surpass Chu Feng's.

To the current Chu Feng, he hardly ever encountered any bottlenecks. The only thing that he lacked was cultivation resources. If he possessed sufficient cultivation resources, his cultivation would be able to instantly reach a frightening level.

In truth, Chu Feng's progress was already extremely frightening. From the time he arrived in the Holy Land of Martialism, entered the Southern Cyanwood Forest and then the Cyanwood Mountain, experienced a series of things in the Cyanwood Mountain and then left to wander about, while all of that appeared to be extremely time intensive, he had actually used less than two years.

Yet, in this period of less than two years, Chu Feng's cultivation had gone from rank eight Martial Lord to rank eight Martial King. This sort of speed was truly frightening.

Even for the so-called geniuses of the Nangong Imperial Clan, it would also be impossible for them to accomplish at such a frightening speed. Furthermore, Chu Feng had relied on himself and managed to attain progress while encountering all sorts of dangers.

Chu Feng was fully confident that he would be able to surpass these people in a short period of time. When facing a bunch of people that he was going to surpass soon, why would Chu Feng feel inferior?

"Big brother, big sister, c'mon, look over there. That big brother is really only a rank eight Martial King," Seeing that her big brother and big sister had ignored her, that little girl began to shout even louder. At this moment, practically everyone heard her shout.

The man was quite courteous. When he discovered that Chu Feng was looking at them, he actually nodded at Chu Feng with a smile on his face. He did not have the arrogance of a genius or someone from an Imperial Clan at all. His attitude was very amiable.

"Humph~~~" However, compared to the man, the woman's attitude was much worse. Not only did she take a disdainful gaze at Chu Feng, she even coldly snorted with contempt.

Furthermore, she grabbed the little girl, pointed at Chu Feng and said, “Lil sis, remember. That guy over there is a bad example.”

“Is this place a place that anyone can come as they wish? Those who are below Half Martial Emperor are simply overestimating their capabilities by coming here.”

“Did he really think that he would be able to safely set foot onto the Immortal Island because there’s a peak Half Martial Emperor protecting him? He’s indulging in fantasy. He will soon know that he was mistaken. In this place, a peak Half Martial Emperor will not be able to protect him. He must rely on himself.”

“You must learn from his example and properly train on the path of martial cultivation. You must not think that you are talented and start to slack. Or else, you might not even be able to become a Half Martial Emperor even at his age. In fact, you might even become inferior to him.”

After hearing what that woman said, Chu Feng felt as if he were about to vomit blood. What sort of situation was this?! He was deemed to be an exceptional genius in the Nine Powers. Yet, how did he become a bad example in her eyes?

“Fuck! The hell is that bitch talking about? The hell’s with not being able to become a Half Martial Emperor at my age? What, must one become a Half Martial Emperor after reaching my age?”

“If people my age must become Half Martial Emperors, then why is it that that bunch of uncle-aged fellows beside her are still only rank one Half Martial Emperors?”

“Don’t tell me that one must become a Half Martial Emperor in one’s early twenties, only to remain a rank one Half Martial Emperor in one’s thirties and one’s forties? Isn’t that sort of talent a bit too weird?” Unable to contain himself, Chu Feng began to complain to Tantai Xue through voice transmission.

“Puuu~~~”

After hearing what Chu Feng said, the habitually cold and detached Tantai Xue was actually unable to contain herself and burst out laughing.

Chu Feng's Heaven Eyes were very powerful now. Thus, he was able to see through Tantai Xue's veil and see her appearance.

At this moment, Tantai Xue was laughing. Her smile was exceptionally beautiful. It was as if a snow lotus flower was blooming in a desolate desert. That sort of beauty was so pleasurable to enjoy that it could lift one's spirit and mood.

Tantai Xue seemed to notice that her smile was seen by Chu Feng. Furthermore, Chu Feng's eyes were fixed on her. Thus, she became embarrassed and hurriedly turned around.

"Lil sis, you understand what I said right? You must work hard so as to not become someone like that bad example, got it?" Right at this moment, that woman's voice sounded again. She was actually still using Chu Feng as a bad example to frighten that little girl without caring about Chu Feng's feelings at all.

"Oh, Moli understands." The little girl nodded her head obediently. However, at the moment she nodded her head, she winked at Chu Feng. It was as if she were telling him not to be angered by the words spoken by her big sister. She was truly adorable.

[1. Moli → Jasmine]

At this moment, Chu Feng also smiled at the little girl. He was smiling not only because that little girl was adorable. Rather, because he was not really angry to begin with.

Having journeyed so far, Chu Feng had experienced countless trials and challenges, seen countless arrogant and willful young misses and young masters. Those people, they were all extremely arrogant and viewed everyone to be beneath them. If Chu Feng were to be angered by every one of them saying those sorts of words about him, he would've died of anger long ago.

Thus, Chu Feng had already mastered the ability to not get angry. Naturally, he would not be angered by the words spoken by the young miss of the Nangong Imperial Clan.

As for the words Chu Feng had said to Tantai Xue earlier, he had actually done that deliberately. He was deliberately trying to make Tantai Xue laugh so

that he could seize the opportunity to see whether her smile was beautiful or not and compare it with Bai Ruochen's smile.

Chu Feng felt that Tantai Xue and Bai Ruochen were the same sort of girl. Merely, Tantai Xue seemed to be a bit colder than Bai Ruochen.

From the smile Tantai Xue revealed earlier, Chu Feng had gotten his answer. Even though Bai Ruochen's smile was very beautiful, Tantai Xue's smile was even more beautiful. Her smile was not the sweet-to-the-heart kind. Rather, it was the warm-to-the-heart kind.

---

PS; The new week has started. Brothers who have requested that I put in extra effort, please continue to send flowers to support me. Other than that, there are a lot of brothers who do not know how to increase their ranks and increase the amount of flowers. I'll tell everyone the method to increase one's accumulated points and flowers.

The easiest way is to do more book reviews. Writing book reviews is a way to increase the accumulated points. As for the other method, on the Martial God Asura's page's upper right corner, there is a voting button. If you click on that, you'll be able to gain two accumulated points. Thus, if everyone has the time, click on that.

Lastly, if you wish to send flowers, you must come to 17k. Only by coming to 17k to support me will I be able to see your support. Thanks everyone.

MGA: Chapter 1562 - Frightening Hurricane

"Chu Feng, Miss Tantai, follow me closely."

Right at this moment, Hong Qiang's expression suddenly became serious. He extended his hand and grabbed Chu Feng and Tantai Xue's arms, bringing them to his side.

"All of you, follow closely. Whether or not I'll be able to bring you all in will be dependent on this," At the same time, that Nangong Imperial Clan's Martial Emperor also spoke out.

At this moment, Chu Feng discovered that the little girl had jumped into the bosom of that Martial Emperor. Even that woman who had declared him to be a bad example had an expression of unease in her eyes.

Furthermore, that Martial Emperor had used her power to create an enormous defensive barrier that surrounded everyone from the Nangong Imperial Clan.

Chu Feng had also managed to sense that a frightening danger was approaching them. As he looked toward the direction of that approaching danger, even though he was already prepared, he was still unable to help his heart from beating rapidly in the face of danger.

Unable to contain himself, he blurted out, "Damn, isn't this a bit too excessive?"

The incoming hurricane was no ordinary hurricane at all. Instead, it was filled with black sickles that seemed to be able to slice through everything. Countless rays of such sickles were interweaved into one location to create the omnipresent wall of wind that came toward them from the storm in the manner of a hurricane.

Chu Feng was able to clearly see with his eyes that the people ahead would all utter sounds of screaming upon entering the hurricane. There were as many screams as the amount of people who entered that place.

"It seems that the exciting part is coming," Chu Feng gasped. At this moment, the hurricane came before them. The frightening attractive power from the hurricane was sucking them into it. Even if they wished to run away now, they would not be able to escape.

"Rumble~~~~~"

Finally, carrying with it were waves of rumbles, that frightening wind wall swept past Chu Feng and the others, sucking them all into it.

Right after entering into it, Chu Feng immediately sensed an indescribable attractive power. That sort of sensation was like he was being grabbed by a large invisible hand that wanted to pull him away from Hong Qiang.

"Damn it, what sort of power is this? I'm actually unable to resist it."

Before this attractive power, Hong Qiang's hands that were tightly grabbing onto Chu Feng and Tantai Xue were helplessly released. It was not that he wanted to release his hands. Rather, there was an invisible power that forcibly pulled his hands open. That power was so strong that he was simply unable to resist it at all.

In the end, Hong Qiang could only watch helplessly as Chu Feng and Tantai Xue were carried away by the hurricane.

"Everyone, remain calm. This hurricane will only separate us and not harm us."

"Protect Miss Moli. Protect Miss Moli."

"Damn it, I can't grab onto her."

At the moment when Chu Feng was being carried away by the hurricane, he heard shouts from the people of the Nangong Imperial Clan.

Upon closer inspection, Chu Feng discovered that, like them, the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan were also all being scattered everywhere and carried away by the hurricane. They were like countless kites with their strings cut as they rolled about in the hurricane, drifting blindly and helplessly.

It turned out that it was not only Hong Qiang who was unable to protect him and Tantai Xue in the hurricane, even that grand Martial Emperor was unable to protect the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan. From this... it could be seen how frightening that hurricane was.

"It would seem that this hurricane has only separated us, and is not actually planning to harm us." n//OveIB1n

Chu Feng had already discovered how frightening this hurricane was. However, he was not overly worried. That was because, if this hurricane wished to harm them, then, with its power, they would all have been killed by now. Even that Nangong Imperial Clan's Martial Emperor would be no exception.

However, they were all fine. This meant that the hurricane did not plan to hurt them at all. Perhaps, it was as the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan said, this hurricane merely planned to separate them.

After Chu Feng became aware of this, he no longer tried to struggle and instead allowed himself to be carried away by the hurricane. The only thing that he was curious about was where this hurricane was planning to take him.

Gradually, the screams from the crowd grew softer and softer. Then, they disappeared. They had disappeared for a long while. Other than the sound of the wind, Chu Feng was unable to hear any other sound. Chu Feng knew that he was growing further and further away from the rest of the people. They must have been separated by miles.

Finally, the ear-splitting rumbles began to gradually grow softer and softer. At the same time, the attractive power also gradually became weaker.

Everything had ended. Chu Feng had broken free from that storm and reached the surface of the sea.

As he saw the storm that was growing further and further away, as he saw that there was nothing in his surroundings other than sea waves, Chu Feng heaved a long sigh of relief.

“It would seem that reaching the Immortal Island is no easy task.”

“I wonder, are Ling’er and Lil Rou here? Did they manage to successfully reach the Immortal Island? They wouldn’t have encountered dangers, right?”

Chu Feng knew that he was still on the sea, and must not have managed to travel far. However, he began to grow worried about Zi Ling and Su Rou. Even though he knew that the two of them now possessed powerful cultivations, he had discovered that everything here had surpassed his expectations.

He knew that the storm was the first trial. Following that storm, there would likely be more trials awaiting them. Even Chu Feng was uncertain as to whether he would be able to pass the upcoming trials.

In short, Chu Feng was able to become certain of one thing. The ninety thousand miles of water would not be as easy to travel as they might appear to be.

That was because Chu Feng discovered that the pressure on the surface of the sea was even greater. It was many times greater here than the pressure near the shore. Under this sort of pressure, even if there were nothing

blocking him, it would still take him at least two days and two nights in order to reach the Immortal Island.

Most importantly, Chu Feng's spirit power had also received an enormous restriction in this place. Even when using his Heaven's Eyes, he was unable to see very far.

On this sea, all of his abilities had been restricted. However, this was still not the most frightening aspect. The most frightening aspect was that there were many powerful existences that could cause even Martial Emperors to feel powerless on this sea.

Dangers, they were absolutely everywhere. On this sea, if one did not possess sufficient courage, one would definitely feel extremely frightened.

"Gurgle, gurgle~~~"

Right at this moment, a series of strange gurgling noises sounded from below Chu Feng. It was the sound of water surging. Even though that sound was very soft and had been covered by the overflowing waves on the surface of the water, Chu Feng, being alert, had managed to detect it.

"Woosh~~~"

Suddenly, Chu Feng's footsteps moved. He used his Mortal Taboo: Illusion Light Technique. He instantly turned into a ray of light and traveled backwards several meters.

"Splash~~~"

Right at this moment, a sudden wave surged forth toward where Chu Feng had previously stood. At the same time, an enormous sea monster appeared before Chu Feng.

It was a giant black crab. However, it was different from ordinary crabs. It was enormous. Its height was over a dozen meters tall, and it possessed four strong pincers. Furthermore, it possessed the cultivation of a rank one Half Martial Emperor.

Fortunately, although its cultivation was strong, its battle power was only ordinary. It did not possess any heaven-defying battle power. Thus, to Chu Feng, it was no issue at all.



“Sure enough, this sea is not without dangers. That’s fine too, what should come will eventually come.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he took out his Incomplete Imperial Armament, the Infinity Edge. Being on a sea like this, Chu Feng did not dare to hold back his strength. He must be extremely cautious and go all out.

Only by doing that would he be able to keep himself safe. Only by doing that would he be able to travel far by himself.

---

PS; Recommending

### **MGA: Chapter 1563 - Lending A Helping Hand**

“Roar~~~~”

Suddenly, that crab sea monster’s crimson eyes began to emit intense killing intent. It opened its large mouth and snarled at Chu Feng. Then, it moved its four enormous strong pincers and began to unleash attacks at Chu Feng.

Even though that crab was enormous, it was, nevertheless, a rank one Half Martial Emperor. Thus, its attack speed was extremely fast. In practically a flash, its attacks arrived at Chu Feng.

Furthermore, those strong pincers were no small matter. They contained enormous power. If one were to be struck by them, no matter how strong one’s body might be, they would likely be crushed into two by the pincers like tofu.

“Woosh~~~~”

Suddenly, a crescent shaped blade of light flashed through the body of that crab sea monster. Then, that crab sea monster fell into two halves; it was actually split into two.

It was Chu Feng. Although Chu Feng was merely a rank eight Martial King, his true battle power was comparable to rank two Half Martial Emperors. Furthermore, he was holding the Infinity Edge in his hand, which further increased his battle power. Thus, a mere rank one Half Martial Emperor-level sea monster was naturally incapable of contending against him.

“Buzz~~~~”

Right after Chu Feng killed that crab sea monster, that sea monster’s body actually turned into a strand of golden light and disappeared into the air.

“This is...”

At this moment, Chu Feng’s eyes shone. Then, he said, “It was actually created by a spirit formation?”

Chu Feng was incomparably shocked. This crab sea monster was so vivid and lifelike. He had actually thought that this crab sea monster was real.

o

It was only now that he discovered that this crab sea monster had been created by a spirit formation and was not a real living thing.

[1. Much like your gorillas.]

“The methods of a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist are powerful indeed,” Chu Feng praised. He was practically certain that everything here had been created by that Weaponry Refinement Immortal.

That was because it was impossible for anyone else other than that Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist to be capable of using spirit formations to such a degree where even Chu Feng failed to detect it.

At this moment, Chu Feng wanted to see that Weaponry Refinement Immortal even more. Merely, even he himself did not know whether he would have that opportunity or not. That was because he knew that the journey to the Immortal Island would be as difficult as reaching the heavens.

However, even with that being the case, Chu Feng would still not cower. Thus, he decided to continue onward.

“Big sister, save me~~~ That thing is so frightening!”

“Lil sis, don’t run all over the place. You’re too far away, I can’t reach you.”

“I can’t not run. It’s chasing me. Ahhh~~~~~”

However, not long after Chu Feng continued onward, he suddenly heard screams. The voices were deliberately using martial power to send forth their sound. Thus, the voices could be heard from very far away. They were calling for help.

Chu Feng was also able to tell that the voices were the voice from that Nangong Imperial Clan's genius little girl as well, as that woman who had declared him to be a bad example.

"To come across them so quickly, it is truly fate."

"Seems like they encountered some trouble."

After hearing those voices, Chu Feng did not choose to ignore them. Instead, he began to rapidly proceed toward the direction of the voices.

If it were only that woman, then perhaps Chu Feng would choose to ignore her screams for help. However, since that little girl was also present, Chu Feng would absolutely not choose to disregard her.

What Chu Feng could not bear to see the most were those that were children or elderly being bullied or encountering dangers. At this moment, the shouts for help from this little girl contained terror. It was evident that they had encountered danger.

After approaching them, it was as Chu Feng had expected. There was a rank one Half Martial Emperor-level octopus sea monster that was chasing after that little girl while unleashing fatal attacks at her. Furthermore, it was spraying out ink toward her nonstop. This ink was extremely poisonous; upon contact, even the seawater evaporated on the spot. If the little girl were to be hit by the ink, she would be melted away instantly.

As for that little girl, even though she was a rank six Martial King and possessed heaven defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation, she was still unable to contend against a rank one Half Martial Emperor-level sea monster.

At this moment, the only thing she could do was to flee with her life on the line. Fortunately, she had grasped a pretty decent Earthen Taboo Movement Martial Skill. Running on the water, she was as fast as flying. Her movements were very sharp, and her perception was also very strong. Thus, she was able

to predict the attacks of that octopus sea monster and evade them beforehand.

Unfortunately, it remained that she was a Martial King. Without the battle power of a Half Martial Emperor, it was simply impossible for a Martial King to contend against a Half Martial Emperor. Even if she could flee, it would only be something temporary. Sooner or later, she would be caught. At this moment, this little girl was on the verge of being caught.

At this moment, Chu Feng was able to hear the shouts from that Nangong Imperial Clan's woman. However, he was unable to see her. Without even thinking, Chu Feng was able to tell that she had been tangled by another sea monster, and was unable to help the little girl because of that.

"Big brother, run away. That big octopus is not planning to eat people, it's planning to kill people."

Right at this moment, that little girl discovered Chu Feng. However, after she discovered Chu Feng, she did not run toward him. Rather, she decided to brace herself against the danger and suddenly turned her body around to run toward another direction.

"This little girl..."

When Chu Feng saw this scene, he felt a warmth in his heart. He knew why this little girl did that. She feared that the sea monster would harm Chu Feng, and decided to deliberately lure the sea monster away from him.

Even though she was so young, she had such a philanthropic heart. A little girl like this deserved to be saved, had to be saved.

"Woosh~~~ Woosh~~~ Woosh~~~"

When he thought of that, Chu Feng used his Earthen Taboo: Illusion Light Technique in succession. At this moment, Chu Feng was like a flash of white light that leapt on the sea as it surged forward. Soon, Chu Feng arrived before that sea monster.

"Bang~~~"

He leapt again. The power behind Chu Feng's leap was so strong that even the sea water exploded upwards, splattering everywhere. In an instant, a torrential rain covered this region.

Like a god of war that had just leaped out from the water, Chu Feng arrived on top of that sea monster. With the Infinity Edge in his hand, he waved it ruthlessly. "Woosh~" Without even being able to let out a cry of pain, that sea monster was sliced in two by Chu Feng.

"Wow! Big brother, you're amazing!"

That little girl's perception was very sharp. She had noticed when Chu Feng began to approach her and had turned her gaze around. Therefore, she saw with her own eyes how Chu Feng had killed that sea monster using a simple yet extremely powerful slash.

At this moment, the little girl ran over to Chu Feng. Her large clear eyes were filled with adoration. In fact, they were shining like the starry galaxy.

"Little girl, is your name Nangong Moli?" Chu Feng asked.

"Eh, big brother, how did you know my name?" The little girl had an expression of shock.

"Earlier, you said 'oh, Moli's got it.' Therefore, I assumed that your name was Moli," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"Wow! Not only is big brother powerful, you're also very smart!" The adoration the little girl had for Chu Feng grew even deeper.

"Moli! Moli!!!"

Right at this moment, shouts began to be heard. Soon, that Nangong Imperial Clan's woman appeared in the distant water. She was running over on top of the water and was holding a curved blade that sparkled with silvery light.

Her curved blade was actually also an Incomplete Imperial Armament. Even though it was also a copy like Chu Feng's weapon, it remained that it was an Incomplete Imperial Armament. From merely looking at that, Chu Feng understood how much wealth the Nangong Imperial Clan possessed.

“You saved my lil sis?” That woman was no fool. After she appeared, she took a glance at the surrounding situation and managed to guess that Chu Feng had saved the little girl. However, there was no gratefulness in her gaze. Furthermore, it was also not well-natured.

### **MGA: Chapter 1564 - Nangong Baihe[1. Baihe → Lily]**

“Since you already know, why bother asking?” Chu Feng said with a light smile. The way he saw it, the woman’s question was redundant.

“Big sister, this big brother is amazing. He killed that big sea monster using only a single slash,” Nangong Moli began to praise Chu Feng with an expression of adoration.

“Lil sis, that is merely a rank one Half Martial Emperor-level sea monster. Furthermore, it was created by a spirit formation, and was not real. That’s why it’s not hard to take care of it.”

“Right now, you’re a rank six Martial King. As long as your martial cultivation increases by another level to rank seven Martial King, you will also be able to easily take care of sea monsters like that one. Got it?”

Seeing how Nangong Moli praised Chu Feng, that woman was actually a bit annoyed, and began to indirectly tell Nangong Moli that what Chu Feng had done was nothing special.

“Oh?” Nangong Moli was skeptical. However, she did not refute her sister.

“What’s your name? Which sect or school are you from? You actually possess an Incomplete Imperial Armament? Even though it’s only a copy, it’s still something that is extremely valuable, something that one cannot purchase even if one possesses the money.”

The woman walked over to Chu Feng and began to question him. Her opinion of Chu Feng had changed slightly. However, this slight change was not because Chu Feng had saved her younger sister. Rather, it was because of the Infinity Edge in Chu Feng’s hand.

“I do not wish to say, may I not answer your questions?” Chu Feng did not answer. That was because he was in the Overlord Domain, a place with an enormous amount of powers.

If he were to say that he was disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain and show proof of it in other domains, then he might receive the people's respect and even reverence.

However, in the Overlord Domain, that would not necessarily be the case. Furthermore, this would be especially true before this Nangong Imperial Clan's arrogant young miss. If Chu Feng were to mention that he was from the Cyanwood Mountain, she would not have a whole new level of respect for him.

As for the main reason why Chu Feng did not wish to mention the Cyanwood Mountain, it was because he did not wish to implicate the Cyanwood Mountain.

Even though Chu Feng was not a person who was fond of creating trouble, it remained that he was in a place with a lot of arrogant individuals. Thus, there would definitely be a lot of people who would end up provoking him.

Chu Feng would tolerate it when possible. However, when it was not possible, he would disregard who they might be and would teach them a lesson.

In this place, there were a lot of people from prestigious families, schools and sects. It was inevitable that Chu Feng would get into conflict with them in the future. At that time, while Chu Feng would be able to escape, the Cyanwood Mountain would not.

Based on the way those sorts of people did things, if they could not find Chu Feng, they would definitely go and create trouble for the Cyanwood Mountain.

Chu Feng did not wish to make the Cyanwood Mountain the target of disaster aimed toward him. Thus, he had already come to a decision long ago. Even though he was still a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, he had decided to renounce that status and not tell anyone that he was a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain.

"To not even dare to say your name, it would appear that you're not from any upright school. It might even be that that Incomplete Imperial Armament is something of vile origin," that woman said provocatively. She was trying to incite Chu Feng into declaring his identity.

"Heh..." However, facing that woman's provocation, Chu Feng laughed disdainfully. He had decided to ignore her.

“You...” Seeing Chu Feng’s smile, the woman’s expression instantly changed. A trace of anger appeared in her gaze.

That was because Chu Feng’s smile was filled with contempt. That sort of contempt was as if he was saying, ‘Amatuer. Playing with me, you’re still too inexperienced.’

To that Nangong Imperial Clan’s woman, Chu Feng’s action was equivalent to ridiculing her, utter and naked ridicule. If it was before, she would’ve already attacked him to teach him a lesson. However, upon thinking about how he had, after all, saved her younger sister, she decided to endure his ridicule.

n((o./\--e)(l(-B--l/-n

“No matter what, you saved my little sis. Thus, take this as your reward. From this point on, do not associate yourself with our Nangong Clan again,” As the woman spoke, she took out a Cosmos Sack and threw it at Chu Feng.

There were a lot of Martial Beads in that Cosmos Sack. Furthermore, there were ten top quality Royal Armaments. The quality of each and every one of them was on par with Chu Feng’s Demon Sealing Sword.

Apart from them, there were several enormous pearls, gorgeous gems, precious medicinal herbs and all kinds of other rare treasures. Thus, the value of the items in this Cosmos Sack was truly significant.

Likely, this woman had prepared this sort of Cosmos Sack for the sake of hussing away people like Chu Feng. She did not wish to owe anyone any favors and be tangled with them nonstop.

Chu Feng was very blunt. He received the Cosmos Sack and then directly placed it into his own Cosmos Sack. As the saying goes, if one doesn’t accept a free gift, it would be a waste, much less a gift from someone like this Nangong Imperial Clanswoman.

Seeing that Chu Feng had accepted the Cosmos Sack, a mocking smile appeared on that woman’s face. It was as if she was saying ‘Sure enough, you only saved my lil sis for money and greed.’

“To give these bits of items, are you trying to huss away a beggar?” However, to her surprise, Chu Feng suddenly said those words.



“What? These bits of items? Those items in the Cosmos Sack, which one of them is not a precious treasure? You actually think that they’re not enough?” The smile on that woman’s face instantly changed to an expression of anger.

“Did you think that your younger sister’s life was only worth these few items?” Chu Feng asked.

“Fine. I’ll give you more, do you dare to accept?” The woman was unable to win the argument against Chu Feng. Thus, she handed the curved blade in her hand to Chu Feng.

“My thanks,” Chu Feng was extremely blunt. He extended his hand and grabbed onto the curved blade.

This scene came as an enormous shock to the woman. She did not expect for Chu Feng to be so daring to actually receive this Incomplete Imperial Armament. Even though it was only a copy, it was still a highly valuable treasure.

“Humph,” A bright idea came into that woman’s mind, and she snorted coldly. She secretly increased the resistance power of that Incomplete Imperial Armament.

Even though this power was not enough to cause Chu Feng harm, it should be enough to make it so that Chu Feng was unable to hold on to the Incomplete Imperial Armament. That was because at this moment, the resistance of this Incomplete Imperial Armament was a lot more intense than before it had recognized a master.

However, Chu Feng still grabbed that curved blade effortlessly. Even though that curved blade was giving its all to resist his grasp, and was trembling extremely intensely, Chu Feng had still managed to grab onto it. Not only did he grab the curved blade, he even directly snatched it from that woman’s hand.

“You, you, you give that back,” At this moment, the woman’s expression took a huge change. She was frightened. She never would’ve expected that her own Incomplete Imperial Armament was actually snatched away by this wretched beggar she despised.

“Ordinary quality, inferior to my Infinity Edge,” Chu Feng sneered, and then threw the curved blade back to the woman. He had never planned to really

receive this Incomplete Imperial Armament. Not to mention that the woman would not truly hand it to him, even if she did, he would not accept it.

After the curved blade returned to her hand, that woman's worried heart finally managed to calm down. She had thought that Chu Feng was really planning to snatch her curved blade from her.

However, when she looked back to Chu Feng again, her gaze became complicated. At this time, she had a whole new level of respect toward Chu Feng.

"You said earlier that your weapon is called the Infinity Edge? Isn't that the Sword Crafting Villa's Venerated Lord Sword Crafter's weapon?" The woman suddenly asked. Her tone was no longer forceful. Instead, it had become mild. It was as if she was trying to alleviate her relationship with Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng was extremely cold toward her. With an ice-cold tone, he said, "That does not concern you."

"I'll tell you this. My name is Nangong Baihe. I am the Nangong Clan's sixth young miss. There has yet to be anyone who has dared to speak to me in the manner you have," The woman was enraged. She announced her own name, as well as her status. She was planning to suppress Chu Feng with her status.

However, Chu Feng was not at all scared. He lightly smiled and said, "That's because you haven't met me before."

"You..." Nangong Baihe began to gnash her teeth in anger. However, she did not know how to refute Chu Feng. She then grabbed onto Nangong Moli's hand and prepared to leave. She truly did not wish to speak with Chu Feng anymore. Else, she felt that she would be angered to death by him.

### **MGA: Chapter 1565 - Young Hero, Help Me**

Nangong Baihe wanted to bring Moli away. Chu Feng did not stop them. That was because he knew that he could not stop them.

"Rumble, rumble~~~"

Only a short moment after Nangong Baihe began to bring Moli away, an ear-piercing rumble suddenly sounded from the distant waters. The rumbling sounded like the cries of ten thousand bears or a dragon trampling on the sea.

Turning toward the direction of the voice, Chu Feng saw an enormous wave that reached a thousand meters tall surging toward them.

That wave was enormous. Before it, ordinary waves were like little shrimps encountering a gigantic whale. They were simply incomparable.

Not only was that wave enormous and overbearing, but contained within the wave were countless enormous sea monsters. The weakest among them were rank one Half Martial Emperors. As for the strongest, they were rank five Half Martial Emperors.

They were densely packed, and there were too many to be counted. From a guess, it appeared that there were at least several thousand or even over ten thousand such enormous and ferocious sea monsters. Each and every one of them had murderous appearances, as if they were searching for people to kill.

As for the most frightening matter, being pounded by the waves, those sea monsters were extremely fast. It was likely that the wave would soon swallow up Chu Feng and the others completely. Even if they wanted to escape, it would be extremely difficult for them to do so.

“Damn it, where did all these sea monsters come from? Is that giant wave still formed by a spirit formation? It possesses such enormous might! It is only to reach a single Immortal Island, was there a need to make things so difficult?”

At this moment, Nangong Baihe’s expression turned gloomy. However, she was not scared witless. Instead, she started to complain. Then, she suddenly grabbed onto Nangong Moli, threw her to Chu Feng and said, “I’ll trouble you with this. Bring my younger sister and escape. Get away from this sea and return to the golden beach. At that time, my Nangong Imperial Clan will definitely provide you with ample rewards.”

After she finished saying those words, Nangong Baihe grabbed tightly onto her curved blade. She unleashed her boundless Half Martial Emperor’s aura and began to walk toward the incoming wave.

“Why, are you planning to face it with your life on the line?” Chu Feng said with a light smile. At this moment, Chu Feng had a trace of a favorable impression toward this arrogant Nangong Baihe.

The reason for that was because she had chosen not to flee during this moment of life and death and instead, for the sake of her younger sister, had

chosen to face the incoming disaster and sacrifice her own life in order to fight for an opportunity to let her younger sister live.

“Quickly, scram. I will only be able to stop them for a moment. If you do not escape right now, you’ll all die here. While your death might not matter, do not cause my lil sis to die too.”

Nangong Baihe turned her head around and angrily shouted at Chu Feng. Then, she turned her head forward again and spoke no more.

At this moment, the power she released became stronger and stronger. A golden-bright and dazzling ‘emperor’ character appeared on her forehead. She had activated her Imperial Bloodline. Thus, her aura began to become even more powerful. At this moment, she was infinitely close to a rank two Half Martial Emperor. However, it was only approaching and not having actually reached the level of rank two Half Martial Emperor. That said, this should be the limit to Nangong Baihe’s strength.

“I can do it. They’re merely sea monsters formed by spirit formations. They’re not real. I am the grand sixth young miss of the Nangong Imperial Clan. How can I possibly not be able to handle them?”

“No, it won’t do. I know that I’m no match for them, yet I’m still trying to show off. I’ll die.”

“But, why fear death? As long as lil sis can continue to live, there will be hope. Mother will not have died in vain.”

Nangong Baihe was conflicting with herself. The reason for that was because she did not wish to die. Even though she knew that what she was going to do would undoubtedly kill her, she was still choosing to do it. The reason for that was because she had her own conviction. Her younger sister was her conviction, her hope.

“Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash!!!”

Right at the moment when Nangong Baihe decided to face death with equanimity, a voice suddenly sounded from behind her. Following that, an extremely ferocious aura surged forth from behind her.

“That guy!!!”

When Nangong Baihe turned her head around, her expression immediately changed. Her mouth was wide open. Her eyes were wide open. She was deeply shocked.

That was because, at this moment, Chu Feng's long hair was drifting, and his clothes were fluttering. Holding onto the Infinity Edge, he was walking on the sea and toward her one step at a time.

Furthermore, at this moment, layer upon layer of crimson gaseous flames were revolving around him. Those gaseous flames were extremely strange. Like snakes, they were letting out strange and extremely frightening hissing sounds. However, these gaseous flames caused Chu Feng to appear exceptionally powerful.

Facing Chu Feng's aura, even Nangong Baihe felt an enormous sense of oppression. Chu Feng's aura was no longer that of rank eight Martial King. Instead, he had become a rank one Half Martial Emperor.

At this moment, Chu Feng had arrived before Nangong Baihe. As for that enormous wave that contained countless sea monsters, it was also growing closer and closer.

“Eight successive slashes.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng began to brandish his Infinity Edge. In an instant, eight crimson slashes flew out from the Infinity Edge Chu Feng held in his hand. They landed onto that sea wave like a storm.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom, boom, boom, boom~~~”

In an instant, ear-piercing explosions began to sound nonstop. The violent energy ripples continued to form. Wave upon wave of violent wind began to surge toward Chu Feng's direction. Not only did they cause the waves underneath their feet to surge violently, they also caused Nangong Moli and Nangong Baihe's footing to become unstable.

However, Chu Feng, although he was standing at the forefront of the incoming violent wind, even though he was being met with the crushing wind and surging waves, he was not moved in the slightest. In fact, not even a single drop of water landed on him.

At this moment, Nangong Baihe's eyes were shining even brighter, and her shock grew even stronger. She actually began to feel as if the person standing before her was not someone from the younger generation like herself, but was instead an exceptional expert, a peak martial cultivator.

"How could this be? This guy's aura, how could it be this powerful? Exactly what are his origins?"

Nangong Baihe was truly shocked. As she was the Nangong Clan's young miss, she knew of many things. Thus, she knew that the aura that Chu Feng was emitting right now was the most remarkable aura for cultivators.

This sort of aura could be innate or acquired. However, the more powerful the aura was, the more one had to pay to attain it, and the harder it would be to attain.

At this moment, the aura that Chu Feng was emitting was something that no one in all of the Nangong Imperial Clan's younger generation possessed.

This caused Nangong Baihe to feel that it was inconceivable, and become skeptical as to whether she was seeing an illusion. She did not dare to believe that Chu Feng could possess this sort of aura.

Finally, everything came to an end.

The violent winds stopped blowing. The ocean waves stopped surging. This region of water had become extremely calm. There was not the slightest trace of movement. The surrounding area was so frighteningly tranquil.

All of this was affected by Chu Feng's aura.

"Wow! Big sister, look, didn't I say that big brother was amazing? He only used a couple slashes, and actually killed all of those sea monsters. He's even more amazing than you, big sister," At this moment, Nangong Moli began to praise Chu Feng without the slightest hesitation.

"Never would I have expected that you were this powerful. I underestimated you," Nangong Baihe walked over to Chu Feng. The gaze with which she looked at Chu Feng had completely changed. Even though she was still on guard, she had become much more gentle toward him.

“Heh...” Chu Feng laughed lightly. He put his Infinity Edge away and did not bother to answer Nangong Baihe.

“Seeing that you’re quite powerful, I’ll give you an opportunity. Protect my sisters and me until we encounter the people from my Nangong Clan or reach the Immortal Island,” Nangong Baihe continued.

“I’d suggest you return. A place like this is truly not suited for a young miss like yourself,” After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he turned around to leave.

“You really do not plan to help us?” Nangong Baihe asked.

Chu Feng ignored her and continued onward.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Nangong Baihe took a step and leapt toward Chu Feng.

Chu Feng abruptly turned around. His gaze became fierce. If Nangong Baihe were to attack him, he would definitely not be polite toward her.

However, right after Nangong Baihe reached him, she actually fell down before Chu Feng, extended her arms widely and tightly grabbed onto Chu Feng’s thigh. With her head raised, a pitiful expression and wide open eyes, she looked to Chu Feng and said, “Young Hero, please, please be kind-hearted. Please help us sisters. We have no one to rely on. In this sea, we will be all alone and impoverished. If you refuse to help us, even if we do not get eaten by the sea monsters, we will be smashed to death by the waves.”

At this moment, Chu Feng was stunned. Unable to help himself, his expression took a huge change. Nangong Baihe’s current action was a complete change compared to her actions before. The change was so great that Chu Feng was unable to accept it.

### **MGA: Chapter 1566 - Change In Attitude**

“What are you doing? Let go of me.” Chu Feng tried to struggle free.

“Young Hero, if you refuse to help us, then I’m not letting go.”

“Do you really have no heart to protect those of the fairer sex, do you really have the heart to see me and my lil sis die on this vast ocean?” Nangong Baihe grabbed onto Chu Feng’s thigh even tighter. It was as if she was planning to be dragged around by him.

“The hell, you’re a grand young miss of the Nangong Imperial Clan, how could you not have moral principles?”

At this moment, Chu Feng finally believed that what was happening in front of him was not an illusion. Instead, the sixth young miss of the Nangong Imperial Clan was really kneeling before him, grabbing onto his thigh and shamelessly begging him to help them.

“I’m only going to ask you whether you’re going to help us or not. If you refuse to help us, I’ll kill myself right now. After all, in this dangerous place, it is impossible for me and my lil sis to survive with the abilities that we possess. Rather than being eaten by those sea monsters, I’d rather kill myself.”

“However, rest assured, before I die, I will leave a signal behind for my clan to tell them that it was you who killed me and my lil sis. My Nangong Imperial Clan will not let you get away,” Nangong Baihe said.

“You’re actually threatening me with your death?” Chu Feng felt even more speechless. This Nangong Baihe had completely toppled the way Chu Feng had thought of her through her actions.

At this moment, Chu Feng discovered that the Nangong Baihe in his impression was completely mistaken. Instead, it appeared that this was the actual Nangong Baihe. She had no shame, no moral principles, and would even use every means at her disposal to attain her goals.

“Big brother, please, just help us. I really wish to go to the Immortal Island. I want to meet that Weaponry Refinement Immortal,” Nangong Moli also walked over.

“Enough, enough. I’ll bring the two of you with me. However, I must tell you two this in advance. The path ahead is filled with unknown dangers. I cannot guarantee that we will be able to reach the Immortal Island. Thus, do not be too hopeful,” Chu Feng said.

“Rest assured. As long as we can run into our Nangong Imperial Clan’s people, we will immediately leave you. Before we separate, we will also



reward you appropriately. I, Nangong Baihe, am one who will always honor my word.”

“Well then, it’s decided. Come, let’s go.”

Nangong Baihe suddenly stood up and began to tidy up her clothing with a beaming smile on her face. Then, bringing Nangong Moli with her, she proceeded to walk ahead.

Her appearance was as if nothing had happened earlier. She was as natural as she could appear to be.

At this moment, Chu Feng felt admiration for this Nangong Baihe from the bottom of his heart. At this time, he had encountered what was meant by ‘can bow and submit or can stand tall.’ [1. Very flexible person.]

However, one thing was undeniable. That was, after Chu Feng fully displayed his capabilities, Nangong Baihe’s attitude toward him had completely transformed.

As for Chu Feng, he was someone amenable to coaxing but not coercion. After Nangong Baihe’s attitude toward him became very friendly, Chu Feng was also no longer as harsh and cold toward her.

When she asked for his name again, Chu Feng ended up telling her his name. Merely, he still did not mention that he was a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain.

Actually, there was another reason why Chu Feng ended up telling Nangong Baihe his true name. That was because he was unable to bear Nangong Baihe addressing him as ‘Young Hero.’

However, a thing worthy of being mentioned was that after getting to know her, Chu Feng discovered that Nangong Baihe’s character was pretty good. At least, after knowing her, she no longer had that sort of arrogant attitude. After her arrogance was gone, it seemed that Nangong Baihe revealed her true character: a young girl who loved to speak, loved to laugh and loved to joke around. Journeying together with her was quite joyous.

“Someone’s coming,” Suddenly, Chu Feng’s gaze was fixed ahead. His gaze became serious. Nangong Baihe hurriedly pushed Nangong Moli behind her. She even took out her curved blade.

In this sort of place, even if one were to encounter others, it did not necessarily mean that one would encounter good people. Anything and anyone could become their enemy.

Sure enough, not long after Chu Feng said those words, a group of people appeared before their line of sight.

It was a group of aged old men. There were a total of twenty three people. They were all wearing the same apparel. Thus, they should be from the same power. Their cultivations were all not weak. The weakest among them were rank one Half Martial Emperors. As for the strongest person among them, he was a rank three Half Martial Emperor.

However, their current situation was not very good. While that rank three Half Martial Emperor appeared fine, the rank two Half Martial Emperors appeared to be in poor health. Their auras were also weak. As for the rank one Half Martial Emperors, they appeared as if they had received serious injuries and were extremely weak. They were all being supported by the rank two Half Martial Emperors.

“Seniors, have you all encountered some trouble?” Chu Feng walked toward them and inquired. He felt that this group of old men were not a threat to them.

The leader of the group, that rank three Half Martial Emperor, asked. “Little friends, you all must have just set foot onto this sea from the golden beach, right?”

“Yes, that’s right,” Chu Feng answered.

“Little friends, heed my advice and return. As you all have not entered too deep, you are still able to return now,” The old man urged.

“Old man, what do you mean by that? We have traveled long and far, and only managed to get here after crashing our way through the storm with great difficulty. Yet, you want us to return?” Nangong Baihe was angered. Her young miss’ arrogant attitude was activated again.

The old man frowned upon hearing her words. However, he evidently knew that Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli were people from the Nangong Imperial Clan. Thus, he did not refute her and decided to ignore her.

He continued to say to Chu Feng, "Young man, we are elders from the Sea King Sect. We entered this sea five days ago. When we came, we had a total of a hundred and thirty-eight people. However, right now, only twenty-three remain."

"We are unable to set foot onto the Immortal Island. In fact, it is impossible for us to set foot onto the Immortal Island. This sea has only been open for the last ten days. However, in that period of time, countless people have died."

"The sea area that you're all in right now can be said to be relatively safe. Other than encountering occasional sea monsters formed by spirit formations, you will not encounter many dangers."

"However, if you are to continue forward, the weather will begin to change. At that place, each step will be extremely difficult. Even if you don't encounter sea monsters, just walking will exhaust all of your physical strength." n--  
OvelbIn

"Truth be told, it will be extremely difficult for you all to continue onward with your cultivations," The old man advised kindly.

"Old man, do not look down on others. While he might appear to be a rank eight Martial King, he is actually a rank one Half Martial Emperor, and might even be many times more powerful than you."

Nangong Baihe said while pointing at Chu Feng. When Chu Feng killed that group of sea monsters, he had used his lightnings' power. Thus, Nangong Baihe knew how powerful he really was.

"It would seem that little friend is a concealed expert and has hidden his cultivation."

"However, even with that being the case, it will still be extremely difficult to reach the Immortal Island. If you all really plan to go, I can give you all some advice."

That old man pointed ahead and said, "If you continue onward following this direction, there will be an isle. The weather on the isle does not change. Furthermore, there are goods and replenishments there. Furthermore, there is a map on the isle. That map will give guidance as to how to get to the Immortal Island."

“Thank you, senior, for your advice,” Chu Feng expressed his thanks. If the words spoken by this old man were true, then they would indeed be very helpful to them.

“However, I must still advise you all that it is best to give up. There is no need to play around with your life, all for the sake of meeting Weaponry Refinement Immortal and obtaining a weapon from him. That’s because, even if you were to arrive at that peaceful isle that I mentioned, it will only be the beginning. The path further down will be even harder,” The old man continued to urge against it.

“Rest assured, old man. The heavens help the worthy. It might be possible that we will be able to get through. Not only will we reach that isle, we might even reach the Immortal Island,” Nangong Baihe said with an expression of confidence.

“In that case, good luck.”

After the old man said those words, he spoke no more and began to lead his subordinates toward the direction of the golden beach.

### **MGA: Chapter 1567 - Qunguang Brothers**

Chu Feng, Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli continued onward. They encountered many sea monsters on their journey. However, it seemed that none of the sea monsters underneath rank five Half Martial Emperor were able to trouble Chu Feng.

However, it was as that old man had said. After they continued onward, the most difficult aspect was not the sea monsters. Instead, it was the weather.

The violent wind blocked their line of sight. The torrential rain was so heavy that it looked like solid pillars. Most importantly, contained within the violent storm of wind and rain were very strong powers capable of attacking one’s body.

How could this even be said to be wind and rain? It was simply a slaughtering formation. Those below Half Martial Emperor would simply not be able to resist the wind and rain. Even for Half Martial Emperor-level experts, they would not be able to resist it for an extended period of time. For someone like Nangong Moli, there was even less of a need to mention how difficult it was.

Fortunately, Chu Feng possessed very powerful world spirit techniques. Using the absolute defense of his world spirit formation, Chu Feng had allowed Nangong Moli and Nangong Baihe to not feel any pressure.

However, this came with a very great price to Chu Feng. To use spirit formations in such a place for an extended period of time was a very strenuous thing to do. Fortunately, Chu Feng possessed extraordinary world spirit techniques. Else, he would truly not be able to withstand the storm.

At this moment, the storm of wind and rain was still as violent as before. The sound of the sea waves and the roaring wind was like the howls of countless ferocious beasts. Hearing them, one would feel frightened to the bone.

Chu Feng and the others were walking on top of such a sea. A golden spirit formation barrier covered them. This spirit formation barrier allowed the three of them to not be rained on or blown by the wind. However, that pressure still caused Chu Feng to feel great difficulty in taking every step.

“Big brother, should we rest a bit? It would be fine for us to continue onward after resting for a bit,” Even though Nangong Moli was feeling very relaxed at the moment, she was also feeling very pained to see Chu Feng’s strenuous appearance.

“Chu Feng, what my lil sis said is correct. Let’s take a rest,” Even Nangong Baihe was moved. On their journey here, if it hadn’t been for Chu Feng, even if she and her younger sister hadn’t been eaten by the sea monsters, they would still have been killed by this sort of weather.

The reason why they were able to feel so at ease and safe was because Chu Feng had decided to shoulder all of the difficulties, all of the calamities, by himself.

Thus, regardless of how cold-hearted Nangong Baihe might be, she would still be very emotionally moved by Chu Feng. Regardless, she was not inherently a cold-hearted person.

“It’s alright. That isle is ahead. Let’s properly rest after we reach the isle,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Really? Why can’t I see it?” Nangong Baihe’s eyes shone with radiance. She had used a special technique, and yet, even though she was a gold-cloak

world spiritist, she was unable to see anything. In such vile weather, the range of her line of sight was only several tens of meters.

“Trust me, it’s right ahead,” Chu Feng said confidently.

Sure enough, it was as Chu Feng had said. After they traveled another thousand meters, an isle really appeared.

After they set foot onto the isle, not only did the howling wind and torrential rain stop, even the sky became clear. With a blue sky and white clouds, it was truly a beautiful scene. In fact, one could even hear the sounds of birds and smell the fragrant flowers on the isle.

However, when they looked backwards, torrential rain covered the entire sea. It could be said that other than the small region contained within the isle, the rest of the sea was still filled with extremely frightening and vile weather.

“Wow, this is so magical!” Even though Nangong Moli was already twelve years old, she had the temperament of a child. [1.But she is actually a child ...isn’t she?] After finally getting away from that vile weather, she immediately started to let loose her joy. Her appearance was truly adorable.

At this moment, it was Nangong Baihe who was more considerate. With a nervous expression, she looked to Chu Feng and asked, “Chu Feng, are you alright?”

“Rest assured, I’m fine,” Chu Feng smiled lightly. He was not lying. Even though he was covered with sweat, his spirit power was much stronger than an ordinary person’s. Thus, he was truly not hindered too much. Merely, he appeared to be a bit weak in health.

“Really? You must not try to persist if you cannot. Else, if something were to happen to you, this lady here and my lil sis would be out of luck.” Seeing that Chu Feng really did appear to be fine, Nangong Baihe immediately displayed her arrogant young miss behavior.

“Never would we have expected that even the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan would arrive. Welcome, welcome.” Right at this moment, voices sounded from the center of the isle. Turning their heads toward the voice, Chu Feng and the others discovered that there were actually people on the island.

They were three men, two women and an old man. The cultivations of the three men and two women were truly not very powerful. They were all Martial Kings. The strongest among them was only on par with Chu Feng, a rank eight Martial King. The weakest was even weaker than Nangong Moli, a rank five Martial King.

It was likely only because of that old man that they had been able to reach this place. That old man had the cultivation of a rank three Half Martial Emperor. Furthermore, judging by their outfits, they should all have been from the same power.

It was only afterward that Chu Feng came to know that, as expected, they were from the same power. Fortunately, they did not separate in the storm. That was why they had all managed to arrive here. They could be considered to be extremely lucky.

After reaching the isle, Chu Feng asked curiously, "Excuse me, are you all the only people on this isle?"

"No, a lot of people have come in succession. However, the majority of them have left. Other than us master and disciples, there are only two other people on this island."

"However, those two people are very ferocious. It's best that you all do not provoke them. They are not fond of strangers, and we have been driven out by them," That old man said as he pointed to a palace on the isle.

"Driven out? What do you mean?" Nangong Baihe asked.

"There is a map in the palace. Furthermore, it contains a place for one to rest, as well as a lot of delicacies. However, those two men forcibly seized that place for themselves, and refused us entry," That old man said.

"How absurd! I wish to see who it is who dares to act this arrogant," Nangong Baihe stood up and began to walk toward the palace. Chu Feng and Nangong Moli also followed behind her.

After they arrived at the palace hall and opened the entrance, a delicious smell immediately hit them in the face. It was the smell of barbecue. There were two meter-long lamb legs that were being roasted on top of a fire spirit formation in the middle of the palace hall.

Sitting on the two sides of the fire formation were two middle-aged men. One was a robust burly man with an ominous gaze. The other was a thin and weak-looking white-haired man with a nefarious gaze. The aura emitted by these two men were both those of rank three Half Martial Emperors.

Even though one of them was big and the other was thin, they resembled each other. Likely, the two of them were brothers. However, both of their faces and bodies were covered with scars. From a glance, they appeared to be extremely ferocious, and didn't look like good people.

"Big sister, those two people look so scary," Nangong Moli was frightened by their appearances and immediately hugged Nangong Baihe.

"Yoh, it's actually the two young misses of the Nangong Clan. Truly excuse us for not coming out to greet you two," When they saw Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli, the two middle-aged men appeared to be somewhat surprised. They carefully inspected their surroundings, and only stood up after they discovered that it was only Chu Feng, Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli who had come. Then, with polite smiles on their faces, they walked over.

"I am Lei Buqun..."

"I am Lei Buguang..."

"Everyone addresses us brothers as Qunguang Brothers. May we know how we should address the two young misses?"

"You do not have to know our names. I merely wish to ask you two whether it was the two of you who drove those people out," said Nangong Baihe as she pointed at the people outside.

"My, how could there be such a thing? Do not listen to their nonsense. We are not that sort of people," These two middle-aged men seemed to fear the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan. They did not admit to their malicious deed. However, when they responded to Nangong Baihe, they appeared to have a bit of a guilty conscience.

Chu Feng noticed that both of them had their hand on their Cosmos Sacks. It was the motion of someone trying to take out their weapon.

**MGA: Chapter 1568 - People One Should Not Talk About**



“That’s good then,” Nangong Baihe did not bother to investigate the matter. However, even though she did not investigate it, she also did not try to have the old man and his disciples outside come in. Instead, she grabbed onto Nangong Moli’s hand and walked into the palace.

Likely, she also knew that these two men were actually very hard to deal with. Even though they were acting very humble right now, it was not because they feared her. Rather, it was because they feared her clan.

There was no reason for her to have unnecessary conflict with these two men because of the people outside. Speaking of it, this Nangong Baihe was a very realistic and bright person.

“Young misses, your journey here must have been difficult. You must be hungry, right?” Seeing that Nangong Baihe did not plan to do anything to them, those two men immediately followed them back into the palace hall and politely handed the two lamb legs that they had finished roasting to Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli.

Chu Feng took a glance at the lamb legs and discovered that nothing had been done to them. Thus, he did not bother to do anything regarding the men’s action. Instead, he directly walked further into the palace hall. The reason for that was because there was an enormous map there. It was the map to the Immortal Island.

Chu Feng discovered that this sea region was enormous. There were a total of ten isles like the one that they were on. As for the map, it indicated that each island led to another relatively larger one. However, that island was not the Immortal Island. That was because there was a very large island ahead of that island. Two words were written on top of that farther island: Immortal Island.

Thus, Chu Feng came to an understanding of the map. This sea region was most likely separated into ten regions. They were currently on one such region. Furthermore, the endpoint of this region was the current isle that they were presently located on. Right now, what they would have to do would be to gather together on another island.

If there wasn’t anything unexpected, a lot of people should have gathered on that island.

That was because that island was the location where all the people from the ten regions must gather. As long as they reached that island, there would only be a single path left, the path directly toward the Immortal Island. However, merely by looking at the map, Chu Feng was able to tell that the last path would not be easy to travel. In fact, it might be the hardest path to travel.

However, what Chu Feng cared about was not that. What he cared about was whether Zi Ling and Su Rou might have come here, and whether or not they were safe.

He was also worried about which region Hong Qiang and Tantai Xue might be in, as well as their safety. After all, Chu Feng had realized how powerful this sea was. It was truly a very dangerous place.

“Chu Feng, try out this meat, they’ve roasted it pretty well,” Right at this moment, Nangong Baihe walked over to Chu Feng with a lamb leg in hand. It was emitting a delicious smell. She had yet to eat it.

“I’m not hungry, you all can eat,” Chu Feng said.

“Come on, give it a try. We’ve relied on you this entire journey, and you have been put to a lot of trouble. If you refuse to eat, I’ll find it very difficult to eat too,” Nangong Baihe said.

“That’s right. Big brother, eat first. If you don’t eat, Moli won’t eat either,” Nangong Moli held the other lamb leg and walked over with a pouting expression. These two sisters were actually determined to make Chu Feng eat.

“Okay then. In that case, let’s eat together,” Chu Feng received the lamb leg from Nangong Baihe and took a bite off of it. Speaking of taste, this meat was indeed roasted pretty decently.

Seeing that Chu Feng had begun to eat, Nangong Moli and Nangong Baihe began to eat the other lamb leg with smiles on their faces.

Actually, having reached their level, even if they did not eat or drink for months, they would not die from hunger. However, it remained that they were people. The journey had left them very weary. If they were to be able to eat delicious foods, it would also help comfort their mental state enormously. Thus, the three of them enjoyed the lamb legs.

“Who is that boy? He actually managed to become associated with the Nangong Imperial Clan’s two young misses?”

“No clue. Perhaps he’s only a pretty boy who managed to obtain enormous luck to receive the good graces from those two young misses.” The two brothers, Lei Buqun and Lei Buguang, began to mutter in low voices. When they spoke, a deep sense of jealousy could be heard in their words.

Even though they were muttering with low voices, someone at Chu Feng’s level of cultivation would be able to clearly hear what they were talking about. Evidently, the two of them also knew that Chu Feng would be able to hear them. That was why they had deliberately muttered with low voices. Sure enough, these two fellows were not good-natured people.

“Chu Feng, they’re speaking ill of you. Are you not planning to teach them a lesson?!” Nangong Baihe said. Even though she knew that she was no match for the two of them, she firmly believed that Chu Feng would definitely be able to defeat them. That was because she had experienced how powerful Chu Feng was during the journey. Ordinary rank three Half Martial Emperors would definitely be no match for Chu Feng.

“Forget about it. Why lower oneself to the level of people like them?” Chu Feng refused. He acted as if he did not hear anything.

“So he’s actually a coward. Hahaha...” Seeing that Chu Feng did not react, those two men began to directly insult him and laugh loudly.

“You two, pay attention to the way you speak. The troops of my Nangong Imperial Clan following behind us will soon arrive. If you do not behave properly, you’ll have to bear the consequences later,” Nangong Baihe was unable to sit tight anymore. However, she could not win against these two men in a fight. Thus, she could only bring up her Nangong Imperial Clan suppress them.

After hearing the words of Nangong Baihe, the expressions of those two men changed. Sure enough, they did not dare to insult Chu Feng anymore. However, their mouths did not stop. Instead, they began to continue on, discussing other things.

“Big bro, I wonder what happened to those two chicks who left this place several days ago. Do you think they’ll be able to reach the Immortal Island?” Lei Buguang asked curiously.

“If it’s the two of them, I think they’ll be able to. After all, they’re so powerful. Even though they’re young, they are much more powerful than us brothers. They are not ordinary members of the younger generation. They are true geniuses.” When mentioning this matter, a faint lingering fear appeared in Lei Buqun’s eyes.

“That’s right. That chick wearing the blue long skirt was truly too powerful. The coldness she emitted was terrifyingly cold. It was simply enough to take one’s life. Even I was unable to endure that coldness. Even though she is a rank one Half Martial Emperor, I am definitely no match for her,” Lei Buguang also had an expression of lingering fear.

“While that blue skirted chick was very powerful, I feel that purple skirted chick was even more powerful. Even though she did not reveal her strength, I keep thinking that she’s a very frightening existence,” Lei Buqun said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s heart immediately throbbed. It was evident that those two men were talking about Su Rou and Zi Ling.

At this moment, Chu Feng felt immense joy in his heart. It would seem that not only were Su Rou and Zi Ling here, they had also coincidentally been sent to the same region as he was. Based on what those two men said, Su Rou and Zi Ling should be very powerful right now. Furthermore, it seemed that Su Rou was now more skillful in using the Ice Pearl in her body. To Chu Feng, this was good news.

However, soon, Chu Feng’s expression changed. That was because those two men began to speak about things that they shouldn’t have.

“That’s right. That’s actually what I felt too. However, I also felt that that purple skirted chick was truly too beautiful. She was even more beautiful than the blue skirted chick. Her fair skinned face was simply perfect. If I could hug her and caresses her body, oh how nice that would be. If I could sleep with a chick like her, even if I were to die, I wouldn’t regret anything,” As that Lei Buguang spoke, he actually began to fondle the air as if imagining something. He had a very lewd and shameless smile on his face.

“Look at your shameless appearance. However, I actually thought of the same thing as you. Hahaha,” Lei Buqun also began to smile the same sort of lewd smile.

“Two shameless scoundrels,” Hearing their conversation, Nangong Baihe started to frown. However, she did not say anything. After all, the two of them were discussing their own topics. Thus, she had no right to interfere.

“Woosh~~~”

However, right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly stood up and began to walk toward those two brothers.

“You two, how do you wish to die?” Chu Feng asked.

“What did you say? You dare speak to us Qunguang Brothers like this? Have you grown tired of living?” After hearing what Chu Feng said, those two men were immediately enraged. Not only did they stand up, they even took out their respective Royal Armaments from their Cosmos Sacks. They had the appearance of wanting to teach Chu Feng a lesson.

“Zzzzzzzz~~~”

Right at this moment, Chu Feng’s body started to flicker with lightning. Then, he suddenly attacked. ‘Woosh, woosh, woosh.’ Several crimson rays flew past, and then the Qunguang Brothers fell to the ground. They began to roll around while howling in pain. Blood soon began to spread and completely filled the ground below them.

Not only had their cultivations been crippled, their tongues had also been sliced off. Even their family jewels had been sliced off. With their dantians destroyed and their consciousnesses shattered, they had extremely tragic appearances.

“I shall have you two bleed to death,” After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he returned to Nangong Baihe, picked up the lamb leg on the ground, and began to continue eating it nonchalantly, as if nothing had happened.

“What happened with you? Earlier, when they insulted you, you completely ignored them. Why did you suddenly attack them now and even take their lives?” Nangong Baihe asked with both shock and fear. That was because Chu Feng’s actions were too ruthless. Furthermore, he acted so nonchalantly after doing those things. It was as if he did not think killing them was anything serious.

“That’s because they were speaking about people whom they should not have,” Chu Feng said.

[1.Xima: Tombstone reads the following: Never think about Chu Feng’s lil wives.]

### **MGA: Chapter 1569 - Reinforcements**

“The two people that they spoke of, you know them?” Nangong Baihe was very smart. She understood what Chu Feng meant.

Chu Feng smiled lightly, and did not answer her question. However, his smile told Nangong Baihe the answer.

“In that case, they really do deserve to die,” Nangong Baihe smiled. She understood that Chu Feng’s inability to tolerate the Qunguang Brothers meant that the two people that the Qunguang Brothers mentioned should be of considerable importance to Chu Feng.

Suddenly, Chu Feng asked, “Oh, that’s right. I have a question that I wish to ask you. I wonder if you might be able to answer me,”

“What is the question? Go ahead and ask. If it’s something that I can tell you, I will definitely answer you,” Nangong Baihe said.

“What sort of person is senior Nangong Longjian?” Chu Feng asked.

Chu Feng did not know Nangong Longjian. The reason he asked about Nangong Longjian was because of Bai Ruochen.

Based on what he knew, Bai Ruochen’s father was Nangong Longjian. However, Bai Ruochen and her mother were like a mystery. Right now, he had managed to coincidentally come across people from the Nangong Imperial Clan. Thus, Chu Feng wished to know what sort of person Nangong Longjian was.

“You’re asking about Lord Longjian? Actually, I am also not very familiar with Lord Longjian. I have never met him in my entire life. All I know about are Lord Longjian’s various achievements.”

“Lord Longjian is very powerful. Even though I have not met him before, Lord Longjian is the strongest expert among all of Nangong Imperial Clan’s living

experts. Likely, even our Lord Clan Chief would not be a match for Lord Longjian,” Nangong Baihe said.

“That’s right, that’s right. Lord Longjian is my idol,” When mentioning Nangong Longjian, Nangong Moli also had an excited expression.

“Senior Nangong Longjian is really that powerful?” Chu Feng had heard that Nangong Longjian was very powerful. However, he had never expected Nangong Baihe to say that Nangong Longjian was even stronger than their Nangong Imperial Clan’s clan chief.

One must know that the Nangong Imperial Clan’s clan chief was an existence stronger than all of the Nine Power’s Assembly Masters. His power was not limited to only strength, it was also in status. It was something that was publicly accepted in the entire Holy Land of Martialism.

“That’s right. He’s extremely powerful. Lord Longjian is someone who has subdued an Imperial Armament. It is a real Imperial Armament, not an Incomplete ones or a copy. It is the incomparably mighty Imperial Armament,” Nangong Baihe said with a serious expression.

“Imperial Armament, was it?” When mentioning the Imperial Armament, Chu Feng started to recall the remnant left behind by Qing Xuantian in the Nine Provinces Continent. That was because there was an Imperial Armament in that place. Chu Feng had experienced that Imperial Armament, and knew how frightening it was.

Upon thinking about how Nangong Longjian was able to subdue such a powerful item, Chu Feng determined that he would appear to really be very powerful.

“Might senior Nangong Longjian possess a daughter?” Chu Feng asked.

Bai Ruochen was Nangong Longjian’s daughter. However, her name was not Nangong Ruochen. Instead, she used her mother’s surname. Chu Feng knew that there was definitely a secret to this. Thus, he wished to understand what was going on.

“Daughter? Of course not. Lord Longjian has wholeheartedly focused on martial cultivation, and has traveled to the various dangerous places in the Holy Land of Martialism. He would temper himself with dangers in order to reach a breakthrough to a higher level of cultivation.”

“He has not even had a wife. Thus, how could he have a daughter?” Nangong Baihe flat-out denied the possibility of Nangong Longjian having a daughter. Then, her little lips lifted upward, her eyes narrowed, and a mischievous smile appeared on her face. She asked, “Hey hey hey, you couldn’t possibly have some sort of idea, right? You must have thought that if Lord Longjian possessed a daughter, you’d go and tangle with her, isn’t that right?”

“I merely asked out of curiosity,” Chu Feng smiled lightly. However, in his heart, he came to a certain conclusion that the relationship between Bai Ruochen and Nangong Longjian was, as expected, extraordinary. However, Chu Feng firmly believed that Bai Ruochen was Nangong Longjian’s daughter.

Merely, he did not understand why this matter was being hidden from the public. Was she unable to attain acknowledgement, or could she have concealed her identity on purpose? Likely, even Bai Ruochen herself did not know why, and only Bai Ruochen’s mother and Nangong Longjian would know why.

“Someone’s coming,” Suddenly, Chu Feng turned his gaze to the outside of the palace hall. The inside of the isle did not have any sort of obstruction. Thus, Chu Feng’s perception was capable of covering the entire isle. Thus, when people appeared on the isle, he was able to notice it immediately.

Sure enough, soon, a group of people entered the palace hall. There were a total of eleven people. They were all wearing gray gowns. On their waists were the same sort of title plates. It was evident that these people were all from the same power.

Furthermore, all of them possessed quite decent cultivations. The weakest among them were rank two Half Martial Emperors, and the strongest was a rank five Half Martial Emperor.

However, even though they possessed high levels of cultivation, their battle power was not high at all; they all possessed ordinary battle power. This meant that they did not manage to obtain their current cultivation with absolute talent and a short period of time. Instead, they relied on the accumulation of time, their own effort, decent talent and certain chance opportunities to obtain their current levels of cultivation.

Thus, these eleven people, regardless of what sort of age they appeared to be, their actual ages were at least five hundred years old.



“Miss Baihe, Miss Moli, we’ve finally found you. Why is it only the two of you?” When the leader of the group saw Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli, he had an expression of joy. He immediately walked over and half kneeled to greet them.

“Why have you all only arrived now? I had thought that you all wouldn’t be coming,” Nangong Baihe snorted coldly. It was clear that they knew each other.

“Miss Baihe, we encountered some troubles on the road. That’s why we ended up being late. I am truly sorry about that.”

“Are there only the two of you here? It would seem that you all have been separated by that storm too. For the sake of protecting young misses and young masters, our Three Thousand Monastery had dispatched a total of nine hundred and eighty-one people. However, including myself, we only managed to find eleven people,” The old man leading the group explained.

After hearing their following conversation, Chu Feng came to an understanding that this group of people were from a power by the name of the Three Thousand Monastery. This Three Thousand Monastery was made up of three thousand Half Martial Emperor-level experts. It was a subsidiary power under the Nangong Imperial Clan.

This time around, they had dispatched nine hundred and eighty-one people to journey to the Immortal Island to protect the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan.

However, due to the fact that they had encountered some troubles on the road here, they had arrived late. To be able to come across one another here could be said to be a coincidence.

“I truly would never have expected that little friend Chu Feng was a hidden expert. Fortunately, you were there to protect the two young misses. I am truly grateful.”

“However, since we’ve managed to arrive, you can hand the rest of the journey to us. There is no need for you to exhaust any more strength or effort. We will definitely make sure to help you and the two young misses reach the Immortal Island,” After the Three Thousand Monastery’s monastery head came to know about what happened with Chu Feng and Nangong Baihe, he began to express his thanks nonstop.

However, even though he was expressing his thanks, Chu Feng was able to tell that he was very skeptical of Chu Feng's strength, and even looked down on him.

He didn't seem to believe what Nangong Baihe had said. Perhaps, to him, Chu Feng was nothing more than a swindler who had used some special method to deceive Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli's trust.

"In that case, I will have to trouble seniors. If we can, what do you all think about continuing with the journey right away?" Chu Feng did not care about what they thought of him. When he knew that Su Rou and Zi Ling had arrived in this place, he became impatient to chase after them.

"This... the path here was a bit difficult. I think it would be better to rest for a bit. Furthermore, we still have to carefully study this map, no?" The elders of the Three Thousand Monastery were reluctant to do so. They had managed to travel past the storm with great difficulty, and had now arrived in such a beautiful place with birdsong, fragrant flowers, food and drink. Naturally, they would wish to rest and reorganize here before proceeding onward.

"It's just a lousy map, what's there to study about? Listen to Chu Feng, let's leave now," However, Nangong Baihe spoke out against it. Her attitude was very decisive.

"Okay then, let's do as Miss Baihe says," With Nangong Baihe speaking for it, they did not dare to refuse. Thus, they had no choice but to take the lead onward.

However, Chu Feng noticed that when the Three Thousand Monastery's monastery head turned around, the glance that he looked to Chu Feng with contained a trace of displeasure.

As for Chu Feng, he decided to ignore it. Even though that monastery head was a rank five Half Martial Emperor, he was only an ordinary rank five Half Martial Emperor. If Chu Feng were to go all out, the monastery head would not necessarily be a match for him. Thus, Chu Feng did not fear them playing any tricks on him.

### **MGA: Chapter 1570 - No Way Back**

Before they left, Chu Feng personally went to ask the old man and the five young people on the isle whether they would want to go with them.

The response he received from them was that they planned to continue to stay on this isle, and they would not take any more risks.

They would wait until the trials were over, when the sea returned to normal, and then return to the golden beach.

Seeing that they had decided, Chu Feng did not try to urge them to join him and the others. Instead, he directly set off.

The journey ahead was being led by the people from the Three Thousand Monastery. They were all very proficient in world spirit techniques. Furthermore, three among them were even royal-cloak world spiritists. Thus, Chu Feng was able to feel a lot more at ease.

However, good things never last forever. Following the path on the map from the isle, a forked path soon appeared before them.

Not only was this forked path not recorded on the map, there were also passages formed by two storms. In other words, if Chu Feng and the others wanted to continue onward, they could only choose between the two paths, as the rest of the sea was occupied by frightening storms and was simply impossible to travel through.

These two storm passages were also quite interesting. The passage on the left possessed howling winds, torrential rain and flashing lightnings. From a glance, one could tell that it was very dangerous.

However, the passage on the right was the exact opposite. Even though it was also surrounded by violent storms, the storms did not have any attack power. Thus, it could be said that the path was very smooth and easy to travel. From merely a single glance, one could tell that the passage on the right was safer.

“We’re going left. Even though the left seems to be dangerous, it’s actually just a trick. Even though the right passage seems to be simple, I fear that it will only lead to a disaster,” That Three Thousand Monastery’s monastery head looked to the two passages and analyzed.

“Monastery Head, I think you’ve been deceived,” Chu Feng said.

“What did you say? How am I deceived?” The Three Thousand Monastery’s monastery head asked with a displeased expression. It seemed he deeply disliked Chu Feng questioning his decision.

“The left passage seems to be dangerous, and the right passage seems to be safe. Anyone with any bit of intelligence will know that they should take the seemingly dangerous passage. For example, Monastery Head, you’ve thought of that too. However, I can tell you with certainty that these two passages are there to deceive people like yourself,” Chu Feng said.

“What do you mean by that? Are you implying that I am thinking myself to be clever, only to have myself become the victim of my own ingenuity?” The Three Thousand Monastery’s monastery head became even more displeased. A trace of anger could be heard in his tone.

Actually, he had looked down upon Chu Feng from the very start. Thus, how could he allow someone who he looked down upon to criticize him?

“That is not what I meant. I merely wish to tell you that world spiritists should look at this sort of spirit formation with their minds, and not only with their eyes.”

“Only by using one’s eyes to look and one’s mind to analyze will one be able to attain the correct judgement,” Chu Feng said.

“Yoh, are you implying that your world spirit techniques are stronger than mine? That the decision that you’ve come to after analyzing the two passages is to take the one on the right, that seemingly safe road?”

“If you wish to take that path, then go ahead. Just remember, when you die there, don’t blame me for not warning you, brainless moron,” The Three Thousand Monastery’s monastery head’s words were filled with anger. He actually even began to insult Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng only smiled lightly at the Three Thousand Monastery’s monastery head’s insult and decided to ignore it. He was disinclined to bother arguing with this sort of person.

“Pay attention to the way you speak. Chu Feng is not someone who you can insult. If it weren’t for him, my lil sis and I might have already died.” Right at this moment, Nangong Baihe was unable to continue watching this.

“Miss Baihe, it is this old man that doesn’t know how to speak. I should not have insulted your friend. Merely, please trust me. We must take the left passage. If we are to take the right passage, we will only be courting death.” The Three Thousand Monastery’s monastery head did not dare to be disrespectful toward Nangong Baihe.

Even though Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli were not the daughters of the Nangong Imperial Clan’s clan chief, it remained that their father possessed quite a high standing in the Nangong Imperial Clan. Else, the Three Thousand Monastery’s monastery head would not have known their names.

“Chu Feng, let’s take the left passage. I also feel that even though the right passage appears to be safe, it should actually be filled with hidden dangers. As for the left passage, it’s the complete opposite,” Nangong Baihe urged Chu Feng.

“When even you can tell that the left passage appears to be dangerous but should be safer, how could the person who set up this formation not have thought of that?”

“Who was it that set up this spirit formation? It is that Weaponry Refinement Immortal. When he set up this spirit formation, did you think that he would have made it so simple that we can see through his spirit formation with a single glance?”

“Nangong Baihe, I can tell you with certainty that the Weaponry Refinement Immortal did this deliberately to have you all feel that the more dangerous path is the safer path. He has done so to deceive you all.”

“In truth, not only does the left passage appear to be dangerous, it is actually very dangerous. Not only does the right passage appear to be safe, it is also actually safe.”

“This is actually a simple-looking yet very difficult multiple choice question. It is there precisely to test our intelligence,” Chu Feng’s gaze and tone became serious. He did not wish for Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli to take the wrong path.

“Little fellow, no matter how powerful the Weaponry Refinement Immortal is, he is still a mortal and not a god. Other than having stronger strength than us, his intelligence is not necessarily much higher than ours. Thus, it’s best that

you do not think of him as a legend,” The Three Thousand Monastery’s monastery head mocked and ridiculed.

“Heh...” Chu Feng laughed lightly and decided to ignore the Three Thousand Monastery’s monastery head again. He looked to Nangong Baihe and said, “Are you determined that you’re going to follow them?”

“Chu Feng, I think that what the Monastery Head says is not without justification,” Nangong Baihe said.

“Got it, I wish you luck,” As Chu Feng spoke, he turned around resolutely and proceeded to walk into the right passage.

“Big sister, how about we go with big brother Chu Feng?” Nangong Moli grabbed Nangong Baihe’s hand and swung it back and forth nonstop.

“Lil sis, I also do not want Chu Feng to throw his life away. However, I must take responsibility for you. Else, I will have let down our late mother.”

Even though Nangong Baihe also had an expression of hesitation as she looked to Chu Feng’s back that was gradually disappearing from her line of sight, she did not choose to follow him. *no ve) lb(In*

“That young man dared to say that I’m thinking myself to be clever, only to have myself become the victim of my own ingenuity? In fact, the one that’s thinking himself to be clever is him. Truly young and inexperienced. His death is his own fault,” The Three Thousand Monastery’s head mocked.

“I’m telling you again. Chu Feng is my friend. He is not someone who you can insult. If I hear you speaking ill of him again, I’ll have you pay the price,” Suddenly, Nangong Baihe pointed at the Three Thousand Monastery’s monastery head and berated him with an extremely serious tone.

At this moment, chilliness flashed through his eyes.

“This old man is slow-witted, this old man is slow-witted,” At this moment, that Three Thousand Monastery’s monastery head was deeply frightened. He did not dare to say anything else. Thus, he walked forward and proceeded to lead the way for Nangong Baihe and the others.

The path that they chose was naturally the left passage, the stormy passage that seemed to be extremely dangerous.

However, after they entered it, they discovered that they were mistaken. Not only did this passage look very dangerous, it was actually extremely dangerous. After entering it, they were immediately met with enormous pressure.

Furthermore, sea monsters would frequently appear from within the storm to attack them.

At the beginning, with the people of the Three Thousand Monastery present, they were able to continue onward. Ordinary sea monsters were unable to do anything to them. However, unwittingly, they walked into a spirit formation. Not only did that spirit formation trap them within it, a rank six Half Martial Emperor-level sea monster even appeared in that spirit formation.

That sea monster was a blue sea dragon. Even though it was also formed by a spirit formation, it possessed soaring killing intent. Trapped in the spirit formation, Nangong Baihe and the others had no way to escape. They were akin to fish on the chopping block. All thirteen of them were waiting for their deaths.

They had been wrong. Their choice had been incorrect. It was not only Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli that realized that they were mistaken, even the people from the Three Thousand Monastery realized that they were mistaken. However, at this time, they had no way back.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 1571 - Rescue At The Risk Of Ones Life - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1571 - Rescue At The Risk Of Ones Life**

### **MGA: Chapter 1571 - Rescue At The Risk Of One's Life**

“Block it, go and block it immediately. Even if you all have to die, you must still fight for time for me. This is our mission! We must protect the two young misses. Even if we are to die, we must help them gain time to escape.”

At this moment, the Three Thousand Monastery's monastery head and the two other royal-cloak world spiritists began to put forth all of their efforts into breaking the spirit formation. At the same time, he loudly shouted to his subordinates to have them use their lives to buy time for them.

However, other than the three of them, the remaining people from the Three Thousand Monastery were simply too weak. How could they possibly be a match for that sea monster? Regardless of whether that sea monster might be formed by a spirit formation or not, it remained that it was a rank six Half Martial Emperor.

Seeing that his subordinates were about to all die in an instant, the Three Thousand Monastery's monastery head grabbed onto one of the two royal-cloak world spiritist's beside him and threw him towards that sea monster. Then, he shouted, "Stop it!"

"You, join him!" Afterward, the Three Thousand Monastery's monastery head looked to the other royal-cloak world spiritist.

"Mon, Monastery Head, even if I am to go there, I wouldn't be a match for that sea monster. Rather than dying in vain, it's better that I help you open this spirit formation quicker," That other royal-cloak world spiritist started to panic. That was because everyone who had gone to stop the sea monster before had died. Furthermore, they had died very miserably. He did not wish to die, and definitely did not wish to die that miserably.

"The hell do you know?! This is an order! Protecting the two young misses is our mission! It is even more important than our lives!" As the Three Thousand Monastery's monastery head spoke, he grabbed that royal-cloak world spiritist and threw him towards that sea monster like he had done with the other royal-cloak world spiritist.

Landing beside that sea monster, they no longer had the chance to escape. Other than giving their all to fight it, they had no other option.

"Quickly! They are about to be unable to persist! If you don't act faster, they will really all end up dying!" Nangong Baihe grabbed onto Nangong Moli as she stood beside the Three Thousand Monastery's monastery head, urging him nonstop.

At this moment, she was filled with regret. She was regretting how she did not listen to Chu Feng, and instead decided to come here with the Three Thousand Monastery's monastery head.

In the end, they entered a trap with no way out, and had to look on helplessly as the people from the Three Thousand Monastery lost their lives because of them. As she watched them die, her heart became filled with guilt.



“What are you shouting about?!” At this moment, an ominous glint appeared in the eyes of that Three Thousand Monastery’s monastery head. He grabbed onto Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli.

At the moment he grabbed them, a spirit formation that contained martial power covered their bodies, entered their bodies and sealed off their dantians. They became unable to move at all. It was as if they had been tied up.

“What are you planning to do? You dare to use a spirit formation to bind us?!” At this moment, Nangong Baihe was enraged.

“Damned girl, did you really think that I, your daddy, am really doing all this to protect you all? Your lives are not as valuable as mine.”

“Get over there. Use your lives to stall for some time for your daddy. If your daddy can escape, then your deaths will not have been in vain,” The Three Thousand Monastery’s monastery head sneered.

“You bastard! You dare treat us like this!? I will definitely not let you get away!” Nangong Baihe roared in anger. She tried with her all to struggle free. Unfortunately, the spirit formation was too powerful. With her strength, it was simply impossible for her to struggle free.

“You’re the one with the loud mouth, you go and drop dead first!” As the Three Thousand Monastery’s monastery head spoke, he threw Nangong Baihe toward the sea monster.

When Nangong Baihe landed, she discovered that she was quite some distance away from that sea monster, and not within range of its attacks. However, she was unable to even move, much less escape.

She could only watch helplessly as the people from the Three Thousand Monastery died to that sea monster’s sharp fangs. At this time, that sea monster’s eyes were emitting an ominous glint. With soaring killing intent, it began to slowly move toward Nangong Baihe.

Tears began to roll down Nangong Baihe’s cheeks. She was un-reconciled. It was not only because she knew that she was going to die here, it was also because she knew that her lil’ sis would also end up dying here.

“Lil’ sis, I’m sorry, I didn’t manage to protect you.”

“Mother, I’m sorry, I did not manage to accomplish the task I promised you,” Nangong Baihe closed her eyes tightly. She made the preparations to accept death.

“Rumble~~~~~”

“Wuuuaao~~~~~”

Right at this moment, a loud sound was suddenly heard. Then, that sea monster actually uttered a roar of anger.

Following that, loud explosions could be heard in succession. Energy ripples began to wreak havoc. These energy ripples blew Nangong Baihe back repeatedly.

This sort of change came as an enormous shock to Nangong Baihe. She hurriedly opened her closed eyes. Only then did she discover that the sea monster was actually fighting with someone. Furthermore, the person that it was fighting was not the Three Thousand Monastery’s monastery head. Instead, it was Chu Feng.

At this moment, Chu Feng was wearing his Thunder Armor. On his back were his Thunder Wings. In his hand was his Incomplete Imperial Armament. He was using his Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash and unleashing continuous attacks toward that sea monster.

Fourth slash. Fifth slash. Sixth slash. Before Chu Feng’s nonstop slashes, even though that sea monster was very ferocious, it had still been knocked back repeatedly without even the ability to fight back.

“Young Hero, you’re truly ferocious. This old man has misjudged you. Stop it, help me stall for time. I’ll take my leave now.”

At this moment, the Three Thousand Monastery’s monastery head was stunned by Chu Feng’s ability. He did not expect that this young man was this powerful. However, he also knew that, regardless of whether Chu Feng won or the sea monster won, he would definitely not be able to escape his death.

Thus, seeing that Chu Feng was still fighting with the sea monster, he hurriedly escaped from that...exit created by Chu Feng.

Even though she knew that the despicable Three Thousand Monastery's monastery head had escaped, Nangong Baihe did not have the intention to pay attention to him. That was because, at this moment, her eyes were firmly fixed on Chu Feng.

As she saw Chu Feng, who was fighting bravely to protect her lil' sis and herself, Nangong Baihe felt extremely complicated.

She had not believed in Chu Feng. That was why she had ended up walking into this path that lead to disaster.

Yet, at this time, not only had Chu Feng disregarded her actions, he had even charged into this road that he knew would only lead to disaster to save them.

Nangong Baihe was truly touched. If she wasn't seeing it with her own eyes, she would truly not believe that there would be people other than her family members in this world who would do this sort of thing for her.

"Firmament Ninth Slash!!!"

Chu Feng finally unleashed his Firmament Slash's ninth slash. When the ninth slash appeared, the sky instantly darkened. Crimson light surged forth. It was as if the entire world and everything within it had disappeared, leaving behind only that crimson slash.

"Boom~~~~~"

An extremely loud explosion. The Firmament Ninth Slash landed on that sea monster's body. However, that sea monster was truly too powerful. Even though it was struck by the ninth slash, even though it was seriously injured, it did not die.

After all, a rank six Half Martial Emperor was a rank six Half Martial Emperor. Even though it was formed by a spirit formation, its strength was still not something to be looked down upon.

Even though Chu Feng had increased his cultivation to that of a rank one Half Martial Emperor through the power of his lightnings, there was actually still an enormous gap between him and the sea monster.

If he had not increased his battle power through the use of his Incomplete Imperial Armament, if it wasn't for the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash's

heaven-defying attack power, if it wasn't for the fact that the sea monster was slow-witted and didn't know how to dodge his attacks, it was impossible for him to be able to fight with this sea monster for so long.

Right now, he had finished using his Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash. Even though he had seriously injured the sea monster, the sea monster still possessed absolute fighting strength.

Most importantly, Chu Feng's attack had enraged the sea monster. Right now, the sea monster was even more furious. Its killing intent had become even more frightening.

At this moment, the danger was even greater than before.

### **MGA: Chapter 1572 - One Shot Lightning**

“Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash!!!”

At this time, Chu Feng brandished the Infinity Edge in his hand once again and actually unleashed his strongest attack, Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash, again.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom~~~”

In an instant, nine more slashes were shot forth. Energy ripples began to wreak havoc throughout the region again. Furthermore, due to the fact that the sea monster was slow-witted, the nine slashes of the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash all landed on it again.

However, that sea monster was truly too powerful. Even though it was riddled with scars, it still possessed enormous might. It was simply unable to feel pain at all. The only thing it felt was surging anger and killing intent.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly brandished the Infinity Edge in his hand and launched a slash towards Nangong Baihe. However, after this slash landed, Nangong Baihe was undamaged. The power that had bound her was neutralized by Chu Feng. She had managed to regain her freedom.

At the same time, Nangong Moli's binding was also neutralized by Chu Feng.

After removing Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli's bindings, Chu Feng brandished his Infinity Edge and shouted, "Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash!!!" He had actually unleashed his Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash for the third time.

"Chu Feng, you..."

At this moment, Nangong Baihe was stunned. She was able to tell that Chu Feng's Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash was an extremely powerful technique. Yet, she was also able to tell that this sort of technique required one to pay an enormous price to unleash.

To use it once would be fine for Chu Feng. However, he was actually using it three times in succession. This, to Chu Feng, would be an enormous burden. For the sake of saving them, Chu Feng was really giving his all and putting his life on the line.

If it were in the past, Nangong Baihe would definitely grab onto Nangong Moli and escape this place as quickly as possible.

However, she was unable to do so now. It was truly impossible for her to do that. She could not abandon Chu Feng and escape with her lil' sis.

That was because she knew very well that if it hadn't been for Chu Feng, she and her lil' sis would have already died. They would have been eaten alive or torn to shreds by that sea monster.

Even though she, Nangong Baihe, feared death, she was unable to kick her benefactor in the teeth and escape.

"Lil' sis, run away," Thus, Nangong Baihe was determined to stay. She urged her lil sis to escape.

"No, if you're not escaping, I'm not escaping either," Nangong Moli firmly grabbed onto Nangong Baihe's hand. She was determined to not let go.

"Wuuuaaooo~~~~"

Right at this moment, another ear-piercing roar sounded from that sea monster. The entire spirit formation started to tremble violently. Numerous energy ripples pounded against Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli, nearly knocking them away. They were unable to even stand steadily anymore.

It turned out that Chu Feng had finished using his third successive Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash. Even though that sea monster was badly mutilated beyond recognition after going through three Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slashes, it was still standing strong. It wasn't dead. Furthermore, at this moment, its mouth was wide open as it charged towards Chu Feng to tear him apart.

"It would seem that I can only use this."

The corners of Chu Feng's lips suddenly raised into a light smile. Even though he was feeling incomparably weak, he had not given up. Instead, a flash of determination shone through his eyes.

"Aooouuu~~~"

Finally, the sea monster reached Chu Feng. It was less than a meter away from Chu Feng. At this moment, the lightning in Chu Feng's eyes became exceptionally fierce. It was as if a long-dormant god had finally woken up.

Before this ruler, who dares to challenge?

"Zzzzzzzzzzzzz~::~"

Chu Feng's body suddenly started to spin rapidly. At the same time, countless bolts of lightning shot out from his body explosively like sharp swords.

That scene appeared like a torrential rain, a blossom, of countless lightnings, the dance of a group of demons.

"This power, exactly what's going on?!!!"

Nangong Baihe's eyes were fixed onto Chu Feng the entire time. When those colored lightnings shot out from Chu Feng's body, her eyes shone, and her expression changed.

At that time, she felt a feeling she had never felt before. It was the feeling of oppression, an extremely frightening oppression. However, she was uncertain as to whether that feeling was actually a feeling of oppression.

However, she was certain of one thing. That was, that the bolts of lightning being released from Chu Feng's body were extremely powerful. It was a power that she had never seen before, a power that she could not describe.

Most importantly, at the moment when the bolts of lightning appeared, the Imperial Bloodline in her body actually began to have a strange change. It was as if it had been affected by them.

This was a sensation she had never felt before. Thus, she found it extremely unfathomable.

The lightning continued to flash for quite some time before gradually dissipating. When it disappeared completely, that sea monster was also gone. Evidently, it was dead. It had been killed by Chu Feng's lightning attack.

Merely, Chu Feng had also lost an arm and blood had already dyed his clothes.

"It's still a bit lacking. I am still not proficient enough." As if he were not feeling any pain at all, Chu Feng was reflecting on the attack he had used earlier.

The attack earlier was an attack created by releasing the power of his bloodline. This was not the first time that Chu Feng had used it. When he defeated Qin Wentian, Chu Feng had also used this attack.

Merely, at that time, Chu Feng had used this attack effortlessly. However, it was different this time around. Chu Feng had only used it at the moment of imminent peril, the moment of this life and death crisis. Chu Feng knew that the power of his lightning would only be stronger the closer the sea monster was to him. In turn, this would give him a higher chance of killing that sea monster.

However, he had still been a bit too slow. That was why his left arm had ended up being bitten off by the sea monster.

However, this result caused Chu Feng immense joy. He had seen that rank six Martial Emperor-level sea monster being destroyed by his lightning with his own eyes, without even a speck remaining.

This signified how powerful Chu Feng's bloodline was. Even though Chu Feng had only managed to grasp the tip of the iceberg, this mere portion of his bloodline's power still surpassed his strongest martial skill.

This was something worthy of being happy over. This was because it meant that Chu Feng possessed the power to kill rank six Half Martial Emperors.

What did it mean by heaven-defying? This was what it meant by heaven-defying. n//OveIB1n

Suddenly, Chu Feng felt that it was time to give a name to his certain killing technique using his bloodline's power.

One Shot Lightning, this was the name Chu Feng decided on.

One Shot Lightning required it to be used within a very close distance in order to reveal its strongest might. Furthermore, Chu Feng would be enormously exhausted after using it. This was an attack that Chu Feng would only use when fighting against true experts.

As implied by its name, One Shot Lightning was a do-or-die technique. However, it was also the strongest attack that Chu Feng was currently able to grasp.

"Chu Feng, how are you feeling? Are you alright?" Right at this time, Nangong Baihe had run over. Her eyes were fixed onto Chu Feng nervously. She was extremely worried about him.

"Big brother, your arm." Soon, Nangong Moli also ran over. When she saw that Chu Feng was missing an arm, her eyes immediately started to redden.

"Foolish girl, this is nothing. Look, isn't my arm completely fine?" With a thought, Chu Feng regenerated his lost limb through the use of a spirit formation. It was completely undamaged and appeared exactly the same as his lost arm.

With Chu Feng's current world spirit techniques, as long as his consciousness and dantian remained undamaged, he would be akin to having an undying body. For something like losing an arm, other than feeling a certain amount of pain, it was actually nothing more than a superficial wound.

"Wow, big brother is amazing!" Seeing that Chu Feng's arm was restored, Nangong Moli started to smile happily.

"Chu Feng, I'm sorry. I should have trusted you," Nangong Baihe had an apologetic expression all over her face. She knew that while Chu Feng's arm was fine, his body was not. To use the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash three times in succession would be an enormous burden on his body regardless of



how tough his body might be. Even though Chu Feng appeared to be fine, he was actually in very weak health.

“It’s all in the past. All that matters is that you two are fine,” Chu Feng smiled. He had only appeared to deliberately leave back then, and had not really left. That was because he had already considered Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli as his friends. Thus, he would not watch as his friends threw their lives away.

“Why did you return? Is it really worth doing so for us?” Nangong Baihe suddenly asked.

“Definitely,” Chu Feng replied with a light smile.

However, this simple word stunned Nangong Baihe. At this moment, she felt warmth in her heart. It was as if all of the unpleasant things in her heart had been melted away by Chu Feng’s single word.

### **MGA: Chapter 1573 - Must Be Kept Confidential**

“Buzz~~~~”

Right at this moment, the spirit formation disappeared. It would seem that the sea monster was the core of this spirit formation.

Even though the spirit formation and the sea monster had both disappeared, there were still a lot of unknown dangers ahead. They had not yet reached the exit.

Chu Feng predicted that there would be even more frightening things ahead. Thus, he firmly decided to bring Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli back. They returned to the forked path and walked into that safe-looking passage.

Not only did this passage appear to be safe, it was actually safe. Not only had this verified Chu Feng’s speculation to be accurate, it had also revealed how slow-witted and incompetent Nangong Baihe was.

“Chu Feng, you are truly powerful. Among all the people of our generation, you are the most powerful person I’ve ever seen,” Nangong Baihe commended Chu Feng from the bottom of her heart. n/)O17elBIn

“I merely saved your life, there is no need for all this flattering and fawning. This does not appear to be something that you, a young miss of the Nangong Imperial Clan, should do,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“What I have said is true,” Nangong Baihe seemed to fear that Chu Feng would not trust her words and thus added, “Indeed, there are a lot of people from our generation with higher levels of cultivation in our Nangong Imperial Clan. Even my big brother Nangong Ya who has journeyed here together with us, possesses a stronger cultivation than you.”

“However, I dare to guarantee that all of the geniuses in our Nangong Imperial Clan, if they all had the cultivation of a rank one Half Martial Emperor, none of them would have been able to defeat that sea monster you defeated back there.”

“That sea monster was formed by a spirit formation. It was greatly inferior to real rank six Half Martial Emperor. Furthermore, it only knew how to charge toward you straight-on and did not even know how to dodge. Killing it was nothing special,” Chu Feng wished to cover up his strength, especially the power of his lightning. That was because it was indeed extremely unconventional, extremely unreasonable for a rank one Half Martial Emperor to be able to kill a rank six Half Martial Emperor.

“In the end, you’re extremely powerful. However, if you do not wish for others to know that you’re powerful, I will definitely not mention this to others,” Nangong Baihe was very smart. She knew that luck had played a role in Chu Feng being able to kill that sea monster. As for this so-called luck, it was actually the fact that that sea monster was formed by a spirit formation, and thus lacked intelligence.

However, if Chu Feng did not have the strength to kill rank six Half Martial Emperors, it would simply have been impossible for him to be able to kill that sea monster. In fact, his killing of that sea monster could be said to have been done thoroughly.

Thus, she firmly believed that Chu Feng had grasped a very remarkable ability. At the very least, that ability was something that none of the people in her Nangong Imperial Clan possessed. With the way Chu Feng was acting, how he was belittling his accomplishment, she immediately realized that Chu Feng did not wish for others to know of his true strength.

Suddenly, Nangong Baihe asked, "Oh, that's right. The lightning you used to kill that sea monster seemed to not be an ordinary martial skill. Might you be able to tell me the name of that move?" She was truly curious.

"That's right, Moli also wishes to know." Nangong Moli started to blink her large eyes. She stared at Chu Feng with a curious expression.

"One Shot Lightning," Chu Feng thought of it for a moment and then decided to tell this pair of sisters.

"One Shot Lightning, great name. Sure enough, it kills with one shot. Neat and nimble, even rank six Half Martial Emperors would not be able to escape death," Nangong Baihe muttered. She would never forget that name. She then said, "Chu Feng, unless you have no other choice, it's best that you do not use One Shot Lightning before the people of the Four Great Imperial Clans."

"Why is that?" Chu Feng knew that his One Shot Lightning was very powerful, and that it might lead to people wanting to kill him. However, he knew that there must be a reason why Nangong Baihe said those words.

"At the time when you used One Shot Lightning, my Inherited Bloodline started to change. That sort of change was something that I have never felt before for the first time in my entire life. If I had to describe it, then I believe that my Inherited Bloodline was scared," Nangong Baihe said.

"Right, right, right. That really seemed to be the case. Even Moli felt that. Moli was baffled by why her Inherited Bloodline would suddenly change like that. However, after hearing what big sister said, it seemed like my Inherited Bloodline was really scared," Nangong Moli nodded her head repeatedly.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng was startled. His heart started to flutter. He never would have thought that his One Shot Lightning would cause a special reaction in those who possessed Imperial Bloodlines. Furthermore, it was the reaction of fear.

However, upon thinking about it, it was reasonable. Since an Imperial Bloodline was capable of causing pressure against those who possess Royal Bloodlines, then with how powerful his own Inherited Bloodline was, being able to cause pressure to those that possessed Imperial Bloodlines was also normal.

“In the entire Holy Land of Martialism, there has never been anything that could bring fear to Imperial Bloodlines. If the Four Great Imperial Clans were to find out about this, they would definitely consider you a threat. Not to mention the other three Imperial Clans, I fear that even our Nangong Imperial Clan would not let you get away,” Nangong Baihe said.

“Thank you for your warning.” Chu Feng was very grateful. That was because Nangong Baihe’s warning was very valuable and could help him avoid needless troubles in the future.

“There’s no need to be so courteous towards us sisters. After all, we’re friends,” Nangong Baihe said with a beaming smile.

“That’s right. Big brother Chu Feng, rest assured, Moli will keep this a secret. I guarantee that I will not mention big brother Chu Feng’s One Shot Lightning to anyone,” Even though Nangong Moli was very young, she was very intelligent. She was a daring child of doing great mischief and was very clever. Thus, she knew that this matter must be kept confidential.

After this, Chu Feng knew that he must pay attention in the future. Regrettably, even though his One Shot Lightning was very powerful, he had to conceal it like his secret skills. Unless he had no other choice, Chu Feng would not dare to use them.

After what had happened, the relationship between the three of them had also grown closer. Even though they had only known each other for a short period of several days, they had already become close friends who could tell each other everything.

Chu Feng came to know that Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli were actual blood sisters. Other than the two of them being actual blood sisters, although the other people from the Nangong Imperial Clan all possessed the same bloodline, they could not be considered to be absolutely intimate with one another. Thus, the two of them had a real deep relationship with one another.

As for their father, he was someone who possessed status in the Nangong Imperial Clan. However, his status was still inferior to that of their Nangong Imperial Clan’s clan chief’s. This was why, although Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli were people from the Nangong Imperial Clan, they did not possess absolute status. Even in the Nangong Imperial Clan, they would be pushed around by others.

Back then, their mother, for the sake of allowing their father's status in the Nangong Imperial Clan to rise, had used a forbidden technique on Nangong Moli, who had still been inside her stomach. Fortunately, her forbidden technique succeeded and Nangong Moli ended up having exceptional talent and a very strong Imperial Bloodline. However, it was also because of that forbidden technique that their mother died.

The time of Nangong Moli's birth was the time of their mother's death. At that time, Nangong Baihe could be said to only be a little girl. However, she would not forget the words that her mother said to her.

Nangong Moli was their hope. As her older sister, she had to protect her younger sister.

Fortunately, right now, Nangong Moli was greatly valued by their Nangong Imperial Clan. They would emphasize her cultivation. Else, it would be impossible for there to have been a Martial Emperor-level expert protecting her when she was away from the Nangong Imperial Clan.

Unfortunately, many other factions in the Nangong Imperial Clan felt that Nangong Moli was a threat. Thus, many people wanted to secretly kill her. This was the cruel reality, the most realistic sort of thing.

To a lot of people, one's personal interest was much more important than family love.

After journeying for some time, Chu Feng and the others finally passed through the storm covered passage. What appeared before them was an enormous island. This island was much larger than the island they had been to before.

There were a lot of people gathered on this island. However, Chu Feng's eyes were attracted by a silhouette immediately.

There was a person standing on the island. At this time, that person was surveying their surroundings as if they were trying to find something. She was wearing a white skirt, and appeared to be extremely beautiful as she looked down from a high point. As for this person... she was Tantai Xue.

**MGA: Chapter 1574 - King Monstrous Dragon Beast**

“Tantai Xue,” Upon seeing Tantai Xue, Chu Feng immediately started waving to her. He knew that she was searching for him.

Sure enough, after Tantai Xue saw Chu Feng, she immediately got down from the platform she was standing on and rapidly arrived before Chu Feng.

However, another group of people came along with Tantai Xue. That group of people were from the Nangong Imperial Clan. As for the person who led them, he was someone Chu Feng had seen before, that rank three Half Martial Emperor-level young man, the person who Nangong Baihe called Nangong Ya.

Chu Feng knew that this Nangong Ya could be said to be someone from the Nangong Imperial Clan’s younger generation who possessed a very good relationship with Nangong Baihe and her sister. He had shown great consideration for them. Thus, Chu Feng’s impression of this Nangong Ya was very good.

“This is truly fate. Never would I have expected that you all would be together. Furthermore, it seems that you’ve been getting along real well,” Nangong Ya’s perception was quite sharp. With a single glance, he determined that Chu Feng had been getting along well with Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli.

“That’s to be expected. In our journey here, Chu Feng saved us twice. He is the savior, the great benefactor, of us sisters,” Nangong Baihe said with a beaming smile. When mentioning Chu Feng, she had an expression of gratefulness.

To her, the current Chu Feng was not a bad example at all. Instead, he was an absolutely great example.

“That’s truly a coincidence. If it hadn’t been for Miss Tantai Xue here, we too would have been unable to arrive here without a hitch. Speaking of it, you all are truly benefactors to our Nangong Imperial Clan.”

“Brother Chu Feng, please receive my Nangong Ya’s respect,” As Nangong Ya spoke, he bowed to Chu Feng to express his thanks.

“Thank you, Brother Chu Feng, for your immense assistance,” Following that, the other members of the Nangong Imperial Clan also bowed to Chu Feng. However, Chu Feng was able to tell that, other than Nangong Ya, none of them did so with sincerity.

“Brother Nangong, you are truly too courteous. What I have done is only something that I should do. If you’re my friend, then you shouldn’t regard me as an outsider and do something this courteous.” Chu Feng had gone to help Nangong Ya up.

“Yoh, two misses, you are all finally here. To see that you’re fine, we are truly relieved,” Right at this moment, a group of people suddenly appeared. After seeing this group of people, Nangong Baihe was immediately enraged. She started to gnash her teeth in anger. The reason for that was because they were people from the Three Thousand Monastery.

Nangong Baihe had held a stomach-full of anger. At this moment, she finally had the chance to let it out. She immediately walked over to them, extended her arms and began to ‘pow, pow, pow,’ give ruthless slaps to the faces of the people from the Three Thousand Monastery.

The slaps were not enough. After slapping them, she began to punch and kick them. As for the people from the Three Thousand Monastery, not only did they not dare to fight back, they did not even dare to dodge Nangong Baihe’s beatings. Thus, they were beaten extremely miserably.

“Lil’ sis Baihe, what are you doing? Exactly what happened?” Nangong Ya was unable to continue watching Nangong Baihe beat those people anymore. Thus, he grabbed her and stopped her.

“What happened? That Three Thousand Monastery’s monastery head, for the sake of escaping with his life, bound me and my lil’ sis and then threw us toward the sea monster. He tried to use our lives to stall for time for him to escape. If it weren’t for Chu Feng’s timely arrival, my lil’ sis and I would have already died,” Nangong Baihe said with immense anger.

“What?” Hearing those words, the people from the Three Thousand Monastery were all stunned. One by one, their complexions turned ash gray, and their expressions became dejected. They all felt that a great catastrophe was going to befall them. No matter what, they never would have expected that their monastery head would do such a thing. Wasn’t this equivalent to having them become his scapegoats?

“What about that Three Thousand Monastery’s monastery head? Where is he?” Hearing what Nangong Baihe said, Nangong Ya also had an angry expression.

“Escaped,” Nangong Baihe said.

“Lil’ sis Baihe, lil’ sis Moli, I have let you two suffer. However, please rest assured, I will definitely not let that Three Thousand Monastery’s monastery head escape. Even if I have to turn the entire Holy Land of Martialism over, I will still find him and make him pay the price.”

“However, it remains that one should not involve third parties when settling disputes. What happened was caused by the Three Thousand Monastery’s monastery head and does not have much of a direct relationship with the members of the Three Thousand Monastery. Thus, there is no need to make things difficult for them,” Nangong Ya urged.

“Humph~~~” Nangong Baihe was not someone who was completely unreasonable. Naturally, she understood that too. Merely, her bellyful of anger was something that could only be released on the people from the Three Thousand Monastery. Now that she had already beaten them up, she would naturally not continue to make things difficult for them.

At this time when Nangong Baihe was making a ruckus, Chu Feng asked Tantai Xue, “Miss Tantai, where is senior Hong Qiang? Has he not arrived yet? Or will he not be able to get here?”

That was because he had managed to sense that even though a lot of people had gathered on this island, there were no Martial Emperor-level experts or peak Half Martial Emperor-level experts among them. In fact, there was barely anyone with the cultivation of a rank five Half Martial Emperor, much less above.

However, in reality, there were countless experts who traveled through this place. Yet, none of those experts were present. Chu Feng felt that this was definitely not a coincidence.

“Your guess is correct. Senior Hong Qiang and the others have been separated from us by that storm. They simply do not have the chance to come to this place.”

“I think the reason why the Weaponry Refinement Immortal has done that is because he wanted to prevent senior Hong Qiang and the others from protecting us,” Tantai Xue said.

“As long as he’s fine, everything’s good,” Chu Feng said.



“He should be fine. The numerous trials set up by the Weaponry Refinement Immortal are there to test us. His intention was not to deliberately kill us.”

“Oh, that’s right. I managed to attain some news that should be of interest to you,” Tantai Xue said.

“What news?” Chu Feng asked.

“As far as I know, there have been a lot of members of the younger generation from all around the Holy Land of Martialism that have come here. However, among them, the ones with actual strength are the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan and the people from the Beitang Imperial Clan.”

“None of the younger generation from the Dongfang Imperial Clan and the Ximen Imperial Clan have come to participate in this Weaponry Bestowment Assembly. According to Nangong Ya, the Dongfang Imperial Clan and the Ximen Imperial Clan recently got along real well with a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist called Compass Immortal. It seems that the two Imperial Clans both wished to invite that Compass Immortal to become their nominal elder and world spiritist adviser.”

“Furthermore, it happens that this Compass Immortal had past conflicts with Weaponry Refinement Immortal. That is why neither of those two Imperial Clans came to participate in this Weaponry Bestowment Assembly.”

“Other than those two Imperial Clans, there are members of the younger generation from another power who have come here. Even though they are not humans, their strength is also nothing to look down upon. You must pay attention to them. It would be best that we do not enter conflict with them,” Tantai Xue said.

“Not humans? Are they the Ancient Era’s Elves or Monstrous Beasts?” Chu Feng asked.

The Holy Land of Martialism had a lot of powers. Other than humans, there were Ancient Era’s Elves and Monstrous Beasts.

There were a lot of different races of Monstrous Beasts. Many of the powerful Monstrous Beast races were stronger than the Nine Powers. The strongest among them were even on par with the Four Great Imperial Clans.

In short, the Monstrous Beasts were existences that one could not ignore in the Holy Land of Martialism.

However, regardless of how powerful the Monstrous Beast races might be, they would likely be weaker than the mysterious race that came from the Ancient Era, the Ancient Era's Elves. The Elf Kingdom was a supreme existence in the Holy Land of Martialism. Likely, even the strongest human powers, the Three Palaces, would not be willing to provoke them.

"It's not the Ancient Era's Elves. They're Monstrous Beasts, King Monstrous Dragon Beasts," Tantai Xue said.

"They're actually the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts? This is too coincidental. Never would I have expected to be able to see them this quickly," If it were other Monstrous Beasts, Chu Feng would not be that interested. However, the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts were a race of Monstrous Beasts that Chu Feng was very interested in.

Back then, in the Cyanwood Domain, there had been Monstrous Dragon Beasts causing chaos and devastation in a region. The Cyanwood Mountain had dispatched disciples to wipe them out. At that time, Chu Feng had fought against the Monstrous Dragon Beasts and killed them.

However, it remained that Monstrous Dragon Beasts were only Monstrous Dragon Beasts. They were different from the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts. The King Monstrous Dragon Beasts could be said to be the strongest dragon beast race in the entire Holy Land of Martialism. Reportedly, the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts possessed bloodlines from actual dragons.

What were dragons? They were the legendary mythological beasts; a myth that no longer existed.

Thus, the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts that possessed the bloodlines of dragons were a very powerful Monstrous Beast race. Even if they were inferior to the human race's Four Great Imperial Clans, they would likely not be much weaker. Essentially, their strength was greater than even the Nine Powers.

They were one of the most powerful Monstrous Beast races in the Holy Land of Martialism.

Chu Feng had always wanted to have a look at what the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts were like. Never would he have expected that the opportunity to do so would present itself so quickly.

### **MGA: Chapter 1575 - Dreadful Heart For Self Interest**

“You have some sort of conflict with the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts?” After hearing what Chu Feng said, Tantai Xue revealed a gaze of worry.

“I don’t. Merely, I have come across Monstrous Dragon Beasts before, and felt that they were very powerful. However, I’ve heard that the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts are even stronger. That is why I wish to see them for myself,” Chu Feng said.

“It’s good as long as there’s no conflict between you and them. The King Monstrous Dragon Beasts are not beings that one can provoke as one wishes. It’s best that you don’t provoke them either,” Tantai Xue felt relieved.

“Rest assured, I would not go and provoke them for no reason, I am not so bored to do such a thing,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

“Oh, that’s right. There’s another piece of important news. Su Rou and Zi Ling were here. However, I did not see them. But, those who came here before me said that they had seen two extremely beautiful women. Based on their appearances, I think they are Su Rou and Zi Ling,” Tantai Xue said.

“I got it. In that case, it would seem that they left for the Immortal Island before us?” Chu Feng asked.

“Mn, they have already left. Merely, I do not know whether their journey is going smoothly or not. Other than that, the Nangong Imperial Clan and the Beitang Imperial Clan have joined together and formed an advance party. That party has already left to survey the path ahead. I believe they will be returning here soon,” Tantai Xue said.

“It would seem that it is truly difficult to reach the Immortal Island,” Chu Feng laughed bitterly. Even though he already knew that he would have to undergo trials by participating in this Weaponry Bestowment Assembly, the trials here were even more difficult than he’d imagined them to be.

“Miss Tantai, is there any other information that you managed to obtain?” Chu Feng asked.

“Yes. There is a stone platform on this island. However, that stone platform appears to be a very unnecessary construction. I don’t know whether it might have any special implication. How about you go and have a look at it?” Tantai Xue said.

“Okay, lead me there,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Oh, that’s right. Chu Feng, there’s another thing,” Tantai Xue suddenly said.

“What is it?” Chu Feng asked.

“It’s better that you call me by my name directly,” Tantai Xue said.

“Call you by your name directly? Okay, is it fine for me to address you as Lil’ Xue?” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

Tantai Xue’s beautiful eyebrows creased. She seemed to be displeased. However, she did not say anything.

“You don’t like it? In that case, what about Xue’er?” Chu Feng asked again.

“Do whatever you wish. It’ll be fine as long as you do not keep calling me Miss Tantai. We are of the same generation. For you to address me as such makes me feel extremely weird.” After Tantai Xue finished saying those words, she took the lead and left.

Following Tantai Xue, Chu Feng soon ran into a group of people. It was a group of young people. There were both men and women. They all had very decent appearances. However, they were, to be exact, not humans. That was because they all had a sharp horn growing out of their foreheads. The horns looked like rhinoceros horns. However, those horns were much sharper than rhinoceros horns and they contained a very strong power. In fact, even their auras were different. They were emitting monstrous auras.

It was clear that they were the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts. Sure enough, these King Monstrous Dragon Beasts weren’t weak. Each and every one of them were Half Martial Emperors. The strongest among them was actually a rank three Half Martial Emperor.

The King Monstrous Dragon Beasts seemed to dislike talking. When they saw Chu Feng and Tantai Xue walk past them, they merely took a cold glance at them. They were neither friendly nor hostile. It was as if they were using their

gazes to say 'regardless of where you all are from, it's best to not provoke us, because we are not to be trifled with.'

Chu Feng felt that these King Monstrous Dragon Beasts were quite interesting. The reason why he felt that they were interesting was not because of their temperament. Rather, it was the fact that even though they were monstrous beasts, they had transformed themselves into the appearance of humans. Furthermore, each and every one, regardless of whether they were male or female, had all taken very beautiful appearances. It was as if they wanted to become handsome men and beautiful women among humans.

"It's here," Tantai Xue finally stopped her footsteps and pointed toward a stone platform.

This stone platform was rectangular in shape and constructed on top of a piece of lawn. It was ten meters long, five meters wide and less than three meters tall.

The material of the stone platform was a bit special. It was not formed with ordinary stones. Instead, it was formed with a kind of diamond, a kind of black diamond. This sort of diamond could be said to be the toughest kind of diamond.

"I am very confused as to why there is a stone platform here. Exactly what is the implication of this stone platform?" Tantai Xue asked with confusion.

"Someone has altered this stone platform," Chu Feng managed to detect that right away.

"Really?" Tantai Xue was a bit surprised. Even though she was skeptical that there was something going on with this stone platform, she was unable to determine any traces of this stone platform being altered. Yet, Chu Feng was able to notice that with a single glance. This was truly unexpected for her.

"I can guarantee that this stone platform is incomplete. There should be a stele on top of the stone platform. Merely, someone has taken away that stele. Even though they have concealed their tracks perfectly, they are unable to escape my eyes," Chu Feng said.

"In that case, what would be written on that stele? Furthermore, who would it be that took away the stele?" Tantai Xue asked.

“I think that it is very likely that the stele should have offered some hints on how to get to the Immortal Island. The person who took away the stele did so because he did not wish for the people that came later to see the stele. If my guess is correct, the person that took the stele away was the first person who arrived on this island. Furthermore, he is someone very proficient with world spirit techniques, a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. Otherwise, it would be impossible for even you to not be able to tell that the stele had been taken,” Chu Feng said.

“Exactly who was it that would do such a thing that harms others without benefiting himself?” Tantai Xue’s long, shapely eyebrows narrowed. A trace of anger appeared in her ice-cold eyes.

With how unsafe this sea was, people should be helping one another. However, someone had actually done something that was the complete opposite of that. This caused her to be extremely displeased.

“That’s not necessarily the case. It’s very likely that he decided to harm others for his personal benefit,” Chu Feng said.

“You’re implying that the stele likely contained things that benefitted him? In that case, exactly what do you think was written on the stele?” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Tantai Xue became curious.

“As that stele is gone, I can only make wild guesses. I think that it might contain information to some sort of treasure nearby, or what the path ahead would be like, or some other sort of hint. In short, everything is possible, but there was definitely some sort of beneficial information.”

“In any case, Lil Xue, we must be extra careful later on. We must be on guard toward everyone,” Chu Feng said.

Even though there was not much of a change to Chu Feng on the surface, he had become extremely alert and on guard. The people who had come to participate in this Weaponry Bestowment Assembly and had been able to make it to this island, could all be said to be extraordinary. However, the heart for self interest was dreadful. At this time, other than a specific few people, Chu Feng did not trust anyone else.

Even though these people appeared to be harmonious with one another on this island, if something beneficial were to appear in the following path, it was

very likely that they would fight each other for their own benefits. As such, they had to be careful.

“I understand. Oh, that’s right... there’s a matter that I wish to speak with you about,” Tantai Xue said.

“What is it?” Chu Feng asked.

“Don’t call me Lil’ Xue. It’s a very weird feeling. Just call me Tantai Xue directly,” Tantai Xue said.

“But I’m already accustomed to calling you Lil’ Xue,” Chu Feng made a reluctant expression.

“Then do as you wish,” Tantai Xue said in a helpless manner.

“Yoh, Lil’ Xue, that must be your companion Chu Feng right?” Right at this moment, a man’s voice sounded, and a group of people walked over. They were people from the Beitang Imperial Clan.

As for the person leading them, regardless of whether it was his age or his strength, he was very similar to Nangong Ya. Although he was quite young, he was already a rank three Half Martial Emperor. Furthermore, he possessed heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation.

However, the attitude of this man, when compared to Nangong Ya’s good-natured and amiable attitude, was worlds apart. He currently had an extremely unrestrained ill-intended smile on his face. Furthermore, he was sizing up Chu Feng with a gaze filled with contempt.

“Brother Chu Feng, allow me to introduce myself. I am Beitang Zimo. I am the Fourth Prince of the Beitang Imperial Clan,” After sizing up Chu Feng, Beitang Zimo extended his hand toward Chu Feng. He was trying to display his might.

That was because he had declared that he was the Beitang Imperial Clan’s Prince, not a young master. This meant that his father was the Beitang Imperial Clan’s clan chief. Furthermore, the hand he extended toward Chu Feng contained hidden strength.

“My pleasure to meet you.”

Chu Feng smiled lightly. He did not bother too much with him. He was able to detect that this man had not come with good intentions. Thus, there was no need for him to bother with such a person. That was because, even if he were to greet him with a smiling face, this sort of man would still come and create trouble for him when the time to do so arrived.

“What’s wrong? You do not even have the courage to shake my hand? Are you still a man?” Sure enough, Beitang Zimo spoke again. This time around, his tone was filled with provocation.

### **MGA: Chapter 1576 - Eggy’s Awakening**

At this moment, Chu Feng was frowning slightly. A trace of annoyance flashed past his eyes. What he disliked the most was people provoking him, regardless of who they might be.

“Brother Zimo, it’s merely a handshake. I’ll shake your hand, is that fine with you?”

Right at this moment, a powerful hand was suddenly extended forward and grabbed tightly onto Beitang Zimo’s hand. It was Nangong Ya.

Nangong Ya had been the first to arrive. Nangong Baihe and the others were still rushing over. Evidently, they had come to help Chu Feng.

“Nangong Ya, do not be so anxious. After this Weaponry Bestowment Assembly is over, we’ll determine who among us is stronger. However, right now, I still wish to conserve my strength.”

Beitang Zimo smiled lightly and retrieved his extended hand. Then, he looked to Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli who were rushing over.

With an evil smile, he said, “Those two sisters of yours are pretty good-looking. Seems like they’re a pair of beautiful sisters. Not bad, I like them. In two more years, I’ll go to your Nangong Clan and propose marriage. I’ll take both of them.”

“Pah! Who’s going to marry you?” Nangong Baihe snorted coldly and spit a mouthful of spit onto the floor. She had an expression of displeasure and contempt.



“Yoh, little girl, quite a hot temper you have there. However, that’s just the sort of temper that I like. Oh, that’s right. I can tell you all this. If I plan to marry you sisters, you would really not be able to stop me. After all, there’s such an enormous gap between our statuses. Me marrying you sisters would be a blessing to you two. Hahaha...” Beitang Zimo left as he laughed loudly.

“That Beitang Zimo is truly a scoundrel. Big brother, why must we cooperate with this sort of person? Is our Nangong Imperial Clan unable to reach the Immortal Island by ourselves?” Nangong Baihe was so enraged by Beitang Zimo that her little face had turned red with fuming anger as she gnashed her teeth.

“It is true that Beitang Zimo is quite a scoundrel. However, the Beitang Clan’s strength is quite strong. This sea is not safe at all. We experienced it ourselves on our way here. As for the path onward, it is filled with unknowns. To cooperate with the Beitang Clan is our best choice,” Nangong Ya explained.

“In any case, I’m not going to marry him,” Suddenly, Nangong Moli said while pouting her mouth.

“Haha, rest assured, I will definitely not let you marry that guy,” Nangong Ya laughed out loud.

“Brother Chu Feng, that Beitang Zimo is such a character. Once he sees beauties, he will be fascinated by them. With how beautiful Miss Tantai is, he naturally began to yearn for her. That is why he views you as an enemy.”

“However, rest assured. With me here, I will definitely not let him do anything to you,” Nangong Ya guaranteed to Chu Feng.

“Got it,” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he said to Nangong Ya, “Brother Nangong, I’ve discovered some things that might be of some assistance to the journey onward.”

Chu Feng felt that Nangong Ya was a pretty decent person. Thus, he decided not to conceal the matter regarding the stele from him. Instead, he told Nangong Ya about the stele.

“Brother Chu Feng, are you really certain that there was a stele here?” Nangong Ya was also a world spiritist. However, he was only a gold-cloak world spiritist. After hearing what Chu Feng told him, he immediately began to

inspect the stone platform. However, he was unable to discover anything wrong with it.

“Big brother, you shouldn’t bother doubting Chu Feng. Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques are extremely powerful. Especially his pair of eyes, he is able to see things extremely precisely. I believe what he said is the truth,” Before Chu Feng could answer, Nangong Baihe spoke without any doubt.

“Oh you girl, I never said that I didn’t believe Brother Chu Feng,” Nangong Ya smiled bitterly. Then, he said to the other Nangong Imperial Clansmen, “Do not mention this matter to others for now. It might be helpful to us.”

“Yes,” The people from the Nangong Clan replied in unison without the slightest hesitation.

Among the younger generation of the Nangong Imperial Clan, Nangong Ya was someone with quite a lot of prestige. Regardless of whether it was his strength or character, he was someone who was widely acknowledged. Thus, among all of the members of the younger generation who had come here for the Immortal Island, he could be said to be their leader.

After a short while, the joint advance party sent forth by the Nangong Imperial Clan and the Beitang Imperial Clan had returned and brought back with them a very important piece of intelligence.

Two passages appeared on the path toward the Immortal Island.

Like before, one was filled with dangers while the second one appeared to be safe. The people from the advance party had decided to enter into the passages to test them. In the end, three people from the Nangong Imperial Clan had been injured, two from the Beitang Imperial Clan were injured and one had died.

“It’s another multiple choice question. Can’t that Weaponry Refinement Immortal do something else?” After receiving the intelligence that had been gathered, Nangong Baihe was very displeased.

“Even though we know this is still a multiple choice question, we already know that we do not have to hesitate this time around. We’re going to pick the safe passage again. That dangerous passage is too dangerous. It is only a road that will lead to disaster,” said one of the Nangong Imperial Clansmen that had gone to survey the path ahead.

He had entered the dangerous path before. Thus, he would never forget how dangerous that path was. He had only been able to escape from there due to luck.

“Most of the people from our Nangong Imperial Clan and Beitang Imperial Clan have gathered here. It’s time for us to set off,” After coming to a decision, Nangong Ya firmly gave the order to set off. He wished to quickly reach the Immortal Island.

However, due to the fact that not everyone from the Nangong Imperial Clan was here, Nangong Ya decided to leave two of the Nangong Imperial Clansmen behind to guide the way for anyone else from the Nangong Imperial Clan who might end up coming here by telling them which passage to take.

After making their decision, they immediately set off. The joint forces of the Nangong Imperial and the Beitang Imperial Clan truly did appear to be very powerful at first glance.

Thus, the people from the other powers, regardless of whether they were powerful experts from the younger generation or characters from the older generation, they all decided to follow the two Imperial Clans to proceed onward together with them.

A thing worthy of mentioning was that even the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts all followed them over. It could be said Chu Feng and the others had truly set off with a vast and powerful momentum. To see this many Half Martial Emperor-level experts, Nangong Baihe and the others also felt a lot safer.

However, Chu Feng did not feel that having more people meant that it would be safer. Instead, he felt that the more people there were, the less safe it would be. Especially those people from the Beitang Imperial Clan, Chu Feng did not trust them in the slightest.

“Yoh, young man, it seems that you do not feel safe at all.”

Right at this moment, a voice suddenly sounded in Chu Feng’s ears. It was sweet-sounding, pleasant to listen to and charming. Upon hearing this voice, Chu Feng immediately became spirited.

“Eggy, you’ve woken up?” Chu Feng was overjoyed. That was because he knew that the long-asleep Her Lady Queen had finally awoken. At this

moment, Chu Feng's joy could not be described with words. Thus, he completely ignored traveling and immediately cast his consciousness into his world spirit space.

Sure enough, Eggy was standing in his world spirit space.

She was wearing a black feathered miniskirt; she had a head of long black hair, a pair of large eyes, an exceptionally beautiful face and a charming yet adorable smile as she looked to Chu Feng.

Eggy was as beautiful as ever. Her Lady Queen was as enchanting as ever. Her every frown and every smile was something that no one could compare with. To say that she was the number one beauty in the entire world would not be an exaggeration.

“Woosh~~~”

Upon seeing Her Lady Queen, Chu Feng's body moved, and he directly arrived before her. Then, he extended his arms and gave Eggy a tight hug, firmly embracing Eggy's body in his bosom.

The separation of many days felt like decades to Chu Feng. That sensation of missing someone was something that only Chu Feng would understand. Thus, at this moment, the joy that he felt was also something that only Chu Feng would understand.

### **MGA: Chapter 1577 - Choosing The Dangerous Passage**

“Hey hey hey, aren't you taking advantage of me too obviously? Was there a need for you to hug me this tightly?”

Her Lady Queen mocked with a smile on her face. Even though she was saying that Chu Feng was taking advantage of her, she did not make any motion of resistance toward him hugging her at all.

“It's all because I was worried about you,” Chu Feng let go of Eggy. With his eyes narrowed and a smile on his face, he began to carefully inspect Eggy. His appearance was like a wolf that had seen a lamb.

“Yoh, rank nine Martial King. You managed to overtake me. It seems that the benefits you've received from the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram are no less than

what I've received." After discovering Eggy's current cultivation, Chu Feng became even happier.

Her Lady Queen's battle power was so heaven-defying that it was frightening. Back when she was only a rank five Martial King, she was capable of completely trampling upon a rank one Half Martial Emperor-level world spirit. Furthermore, that world spirit's true battle power had been akin to that of a rank two Half Martial Emperor. However, even with that being the case, it had been unable to contend against Eggy.

Even though Chu Feng's current battle power was also very heaven-defying, he would not be able to compare with Eggy's current battle power at all.

Now that Eggy's cultivation had increased to that of a rank nine Martial King, Chu Feng deduced that, based on her previous performance with her battle power, even rank six Half Martial Emperors would not be a match for Eggy.

"Why else would I have been sleeping so long?"

"This Queen might as well tell you the truth. Right now, if I am able to absorb the source energy of a Martial Emperor, it would not be an issue for my cultivation to increase to that of a rank one Half Martial Emperor. What do you think, do you feel safe and secure now?" Eggy patted her chest and spoke with a complacent expression.

"That's to be expected. With you here, I am feeling a lot more spirited." Chu Feng was speaking the truth. To him, Eggy was truly too important. Perhaps he might not have noticed it in the past. However, in the days when Eggy was asleep, he had felt extremely lonely. It was as if he had lost half of his soul. It was a feeling that was extremely unpleasant to bear.

However, Eggy had returned. That other half of his soul had also returned with her. Chu Feng's soul was now complete again.

"We're soon to meet your two fiancées again. Thus, of course you're spirited. However, what does you being spirited have to do with me?" Eggy pouted her little mouth and gave Chu Feng a side eye.

"You also know about Zi Ling and Lil Rou being here?" Chu Feng was a bit surprised.

“I was merely refining the energy I had received, not really sleeping. I know practically everything that you’ve experienced in this period of time,” Eggy said.

“Chu Feng, what’s wrong?” Right at this moment, Chu Feng’s name was being called nonstop. It was the voices of Tantai Xue and Nangong Baihe.

“It’s time for you to return. Else, they might think that something has happened to you,” Eggy said with a beaming smile. To be able to finally speak again after being dormant for so long, she also appeared to be very happy and excited.

Chu Feng immediately cast his consciousness back into his body. That was because, when his consciousness was in his world spirit space, his body would not be under his control, and he would stand there motionlessly.

Tantai Xue and the others had come to ask Chu Feng whether he was alright because they had discovered that he had suddenly stood there motionlessly.

Seeing that Chu Feng’s eyes were finally lively again, Tantai Xue asked, “What happened to you? Why did you suddenly stand there motionlessly?”

“It’s nothing, let’s continue walking.” Chu Feng smiled. His smile was exceptionally brilliant. After smiling, he did not say anything else. Instead, feeling very joyous, he caught up to the crowd.

“What happened to him? How come after he went absent-minded, he became this joyous?” Nangong Baihe was startled and asked Tantai Xue. That was because this was the first time since she had known Chu Feng that Chu Feng had been this happy.

“Not sure.” Tantai Xue shook her head. As she was an unflustered person, she did not ask Chu Feng about his change in behavior. Instead, she felt relief after seeing that Chu Feng was fine. Afterward, she went after Chu Feng.

Chu Feng and the others continued onward. Finally, they reached the forked path. Sure enough, this forked path was exactly the same as the one before. This time around, the passage on the left appeared to be very dangerous, whereas the passage on the right appeared to be very safe.

These two passages were simply exactly the same as the ones they had experienced before.

“Let’s go,” After arriving, Nangong Ya and the others did not hesitate. Leading everyone, they proceeded toward the direction of the safe-looking passage.

However, right at this time, Chu Feng suddenly shouted, “Wait a moment,” Then, he said, “I think we should take the left passage, the seemingly dangerous passage.”

“What did you say? Take the dangerous passage? Are you trying to kill us?” Once Chu Feng said those words, the people from the Beitang Imperial Clan were immediately angered.

This was especially true for Beitang Zimo. He even pointed at Chu Feng’s nose and said, “Are you crazy or what? My men have already personally probed out that passage. That passage cannot be taken. There was someone from my Beitang Imperial Clan who died in there. Could it be that you feel that not enough of us have died, and you want all of us to die in there?”

“That’s right. What sort of mentality is that? You are simply crazy.”

After Beitang Zimo said those words, not only did the people from the Beitang Imperial Clan begin to insult Chu Feng, even the people from the other powers began to insult Chu Feng.

They all firmly believed that the seemingly safe passage was actually safe, and that the seemingly dangerous passage would only lead to their doom.

“The two passages are there. As for the legs, they are on your bodies.” n-.o)-v-.E(-l))B)/1//n

Chu Feng was not angered by their insults. Instead, he calmly said with great demeanor, “I merely spoke my own viewpoint. Consider it a suggestion of goodwill. However, in the end, it is you all who get to decide which passage to take.”

“What a bunch of bullshit. Let’s go,” After hearing what Chu Feng said, some of the people began to enter the safe-looking passage. The King Monstrous Dragon Beasts also entered the safe looking passage after them.

In the end, only the people from the Beitang Imperial Clan, the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan, Chu Feng and Tantai Xue remained at the fork.

“Hey, Nangong Ya, are you planning to take your Nangong Clan’s people to their deaths by following that fool?”

“If you are planning to throw your lives away, I’m not going to accompany you. Our alliance shall end at this moment.” After Beitang Zimo finished saying those words, he waved his sleeve and then led the people from the Beitang Imperial Clan into the safe-looking passage.

“That man is truly courting death. Chu Feng, do you want this queen to eliminate him for you right now?” Eggy said with a cold voice. She had disliked Beitang Zimo to begin with.

Other than her, Eggy would not allow anyone else to use this sort of tone to speak to Chu Feng. Furthermore, this Beitang Zimo had publicly insulted Chu Feng multiple times. As Chu Feng’s Lady Queen, Eggy was naturally unable to tolerate that.

“Don’t be anxious. For a clown like him, we will have more than enough opportunities to take care of him in the future. Let’s have him live a bit longer. There will be a day when he’ll cry for his mistakes.”

Chu Feng smiled lightly. With how Beitang Zimo had provoked Chu Feng repeatedly, how could Chu Feng possibly not be angered? Merely, Chu Feng was enduring his anger.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng felt that he would have a lot of opportunities to take care of someone like him in the future. As for right now, it was not yet the optimal time.

After all, there were a lot of people present. If Chu Feng’s killing of Beitang Zimo were to be spread out by others, Chu Feng would have brought about great misfortune upon himself.

After all, Chu Feng could not kill everyone present just to take care of Beitang Zimo. That was extremely unrealistic.

Thus, no matter what, he could not kill Beitang Zimo right now. In fact, even fighting him would be irrational behavior.

“Never would I have expected that you would consider your issues this thoroughly now. You’ve surely matured a lot. This Queen has not nurtured you



in vain. Not bad, not bad.” After hearing what Chu Feng said, Eggy started to nod her head complacently.

“Brother Chu Feng, did you notice anything?”

“Is that seemingly safe passage on the right a path that contains hidden dangers?” Nangong Ya was very smart. It was only when everyone left that he asked Chu Feng that question.

“The passage on the right is indeed safe. It should be able to lead us directly to the Immortal Island,” Chu Feng said.

“What?” After hearing what Chu Feng said, not to mention Nangong Ya, even Nangong Baihe and the others were startled. They were confused by Chu Feng’s actions.

If the passage on the right was safe, why would Chu Feng choose the passage on the left? They did not understand what it was that Chu Feng was thinking.

### **MGA: Chapter 1578 - The Reveal**

“Do you still remember the stele that I mentioned? I think what is written on that stele is very likely related to the seemingly dangerous passage on the left.”

“While the passage on the right is indeed very safe, they will not be able to gain anything by going through that passage. However, if we are to choose the left passage, we will definitely be able to gain rewards.”

“That is because the passage on the left is also a passage that leads to the Immortal Island. The danger that it is revealing right now is only there as a diversionary tactic.”

“This is not just my guess. Instead, it is the conclusion I have come to after careful observation,” Chu Feng said.

“No, we’ve already been in there. The danger of that passage is definitely not there as a diversionary tactic. There are really spirit formations capable of killing people there. They are extremely frightening. The passage on the left is most definitely not something that just appears to be dangerous. Instead, it is

actually very dangerous.” The Nangong Imperial Clan’s people who had gone to probe that passage immediately rejected Chu Feng’s theory.

“If one wishes to obtain profits, one must brave dangers. After all, the sky doesn’t rain meat pies.”

“Thus, what I’m going to say to you all is the same. I am only giving you all a suggestion of goodwill. In the end, it will be you all who get to decide which passage to take. Regardless, I am going to be entering this passage.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he said no more and entered the dangerous-looking passage on the left.

Tantai Xue did not hesitate and followed Chu Feng into it.

“Big brother, I’m going to follow Chu Feng. I wish to see exactly what sort of thing might be contained in there,” Nangong Baihe also ran in. This time around, even though she knew that the left passage was dangerous, she still decided to follow Chu Feng’s decision.

“I’m going too, I’m going too,” Nangong Moli also insisted on going. No persuasion was capable of stopping her.

Feeling helpless, Nangong Ya followed them into the left passage. However, he could not have the rest of the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan follow them into danger. Thus, he ordered the rest of the Nangong Imperial Clansmen to enter the right passage.

In fact, the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan also did not wish to follow them into that sort of danger. Thus, they would naturally not disobey Nangong Ya’s command to have them take the safe passage.

.....

Originally, Nangong Ya wanted to lead the way, because he felt that he had the highest level of cultivation. However, Chu Feng firmly decided to take the lead.

Chu Feng had discovered that the dangerous appearance of this passageway was indeed all fake. This place was in itself a diversion.

Furthermore, Chu Feng deduced that not only would this path be safe now, it would continue to be safe later. Specifically, there would not be any dangerous beings here.

Even if there were actually dangers in this passage, Chu Feng felt that they had definitely not been created by the Weaponry Refinement Immortal. Instead, they were the doings of other people, the doings of those that had come to participate in the Weaponry Bestowment Assembly like Chu Feng's group.

If Chu Feng's guess was correct, then the person who had used spirit formations to injure and kill the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan and Beitang Imperial Clan's joint advance party was most likely the person who had taken the stele.

"Chu Feng, there's a spirit formation trap ahead. It's very difficult to get past, and hard to break apart. Likely, someone meticulously set it there," Suddenly, Tantai Xue warned with a very serious tone.

She had discovered that before Chu Feng was a spirit formation trap. Furthermore, it should be something that had required quite a lot of time to set up and was very difficult to unravel. Even she did not have the certainty in being able to get past that spirit formation safely.

"I know. You all, follow me. I guarantee that there won't be an issue."

When even Tantai Xue had discovered this trap, Chu Feng had naturally discovered it long ago. This trap had been set meticulously. However, it was greatly inferior to the techniques of the Weaponry Refinement Immortal.

Furthermore, this spirit formation trap had not been set up for a long time. Compared to everything else in this passage, the world spirit formation trap was simply not from the same time period.

Thus, Chu Feng was even more certain that someone had arrived here before them and set up that trap. The reason why he had done so was so that he could prevent others from entering deep into this passage.

Chu Feng became more and more excited. He truly wished to see who it was that would do something this despicable.

Following Chu Feng's lead, Tantai Xue and the others really managed to pass through that spirit formation trap safely.

After this, Nangong Ya also had a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng. That was because Chu Feng's world spirit techniques were extremely profound. At the very least, Nangong Ya knew that he, as a gold-cloak world spiritist, would not have been able to pass through such a powerful world spirit trap so effortlessly.

Suddenly, Chu Feng said, "Brother Nangong, protect Baihe and Moli. It might be a little problematic later on."

"Understood," Nangong Ya was no fool. As matters stood, he had already realized that something fishy was going on here. In fact, he had even guessed that someone must have done something here, and that there would be an unavoidable battle coming up.

Thus, before Chu Feng had even said those words to him, he was already following closely behind Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli and kept them within a meter's distance from himself so that he could offer them absolute protection.

After Chu Feng's warning, the group continued onward. However, the sky and earth suddenly started shaking. The path ahead and the path behind were both sealed off by golden world spirit formations. In the end, they had still fallen into a trap.

At this moment, both Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli were very nervous. That was because when the sealing formation appeared, the two of them realized that their opponent was a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, someone that would be extremely difficult to take care of.

However, compared to the two of them, Chu Feng was very calm and collected. That was because Chu Feng had entered the trap deliberately. His purpose was to lure the perpetrator out.

"Tsk, tsk, tsk, tsk, tsk, tsk ~~~"

"Truly, there's a road to heaven that you all refuse to take. Hell has no doors, yet you all charged in," Sure enough, a strange voice sounded from outside that spirit formation.

“Hell? Merely a spirit formation that you set up can be considered hell? You are truly overrating yourself, no?” Chu Feng sneered. His tone contained some mockery.

“Brat, I know that you have some skills. However, did you really think that someone like you will be able to break through my spirit formation?” A voice filled with contempt was heard.

“Break through your spirit formation? That’s truly not hard,” Right at this moment, Nangong Ya spoke.

At this moment, a golden-bright and dazzling ‘emperor’ character was flashing on Nangong Ya’s forehead. It was his Imperial Bloodline. After Nangong Ya unleashed his Imperial Bloodline, his aura instantly rose from rank three Half Martial Emperor to rank four Half Martial Emperor.

After his aura became that of a rank four Half Martial Emperor, he took out a weapon. It was a blue spear. That spear emitted emperor’s might. It was an Incomplete Imperial Armament.

“Mortal Taboo: Violent Dragon Thrust.”

Suddenly, Nangong Ya attacked. The spear in his hand trembled and turned into a blue violent dragon. That dragon contained peerless might. Following a loud explosion, it pierced through that spirit formation.

At this moment, not to mention others, even Chu Feng’s eyes shone. This Nangong Ya’s true battle strength was comparable to that of a rank seven Martial Emperor. He was truly a genius of the Nangong Imperial Clan. Indeed, he was extremely powerful. At the very least, he was more powerful than the current Chu Feng. Unless Chu Feng had Eggy come out and fight, otherwise the current him would be no match for Nangong Ya.

“Tsk tsk, Nangong Ya, you progress at quite the lightning speed indeed. You’ve surpassed my imagination. However, you are still too inexperienced to fight against me.”

After that spirit formation was broken through, a figure appeared floating in the air. It was an old man. He was wearing a crimson gown. However, most importantly, that old man had an appearance akin to a ghost. He was truly frightening.

“It’s actually you?” Upon seeing this person, even Nangong Ya’s expression changed. A deep sense of shock appeared in his eyes.

“Tsk tsk, my dear disciple, shouldn’t you be kneeling upon seeing your master?” The man said with a sneer.

### **MGA: Chapter 1579 - Search For Fortune Among Risks**

Hearing those words, Chu Feng was startled. He turned to Nangong Ya and asked, “Master? That man is your master?”

This old man’s strength was pretty decent. He was a rank six Half Martial Emperor. Furthermore, he possessed heaven-defying battle power. Although it was only capable of surmounting one level of cultivation, it remained that his true strength was on par with rank seven Half Martial Emperors.

However, this sort of strength was evidently not worthy of being Nangong Ya’s master, no? Yet, not only did this old man declare himself to be Nangong Ya’s master, even Nangong Ya seemed to be agreeing with his declaration through his expression. This made Chu Feng extremely puzzled.

“He... is not worthy of being my master. He... is an animal inferior to dogs and pigs.”

“Old Daoist Ghost Face, today, I shall avenge my older sister! I will dismember your body into ten thousand pieces!”

Suddenly, Nangong Ya let out an extremely intense killing intent explosively. As he spoke those words, his body had already moved. Holding that Incomplete Imperial Armament spear, he unleashed frantic attacks that contained peerless might toward that old man with the ghost-like appearance.

Each and every attack was fatal. It was like an extremely frightening and continuous torrential rain filled with killing intent.

At this moment, Nangong Ya was truly filled with killing intent. It seemed that he had a great grievance and hatred against that old man.

“Unfilial disciple of mine, as they say, a master for one day, a father for life. At the very least, I taught you world spirit techniques. Yet you dare to attack me like this. Seeing that I’m your master, I shall properly teach you how to behave yourself today.”

Facing Nangong Ya's overflowing killing intent, the old man sneered repeatedly. He unleashed many world spirit formations to meet Nangong Ya's incoming attacks.

At this moment, Chu Feng discovered that this old man's world spirit techniques were extremely powerful. Not only was he a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, his world spirit techniques also contained extremely valiant battle power. Not only was his martial cultivation's battle power that of a rank seven Half Martial Emperor, even his world spirit techniques' battle power was at the rank seven Half Martial Emperor level.

His abilities brought even Chu Feng amazement. One must know that this was not something that all world spiritist could accomplish. Yet, that old man had managed to do so. This meant one thing: his world spirit techniques were extremely profound and surpassed those ordinary world spiritists. In fact, his world spirit techniques were even stronger than those of the Sealing Ancient Village's Old Village Chief Ma.

"Baihe, exactly what's going on here?" Chu Feng was puzzled. Thus, he asked Nangong Baihe for an explanation.

"That old man is called Old Daoist Ghost Face. Even though his martial cultivation is not very strong, his attainments in world spirit techniques are extremely high. He could be said to possess some fame in the Holy Land of Martialism."

"Back then, big brother Nangong Ya's father wanted big brother Nangong Ya to make headway in world spiritist techniques at the same time as he learned martial cultivation. Thus, sparing no effort, he paid high prices and gathered a lot of powerful world spirit techniques, and even invited this Old Daoist Ghost Face to teach big brother Nangong Ya world spirit techniques."

"However, who would've thought that after that Old Daoist Ghost Face saw all those world spirit techniques, he was corrupted with selfish desire. Not only did he seize the opportunity to steal all of the world spirit techniques that big brother Nangong Ya's father had spent great wealth to purchase, he even killed the people of our Nangong Clan while doing so."

"The most despicable thing is that before this Old Daoist Ghost Face left, he even raped big brother Nangong Ya's blood older sister. Unable to bear the humiliation, big brother Nangong Ya's older sister killed herself. At that time, big brother Nangong Ya saw all of that with his own eyes."

“Merely, because he was only a child, he could do nothing but watch helplessly when those things happened. This was an enormous blow to big brother Nangong Ya. It is his life’s greatest pain.”

“Our Nangong Clan has been searching for that Old Daoist Ghost Face ever since. However, he had hidden himself extremely well and managed to escape our search all this time. I never would have expected that we would actually be able to encounter him here.” When mentioning this matter, Nangong Baihe also had an angry expression on her face.

“So that’s what happened. I never would have expected that Brother Nangong would have such a tragic history.” Chu Feng finally understood why Nangong Ya would be this furious. His blood sister had been defiled and then died at the hands of that Old Daoist Ghost Face. Furthermore, he saw everything unfold with his own eyes. If it were anyone else, they would also be enraged. If it was Chu Feng, he might be even more enraged than Nangong Ya.

“Since there’s such an enormous hatred between them, let’s have Brother Nangong settle this himself.”

Chu Feng was able to tell that Nangong Ya was very powerful. Even though that Old Daoist Ghost Face was also very strong, it was clear that his talent was inferior to Nangong Ya’s. Thus, Chu Feng felt that Nangong Ya should be able to defeat the Old Daoist Ghost Face.

“Baihe, Moli, follow me. I wish to see exactly what this old animal decided to block us from coming in here for,” As Chu Feng spoke, he prepared to bring Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli further into the passage. He wanted to see exactly what was hidden inside.

However, Nangong Baihe refused to leave. “I wish to stay behind and see how this old animal will meet his doom.”

“Moli will also stay,” Nangong Moli also demanded to stay.

“Buzz~~~~~”

Seeing that, Chu Feng began to form hand seals. Then, a layer of golden world spirit power surged forth. It turned into a very strong world spirit formation that covered Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli within it.



Furthermore, Chu Feng handed Nangong Baihe a communication talisman. He said, "Notify me immediately if the situation turns bad."

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng proceeded onward. Not long after he continued onward, Chu Feng discovered a stele. That stele's size was the same as the size of the stele that had been lost from the island's stone platform.

Upon getting closer to the stele, sure enough, there were words written on it. However, only five simple yet large words were written on it: 'Search For Fortune Among Risks'

"This hint is obvious enough. No wonder that Old Daoist Ghost Face decided to steal this stele away. Merely, why didn't he destroy it?" Chu Feng was a bit confused.

"He is, after all, a world spiritist. Furthermore, he's a very experienced, shrewd and ruthless world spiritist. Perhaps he thinks that there are treasures contained here, and the stele might be the key to open those treasures?" Eggy explained.

"Makes sense," Chu Feng nodded. That was because what Eggy said was indeed reasonable. However, at this moment, Chu Feng did not care about this. Instead, he began to survey the surroundings with his Heaven's Eyes. He felt that if something were really hidden in here, then it should be around them.

"Found it," Suddenly, Chu Feng's gaze was fixed onto one place, and his lips lifted into a light smile.

The place he was looking at was completely empty. However, after Chu Feng got closer to it, he waved his sleeve, and golden light began to shine all over. It was a whole bunch of Snake Mark-level royal spirit energy.

It turned out that there was a concealment formation placed onto this place. It was an extremely hidden concealment formation. If one did not carefully survey their surroundings, it would be extremely difficult to discover the concealment formation. Unfortunately, it was still discovered by Chu Feng.

Even though this spirit formation had been set up by a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, it was set up in a very hurried fashion. Thus, it would not

be hard for Chu Feng to undo it. In fact, it could even be said to be extremely easy.

Chu Feng immediately set up a spirit formation to undo the concealment formation. Sure enough, it was as Chu Feng had anticipated. This concealment formation was soon undone by him.

“Brat, don’t you touch my things. If you dare to touch them, I’ll definitely kill you.”

Immediately after that concealment spirit formation was undone by him, Chu Feng immediately heard a voice filled with threatening intent. It was that Old Daoist Ghost Face. Evidently, he knew that Chu Feng had undone his concealment formation and grew very angered.

However, Chu Feng completely ignored that Old Daoist Ghost Face’s threatening words. Instead, he smiled lightly and loudly replied, “Since you don’t want me to touch them, I insist on touching them.”

### **MGA: Chapter 1580 - Ancient Era’s Scroll** n((Ove**l**b1n

“Little bastard, I’m going to exterminate you!!!”

Once Chu Feng said those words, he was immediately met with overflowing killing intent from Old Daoist Ghost Face.

“Heh...”

Chu Feng had a smile on his face, and completely ignored Old Daoist Ghost Face’s threat. He waved his sleeve again, and the concealment formation disappeared completely.

Merely, after that concealment formation disappeared, another golden-bright and dazzling spirit formation appeared before Chu Feng’s sight.

Merely, compared to the concealment formation earlier, this spirit formation was a lot stronger. Even Chu Feng’s eyes shone upon seeing it.

That was because this spirit formation was an unsealing formation, an extremely powerful unsealing formation. It was not only powerful because it had been set up by a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. Rather, this spirit formation itself was already extremely powerful. It was simply impossible

for ordinary world spiritists to be able to grasp this spirit formation. Even if they did, it would be extremely hard for them to set it up.

Merely through seeing this world spirit formation, Chu Feng realized how extraordinary that Old Daoist Ghost Face was. He could be said to be an elite existence among all the world spiritists present in the Holy Land of Martialism. If given sufficient time, it would not be impossible for him to become a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist in the future.

The reason why this unsealing formation was here was because it was currently unraveling a protection formation. Inside that protection formation was an item. It was an ancient scroll.

The ancient aura being emitted by the scroll was very extraordinary. From a glance, Chu Feng could immediately tell that this scroll was likely something from the Ancient Era. It was most likely placed here by the Weaponry Refinement Immortal as a reward to the crowd.

However, it was clear that this reward was not that easily attainable. That was because there was a very powerful spirit formation protecting the scroll.

Everything that Old Daoist Ghost Face had done was for the sake of breaking that protection formation and obtaining the scroll. Furthermore, at this moment, he had managed to make some headway.

“That Old Daoist Ghost Face’s spirit formation is very powerful. However, it will still take some time for it to break open the protective formation. Allow me to lend you a helping hand.”

Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, his arms began to move about. Layer upon layer of spirit power turned into numerous runes and symbols as they entered the Old Daoist Ghost Face’s unsealing formation.

Chu Feng was planning to take over Old Daoist Ghost Face’s spirit formation, and then use it to rapidly open the Weaponry Refinement Immortal’s protective formation.

“Little bastard, you’re actually planning to take over my spirit formation for your own usage? You’re truly shameless to the extreme!”

That Old Daoist Ghost Face's reaction was very sharp. He was immediately aware that Chu Feng was trying to take over his spirit formation. He flew into a violent rage and began shouting angrily at Chu Feng.

"Shameless? I couldn't possibly compare with you in that," Chu Feng sneered and then continued on with trying to take over that unsealing formation.

"Ji, ji, ji, ji ~~~~"

Suddenly, snarls sounded from the spirit formation. Then, snake-like substances shot out explosively from it. Their speed was so fast that they landed on Chu Feng's body in an instant, and wrapped themselves around him completely. Furthermore, they also began to bite Chu Feng. Their strength was extremely strong. They were simply planning to tear Chu Feng to shreds.

The spirit formation set up by that Old Daoist Ghost Face actually contained this sort of function, a trap to prevent others from taking over.

"Hahaha, little bastard, did you really think that this old man's spirit formation was something that you could touch? This is what you get for doing that," That Old Daoist Ghost Face ridiculed.

It turned out that he had deliberately been pretending to be nervous earlier. His intention had been for Chu Feng to lower his guard so that he would fall for his trap.

"Heh... insignificant talent."

However, Chu Feng merely sneered. Then, without even moving, countless blades formed by spirit formations shot out from his body.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

The blades shone, and looked like flower blossoms. The trap of snakes was sliced apart by the golden blades. One by one, they fell from Chu Feng's body.

Chu Feng increased the strength of the spirit power that he was instilling into Old Daoist Ghost Face's spirit formation. Soon, he had completely severed it from Old Daoist Ghost Face's control. Then, he replaced the severed control with his own spirit power, and took over the spirit formation completely.

“How could this be? Your world spirit techniques have actually reached this high of a level?”

At this moment, Old Daoist Ghost Face was in utter disbelief. Never did he expect that Chu Feng, someone with only the cultivation of rank eight Martial King, would possess such a powerful level of battle power with world spirit techniques. Chu Feng’s battle power with world spirit techniques was a lot more frightening than his own.

This was an extremely difficult thing to accept for Old Daoist Ghost Face, someone who had considered himself to be a genius world spiritist. In an instant, a sound of disbelief began to resonate from his mouth.

However, Chu Feng ignored him completely. He began to use the Old Daoist Ghost Face’s spirit formation, as well as his own techniques, to wholeheartedly break that protective formation. He wished to obtain that Ancient Era’s Scroll as quickly as possible.

“It’s useless. You will not be able to break that spirit formation. This old man has used many days to break it apart, but has still not managed to do so. You are merely an Insect Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, it is definitely impossible for you to break it apart.”

“Just you wait. After this old man finishes taking care of this unfilial disciple, I’ll go and take care of you, little bastard. In the meantime, I might as well conveniently enjoy those three girls. Hahaha. Those three little beauties are all more beautiful than Nangong Yue. This old man is truly fortunate today,” Old Daoist Ghost Face uttered a shameless laugh.

“Old animal, I’ll dismember your body into ten thousand pieces!!!!” Right at this moment, Nangong Ya’s voice that contained overflowing killing intent sounded once again. That was because the Nangong Yue that Old Daoist Ghost Face had spoken of was precisely his late older sister.

“Unfilial disciple, did you really think that you would be able to dismember my body into ten thousand pieces? The person who’s going to die today is you.” Old Daoist Ghost Face was not to be outdone. Facing Nangong Ya’s fierce attacks, not only did he not dodge, he instead unleashed fierce attacks toward him himself.

“I’ve truly underestimated that Old Daoist Ghost Face. If this is to continue, Nangong Ya might not necessarily be a match for him.”

Even though Chu Feng wasn't in the range of the battle, he was not far away from it. Since the Old Daoist Ghost Face was able to detect Chu Feng's every movement, Chu Feng was naturally also able to detect Old Daoist Ghost Face's every movement.

Chu Feng discovered that that Old Daoist Ghost Face was very hard to deal with. He was able to block Nangong Ya's attacks using only world spirit techniques, and was unleashing counterattacks at Nangong Ya nonstop. Even though Nangong Ya's killing intent was soaring, he was unable to do anything to that Old Daoist Ghost Face, and had actually entered a disadvantaged state.

"Chu Feng, should I go and help him?" Right at this moment, a voice transmission sounded in Chu Feng's ears. It was Tantai Xue.

Tantai Xue had been watching the battle between the two people the entire time. Seeing that Nangong Ya was unable to take care of Old Daoist Ghost Face, Tantai Xue also wished to help. After all, as Nangong Ya was still not defeated, it would be much more beneficial to attack that Old Daoist Ghost Face together.

"Go ahead. However, you must be careful. Do not try too hard," Chu Feng replied.

"Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom, boom~~~"

Right after Chu Feng's voice sounded, explosions began to be heard nonstop. Tantai Xue had unleashed her attacks. Tantai Xue's attacks were truly no small matter. She had directly used her Divine Power. Her cultivation of rank two Half Martial Emperor was directly increased to rank three Half Martial Emperor. Furthermore, she took out a bamboo flute. That flute was an Incomplete Imperial Armament. Furthermore, it was not a copy, but rather an actual Incomplete Imperial Armament. It was the Talismanic Soul Stealing Flute she had obtained from the Cursed Soil Sect.

With that Incomplete Imperial Armament in hand, Tantai Xue had reduced the gap in strength between her, Nangong Ya and that Old Daoist Ghost Face.

"That Tantai Xue is actually this powerful?!"

At this moment, Nangong Baihe was still standing beside the battle. She had a stunned expression on her face as she looked at the snowflakes that

covered the entire sky, as well as the bamboo flute in Tantai Xue's hand that was sending out explosive talismans the entire time.

She discovered that not only did Chu Feng possess heaven-defying strength, Chu Feng's companion Tantai Xue also possessed heaven-defying strength. She had truly been blind before to underestimate them so much.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 1581 - Unendurable Craving - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1581 - Unendurable Craving**

### **MGA: Chapter 1581 - Unendurable Craving**

Energy ripples were wreaking havoc through the passage. Rumbling and explosions were springing up everywhere. Waves of frightening oppressive might surged forth like the wind as they collided with the passage, causing it to tremble repeatedly.

If it weren't for the fact that the spirit formation Chu Feng had set up was powerful, Nangong Baihe would have already escaped this place with Nangong Moli. They would not have stayed here like they were now. That was because the battle between the three was growing more and more intense.

Holding the spear in his hand, Nangong Ya was unleashing golden rays all over the place. He was using the techniques of the Nangong Imperial Clan with absolute mastery.

True to her name, Tantai Xue was creating chilliness akin to ice-cold snow. The snowflakes created by her Divine Power were even more frightening than blades.

However, at this moment, Tantai Xue's strongest attack was coming from her flute, that actual Incomplete Imperial Armament, the Talismanic Soul Stealing Flute!!!

The Talismanic Soul Stealing Flute was a treasure of the Cursed Soil Sect. However, not only had it been obtained by Tantai Xue, it had also been subdued by her. As it had recognized Tantai Xue as its master, Tantai Xue was capable of using the power of the Talismanic Soul Stealing Flute at will.

Using talismans to attack had merely been the first phase. Right now, Tantai Xue was unleashing attacks from the second phase. Talismans were changed into human-shaped death warriors. Several tens of ten-foot-tall death warriors were holding hatchets and unleashing very dense killing intent as they repeatedly launched ferocious fatal attacks at Old Daoist Ghost Face.

Logically, the combined attacks from Tantai Xue and Nangong Ya should have been extremely powerful. They should have been able to kill ordinary rank seven Half Martial Emperors. However, their opponent just so happened to be a remarkable existence.

Although Old Daoist Ghost Face's martial cultivation was not very high, his world spirit techniques were very powerful. That was why he had been invited to the Nangong Imperial Clan to teach Nangong Ya world spirit techniques. He was an expert world spiritist.

His world spirit techniques' battle power was even stronger than his martial cultivation's battle power. Thus, even though Nangong Ya and Tantai Xue had joined hands, he was still able to handle the two of them without falling into a disadvantageous position.

"Impossible! This is impossible! You're merely an Insect Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, how could you possibly undo that formation this quickly?!!!!"

Suddenly, the expression on Old Daoist Ghost Face's face changed enormously, and he began to shout hysterically. It turned out that Chu Feng had broken apart the spirit formation around the Ancient Era's Scroll and grabbed onto it.

"Woosh~~~"

Detecting that the situation was bad, Old Daoist Ghost Face became anxious and started to panic. He wanted to rush toward Chu Feng's direction and snatch the Ancient Era's Scroll from Chu Feng's hand.

"Trying to leave?"

However, how could Nangong Ya and Tantai Xue possibly give him the opportunity to do so? The two of them attacked him simultaneously, and tangled themselves with him without allowing him to get away. As such, Old Daoist Ghost Face did not have the chance to disengage from the two of them.



“The two of you are anxious to die. Very well, this old man shall help you accomplish your aim.”

Old Daoist Ghost Face was truly anxious. His body began to emit a crimson gaseous substance. At the same time, his Royal-level spirit power actually turned from a golden color to a crimson color. It was extremely strange.

“Nangong Ya, be careful. He has used a forbidden world spirit technique. The effect is similar to martial cultivators taking forbidden drugs. The only difference is that he has not increased his martial power, but rather his spirit power.”

Tantai Xue immediately discovered that the situation was bad, and warned Nangong Ya, who was fighting alongside her.

“So what if you’ve discovered what I did? You’ll end up dying regardless.”

Old Daoist Ghost Face attacked. Sure enough, his attack this time was much different from before. Crimson spirit power surged forth with earth-shattering might. The spirit power turned into countless crimson skulls with open mouths that charged to bite Nangong Ya and Tantai Xue. That powerful might immediately gave Nangong Ya and Tantai Xue enormous pressure.

.....

As for Chu Feng, not only did he obtain the Ancient Era’s Scroll, he had even opened it. After he saw the contents of the Ancient Era’s Scroll, Chu Feng was overjoyed.

“What a coincidence. This is actually the Evil Spirit Binding Formation that I have yearned for day and night.”

Chu Feng was truly overjoyed. That was because what was recorded on the Ancient Era’s Scroll was not only a world spirit formation, it was a Taboo Formation Technique, the Evil Spirit Binding Formation.

As the name implied, the Evil Spirit Binding Formation was capable of being used to control Evil Spirits and have them work for you.

Other than the Evil Spirit Binding Formation, Chu Feng had also obtained another Taboo Formation Technique from the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.

That Taboo Formation Technique was the World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation.

The World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation was capable of undoing the contract between the world spirits and the world spiritist, forcibly stripping the world spirits from the world spiritist's world spirit space and turning them into evil spirits.

These two spirit formations both possessed extremely frightening usages. Both of them could be said to be absolute taboos for world spiritists.

However, the most frightening aspect would be when the Evil Spirit Binding Formation and the World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation, these two Taboo Formation Techniques, were gathered together. At that time, they would be capable of doing something even more frightening.

That thing was also what Chu Feng had wanted to do the entire time. He had wanted to strip the other powerful and berserk world spirit from his body, turning it into an evil spirit. Then, he wanted to bind it and have it be used by him.

His other world spirit possessed overflowing killing intent. It had been sealed in Chu Feng's world spirit space for many years, and had wanted to kill Chu Feng the entire time.

Chu Feng did not dare to release it at all. That was because, if it were released, not only would it kill Chu Feng, it would also bring about devastation to the entire world, and willfully massacre the innocent.

His other world spirit was different from Eggy. It was truly filled with evil, and was a token of massacre, a true slaughtering Asura.

However, with the World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation and the Evil Spirit Binding Formation, Chu Feng was now capable of controlling that dreadful time bomb, and make it so that it could be used by him, becoming part of his strength.

"Truly, we have traveled far and wide looking for it, only to find it this easily. Never would I have expected that not only did the Holy Land of Martialism really contain the Evil Spirit Binding Formation, it was even found by you." At this moment, Eggy was also feeling immense joy. Not only was she in joy, she

even began to provoke the gate that sealed the other Asura world spirit in Chu Feng's world spirit space, "Just you wait. You'll be taken care of soon."

"Boom~~~~"

"Boom~~~~"

"Boom~~~~"

After Eggy's words left her mouth, that gate began to violently tremble. Wave upon wave of berserk energy began to wreak havoc within the gate.

"Eggy, what's going on?" Chu Feng noticed that something was wrong when he felt wave upon wave of frightening aura filling up his world spirit space. This sort of feeling was very uncomfortable for him.

"It's nothing. Merely, that weak little guy got angry because it knew that it was going to be out of luck soon," Eggy smiled nonchalantly. Furthermore, as she spoke, she even hopped over to the gate and knocked on it. She said, "Don't make a ruckus anymore. If it weren't for this Queen's strength being sealed, how could someone like you dare to act this arrogant toward this Queen?"

"Aooouu~~~~"

"Boom~~~~"

Once Eggy said those words, the shout and snarls from within the gate became more and more ferocious.

"Sigh~~~"

At this moment, Chu Feng sighed. He finally understood why that frightening world spirit was acting this violently. It was all because of the provocations from Her Lady Queen, Eggy.

"Chu Feng, quickly, run away."

Right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly received Tantai Xue's voice transmission.

At this moment, Chu Feng's expression became serious. That was because he had managed to detect that even Tantai Xue and Nangong Ya combined

were no match for that Old Daoist Ghost Face. Furthermore, they were in a disadvantageous position, and were on the verge of being defeated.

“Milady Queen, it would seem that I will have to trouble you again,” As Chu Feng spoke, he had already opened his world spirit gate.

The peerless beauty Eggy walked gracefully out from that world spirit gate. A faint light of viciousness shone in her pair of beautiful eyes. Her charming and adorable lips were slightly raised. She extended her sexy little tongue and licked the corner of her mouth. With a very vicious tone, she said, “This Queen had been feeling unendurable cravings for some time now.”

### **MGA: Chapter 1582 - Merely One Strike**

The crimson skulls were emitting an overflowing demonic aura. Being controlled by the Old Daoist Ghost Face, the skulls’ mouths were wide open as they ferociously attacked Nangong Ya and Tantai Xue nonstop.

Being attacked in this manner, Nangong Ya and Tantai Xue’s complexions were both pale. The two of them were both covered with cold sweat. Furthermore, Nangong Ya’s left leg was bleeding nonstop. A large chunk of flesh on his leg had been bitten off by the crimson skulls and his white bones could be seen. It was not a light injury.

Their current state was beyond their ability. After all, the technique that Old Daoist Ghost Face had used was truly too nefarious. It simply could not be considered to be a world spirit technique. Rather, it was more like an incomparably vicious demonic technique.

“Damn it, my enemy is before my eyes, how could I not be able to avenge my older sister?”

Nangong Ya was feeling extremely unreconciled. He had trained so hard, all for the sake of beheading this old animal. Yet, now that this old animal was before him, he was actually no match for him. This made him feel extremely unreconciled.

As for Tantai Xue, she was not thinking about as many things as Nangong Ya. She merely wished for Chu Feng to be able to escape. As for everything else, she did not care. She did not even care about her own life and death.

“Fight with me? You all are simply asking for trouble. However, since you all have overestimated your own capabilities this much, I shall help you all accomplish your aim. I’ll kill you all thoroughly.”

After obtaining absolute dominance over Nangong Ya and Tantai Xue, Old Daoist Ghost Face became more and more confident. As he spoke, more and more crimson spirit power was released from his body. The amount of crimson skulls began to increase in numbers nonstop. Furthermore, their strength had also become stronger.

“Rumble, rumble, rumble~~~”

However, right at this time, violent tremblings were suddenly heard from deep within the passage. Furthermore, an indescribable sense of oppression swept forth from within the passage.

“What the hell is that?”

Turning their heads to look, not to mention Nangong Ya and the others, even Old Daoist Ghost Face was deeply frightened.

Dark black gaseous flames were surging forth in layer upon layer like enormous dark black waves.

They seemed to be from the underworld. They were emitting incomparably strong killing intent. Their killing intent was capable of penetrating one’s bones and one’s soul, and make one feel fear from the bottom of their soul. It was as if there was nothing else in the world more frightening than those dark black gaseous flames.

Even Old Daoist Ghost Face’s vicious crimson skulls appeared to be unable to compare to the dark black gaseous flames. Evil? Maliciousness? Before these dark black gaseous flames, those crimson skulls were simply unbecoming of being considered. After all, these gaseous flames were from the Asura Spirit World.

“Wuuuaoooo~~~”

In an instant, the dark black gaseous flames from the Asura Spirit World engulfed Old Daoist Ghost Face.

Old Daoist Ghost Face started to panic, and immediately unleashed his crimson skulls to block the incoming gaseous flames.

The crimson skulls were not to be outdone. One by one, they opened their frightening crimson mouths and began to bite down upon the dark black gaseous flames.

“Waaaouuu~~~”

However, when the crimson skulls approached the black gaseous flames, an enormous black mouth filled with fierce teeth appeared from within the gaseous flames. With merely a single bite, it devoured countless crimson skulls. Then, it actually began to ruthlessly chew them.

In an instant, snapping and cracking sounds began to sound from the dark black gaseous flames. Furthermore, crimson gaseous substances were being emitted from the dark black gaseous flames. Those crimson skulls were being crushed to pieces.

“What are you? Exactly what are you?”

At this moment, Old Daoist Ghost Face started to panic. That was because he felt a kind of sensation as he stood before the dark black gaseous flames -- the sensation of powerlessness. He was completely powerless. This was simply a battle that he could not win.

“What are you shouting about? If you’re scared, then go ahead and say it.”

Suddenly, the dark black gaseous flames that came from deep within the passage started to disperse. At the same time, a beautiful woman appeared. It was Eggy.

Wearing her black feathered miniskirt, Eggy moved her pair of fair and jade-like long legs as she calmly and gracefully walked over in the air. Her appearance did not look like someone who was going to battle. Rather, she looked like someone taking a stroll. However, she was actually battling.

“Rank nine Martial King. This is impossible! You’re merely a rank nine Martial King, how could you possess the strength to suppress me?”

After Old Daoist Ghost Face carefully inspected Eggy’s cultivation, he snarled with sound of being unreconciled. He was unable to accept the fact that he

had been suppressed by a rank nine Martial King. He felt as if he had lost all face.

“You’re unreconciled, is it? You’re feeling that this is very unimaginable, no? You won’t be able to accept the truth no matter what, no?”

“Actually... I can understand what you’re feeling. At this moment, you’re like an ant that is striving its hardest to cross the river by riding a leaf. You’ve followed the flow of the river for a very long time now, and finally, you’re about to reach the other end of the river through luck.”

“However, right at this time, you’ve suddenly seen an enormous elephant. That elephant only took a simple step, and crossed that river that you’ve been unable to cross for so long.”

“You’re feeling bewildered. You’re feeling disbelief. You’re feeling an incomparable amount of astonishment. In fact, you’re unable to even understand how there could be an existence this much more powerful than you. This is simply not natural, is it?”

“However, I can tell you this. This is the truth. The gap between us is akin to that of an elephant and an ant. There’s nothing unimaginable about it. Even if you’re feeling that it’s unimaginable, it only means that your vision was too narrow and shallow in the past, and you have not seen a real powerful existence before.”

“However, there’s also no need for you to feel inferior. That’s because this is a natural difference. This Queen is innately countless times more powerful than you. In your eyes, my battle power is heaven-defying. However, in the eyes of those that are stronger than me, my battle power is nothing worthy of being mentioned.”

“Oh, it seems like I spoke a bit too much. With how profound my words are, I doubt you’ll understand. Forget about it. It’s time to send you, scum, on your way.”

After finishing those words, killing intent soared in Eggy’s eyes. The dark black gaseous flames became even more intense as they soared toward Old Daoist Ghost Face. They turned into countless dark black claws that began to rip and tear at Old Daoist Ghost Face.

“Enough of your bullshit! This old man will not believe in your nonsense!!!”

Sure enough, that Old Daoist Ghost Face did not take Eggy's words to heart. After an angry snarl, crimson spirit power began to surge from his body nonstop, like an erupting volcano or a surging river. He had decided to go all-out in this final battle.

With him going all-out, the crimson skulls were like an enormous wave. Carrying a frightening aura along with them, they surged toward Eggy.

Finally, the two attacks collided. However, regardless of how vicious and ferocious the crimson skulls were, they were unable to contend against Eggy's dark black gaseous flames.

The battle between two armies ended with the stronger one being the victor.

The result of this battle was already determined.

“Crash~~~”

In an instant, Old Daoist Ghost Face's army of crimson skulls was defeated. Furthermore, the dark black claws ruthlessly penetrated into Old Daoist Ghost Face's body. They pierced through his dantian and destroyed his consciousness.

The outcome of the battle was determined with merely one strike.

“Hahaha, wahahaha...”

“Luck, this is my luck, wahahaha...”

However, not only did that Old Daoist Ghost Face not wail with pain after being fatally injured, he even started to laugh wildly.

This scene came as an enormous shock to Nangong Ya and the others. Nangong Baihe even thought that Old Daoist Ghost Face was unable to accept the shock, and had gone insane.

### **MGA: Chapter 1583 - Must Take Revenge**

“You're an Asura World Spirit, you're an Asura World Spirit?!!!”

“I've heard that Asura World Spirits are incomparably frightening. Never would I have expected that I would meet one today. Indeed, it is as the legends stated.”



“The legends are real. Everything is real. The Asura World Spirits are the strongest among the seven spirit worlds. The Asura World Spiritists are also the fully deserving rulers among world spiritists.”

“To be able to meet an Asura World Spiritist, and meet such a powerful Asura World Spirit, in my life, I, Old Daoist Ghost Face, have no regrets. My life has not been lived in vain. I have died with my desires fulfilled. Come, kill me. To die at the hands of an Asura World Spiritist, at the hands of an Asura World Spirit, what regret would I possibly have?”

Old Daoist Ghost Face started to shout frantically. At this moment, he was facing death with equanimity. He was not afraid in the slightest. Instead, he felt his death to be an honor.

At this moment, Nangong Ya and the others finally realized why Old Daoist Ghost Face would be acting this abnormally. It turned out that he had accepted his death, that he had been subdued by this powerful world spirit.

Indeed, a world spirit from the Asura Spirit World was a very dreadful existence. They were beings that existed only in the legends. Never would anyone expect that one would actually appear.

At this moment, not to mention Old Daoist Ghost Face, even Nangong Ya, Nangong Baihe and the others were extremely shocked.

That was because Eggy was too powerful. She was so powerful that she was already beyond reasonable limits. She had surpassed the range of their comprehension.

“Unfortunately, you are not qualified to die at this Queen’s hands,” Eggy’s cold voice sounded. After that, with a thought, she directly cast Old Daoist Ghost Face to Nangong Ya.

“Many thanks.” Nangong Ya was no fool. He knew that Eggy wanted him to personally take care of Old Daoist Ghost Face and avenge his older sister. Eggy was helping him attain his goal.

In truth, Nangong Ya also wished to be able to kill Old Daoist Ghost Face personally, so as to avenge his older sister.

Seeing that Nangong Ya was about to kill him, Old Daoist Ghost Face’s expression immediately changed enormously. Filled with unreconciled

feelings, he began to shout, “No, don’t! Don’t have this unfilial disciple of mine kill me! I beg of you! Milady Asura, please kill me! Only by dying at your hands will I be able to die without regrets!”

“Puutt~~~”

Nangong Ya acted. The spear in his hand turned into a golden light and ruthlessly pierced into Old Daoist Ghost Face’s body. Then, the spear began to tremble, and a burst of emperor’s might swept forth. It completely crushed all of Old Daoist Ghost Face’s internal organs.

In fact, it was not only his internal organs. Even the remaining bits of his dantian and consciousness were crushed by this emperor’s might.

Nangong Ya did not try to torment Old Daoist Ghost Face. With merely a single strike, he killed him. It could be said that his killing of Old Daoist Ghost Face was very clean and efficient.

After that strike, the boulder that had crushed his heart was finally lifted. Nangong Ya immediately felt a lot more at ease.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at this moment, a frantic suction power suddenly appeared. It was Eggy. Eggy was using her power to devour Old Daoist Ghost Face’s source energy. Even though she had not killed Old Daoist Ghost Face personally, she would not let his source energy get away.

“This source energy is truly lacking. It’s not filling at all.” After absorbing the source energy, Eggy curled her lips with great dissatisfaction. No matter what Her Lady Queen did, she still appeared extremely beautiful. Her each and every action was incomparably adorable. Even when killing people, she was still incomparably beautiful.

“Thank you for helping me attain my revenge,” Right at this moment, Nangong Ya actually kneeled before Eggy and bowed to her to display his thanks.

“Thank you for helping big brother Nangong Ya attain his revenge,” Following him, Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli also kneeled onto the ground.

That was because the two of them both knew very well how important killing Old Daoist Ghost Face was to Nangong Ya.

Furthermore, even if Eggy did not have Nangong Ya personally kill Old Daoist Ghost Face, she still helped them enormously.

If it weren't for Eggy, they would all have met their deaths at the hands of Old Daoist Ghost Face. Especially Tantai Xue, Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli, these three women, they might even have been disgraced before being killed.

It was only because of Eggy that they had managed to narrowly escape that dreadful fate. Not only had Eggy helped them, she had even saved their lives and guarded their dignities.

"Don't bother thanking me. If you want to thank someone, go thank him," However, Eggy was very cold toward the display of thanks from Nangong Ya and the others. She did not bother to pay much attention to them. Instead, with her hands behind her back, she began to take graceful steps back into the depths of the passage.

It was only at this moment that the crowd discovered that Chu Feng had already walked over. Furthermore, after Eggy approached him, Chu Feng opened a world spirit gate with a thought. Without even bothering to turn her head around, Eggy entered that world spirit gate.

If Nangong Ya and the others had still been guessing exactly whose world spirit Eggy was, then, at this moment, they no longer needed to guess anymore. Eggy, this unimaginably powerful world spirit, was Chu Feng's world spirit.

Chu Feng was a legendary Asura World Spiritist.

At this moment, both Nangong Ya and Nangong Baihe did not say anything. However, their thoughts were surging like a violent tide. For a very long time, they were unable to calm themselves.

He possessed heaven-defying battle power. Furthermore, he was an Asura World Spiritist. This Chu Feng was simply a bit too powerful, no? He was so powerful that he surpassed their imaginations.

The current Chu Feng's true cultivation was only that of rank eight Martial King. However, even an expert like Old Daoist Ghost Face had been killed by him. If Chu Feng were to become a Half Martial Emperor in the future, how much more frightening would he become? If he were to become a Martial Emperor, how much more frightening would he become then?

Would there possibly be anyone at the same level of cultivation as him that could possibly match him?

At this moment, regardless of whether it was Nangong Baihe, Nangong Moli or even Nangong Ya, they all had a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng. That was because they had managed to realize exactly how powerful this man by the name of Chu Feng was.

“Everyone, are you all uninjured?” Chu Feng surveyed everyone with a beaming smile on his face. Earlier, he had been preoccupied with putting that Ancient Era’s Scroll away, and had not been able to hurry back in time. If Nangong Ya and the others were to have been injured because of that, Chu Feng would feel very apologetic.

“Brother Chu Feng, thank you,” Nangong Ya walked over to Chu Feng, and wanted to kneel and bow to Chu Feng.

“My, Brother Nangong, what are you doing?” Chu Feng was not Egg. How could he possibly allow Nangong Ya to display such a grand courtesy of kneeling and bowing to him? Thus, before Nangong Ya could kneel onto the ground, Chu Feng immediately walked over to him and supported him with his arms, stopping him from kneeling.

“Brother Chu Feng, you do not understand. Killing Old Daoist Ghost Face personally was extremely important to me. Even in my dreams I would dream about killing him. To be able to attain the desire that I have hoped to accomplish for a very long time, it is all thanks to you.”

“Brother Chu Feng, today, you have truly helped me enormously. You are my great benefactor.” When Nangong Ya said those words, his eyes were actually brimming with tears of excitement. He was on the verge of crying.

At this moment, Chu Feng’s heart was also moved. As they say, real men do not cry easily. The reason for that was because their sore spots were not touched.

However, Nangong Ya’s tears were not tears of sadness. Instead, they were tears of having his cherished desire accomplished. These were tears of ease, tears of breaking free from his worries, tears of having attained revenge.

**MGA: Chapter 1584 - A Series Of Mockeries**

“Brother Nangong, there’s no need to say anymore. I understand your frame of mind. Merely, if you take me, Chu Feng, as a brother, then please do not view me as your benefactor. That’s because, as brothers, I only did what I should have done,” Chu Feng said as he patted Nangong Ya’s shoulders.

“Brother Chu Feng, based on those words of yours, and based on your character, I am definitely taking you as a brother,” Nangong Ya was also a frank and straightforward person. With Chu Feng saying things this bluntly, he could not find a reason to continue to insist otherwise. Thus, Nangong Ya decided to keep his thanks in his heart.

To see Nangong Ya and Chu Feng calling each other brothers, Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli were also very happy.

The Nangong Imperial Clan possessed an innumerable amount of siblings. However, there were not many people who actually possessed a close relationship with them. Nangong Ya was one of the few people who actually possessed a real close relationship with them.

As for Chu Feng, he was someone who had saved their lives many times before. Even though they had only known Chu Feng for several days, Nangong Baihe and her sister Nangong Moli both felt Chu Feng to be a very important friend.

The fact that Chu Feng and Nangong Ya’s relationship had become this close was something that they wanted to see, wished to see.

Afterward, Nangong Ya placed the corpse of Old Daoist Ghost Face into a special Cosmos Sack. His intention was naturally not to bury Old Daoist Ghost Face. Rather, he was going to bring Old Daoist Ghost Face’s corpse back to the Nangong Imperial Clan so that he could present it to his older sister’s grave to show her that this Old Daoist Ghost Face had died, and that he had managed to avenge her.

After the matter with Old Daoist Ghost Face’s corpse was taken care of, Chu Feng and the others continued onward. Even though the passage onward felt more and more dangerous, to the point that it even made Nangong Moli turn pale and shiver with fright, all the dangers were actually fake. As long as one was courageous enough to continue onward, one would not experience any danger.

Nangong Ya and the others did not ask Chu Feng what had happened deep within the passage. That was because, to them, killing Old Daoist Ghost Face was the most important matter. Regardless of what Chu Feng might have found, none of them were interested.

However, Chu Feng did not try to conceal what had happened. Instead, he took out the Ancient Era's Scroll and showed it to them.

Merely, this Ancient Era's Scroll that contained the Evil Spirit Binding Formation was not something that just anyone could comprehend. Unless one possessed extraordinary world spirit techniques, it would be nearly impossible to comprehend its contents.

Thus, other than Tantai Xue, Chu Feng was certain that even Nangong Ya was unable to comprehend exactly what was written on this Ancient Era's Scroll. The most Nangong Ya was able to get from the scroll was that it was a treasure which recorded something extraordinary.

"That is indeed a treasure. Brother Chu Feng, it was discovered by you. You should keep it." After Nangong Ya saw the Ancient Era's Scroll, he handed it back to Chu Feng.

"That's right. Chu Feng, you should keep it. Your world spirit techniques are the best among us. This scroll might be of use to you," Nangong Baihe added.

"In that case, I shall accept it," Seeing that they wanted him to keep it, Chu Feng decided to accept it. After all, this Evil Spirit Binding Formation was extremely important to him.

After continuing onward with their journey, Chu Feng and the others finally exited the passage. When they exited the passageway, what appeared before their eyes was the actual Immortal Island.

Immortal Island was an extremely large island. Rather than calling it an island, it was more suitable to call it a continent, a continent many times larger than the Nine Provinces Continent.

There were many heaven-reaching trees, fantastic flowers and plants on Immortal Island. In fact, some of those fantastic flowers and plants were ones that Chu Feng had never seen before.

For example, there were some flowers that flew gracefully in the air like butterflies. There were some flowers that would hop around the flowerbed like fairies. Furthermore, when they felt danger from people approaching them, they would immediately enter the soil to hide themselves. It was a very adorable scene.

In fact, even the clouds here were different. They were all different shapes, and looked like drawings. Some looked like animals, and some looked like buildings. As they drifted in the sky, they looked like a city in the sky.

This place gave off an overflowing sensation of being a place where immortals lived. The name 'Immortal Island' was very befitting of this place.

There was an enormous plaza nearby. At this moment, a lot of people were gathered on this plaza. Many of them were familiar faces.

For example, among them were the people from the Beitang Imperial Clan, the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts and the other people Chu Feng and the others had met earlier. In fact, even everyone from the Nangong Imperial Clan was gathered on the plaza.

When they saw that Chu Feng and the others had actually managed to walk out from that dangerous passage, they all displayed traces of surprise in their eyes.

However, other than the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan, the rest of the people seemed to be feeling unhappy for Chu Feng and the others' appearance. This was especially true for the Beitang Imperial Clan. They seemed to have wanted Chu Feng and the others to die in the passage.

At this moment, only the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan ran over to greet Nangong Ya, Nangong Baihe and the others.

"Yoh, I truly never expected that you all would actually manage to escape from there." At this moment, Beitang Zimo walked over. However, not only was his tone very eccentric, it also contained ridicule.

"It seems like you wish we had died in there?" Nangong Ya did not respond to Beitang Zimo with kindness. After all, as the relationship of an alliance was no longer present, there was no reason for Nangong Ya to act amiably toward Beitang Zimo anymore.

“My, my, my, Brother Nangong, watch the way you say things. After all, our Beitang Clan and your Nangong Clan have long been friends. How could I possibly have wanted you dead? To see that you’re fine, I’m extremely happy.”

“Merely, because of our good relationship, I came over to inform you something. I’ve heard that the weapons one can obtain in this Weaponry Bestowment Assembly are restricted. The people who arrive at the Immortal Island faster will be able to obtain better weapons.”

“The countdown began the moment we set foot on this sea. It would seem that our Beitang Clan was faster than your Nangong Clan. We set foot on this sea after you all. Yet, we have arrived at the Immortal Island before you.”

“Thus, based on the rules of this Weaponry Bestowment Assembly, I’m afraid that the weapons that we will obtain would be better than yours. Truth be told, I am feeling very apologetic regarding that.”

“However, this cannot be blamed on me. After all, I urged you to not take that passage before. Yet, you all refused to listen to me, and instead decided to listen to that stinky brat’s words. Look, aren’t you regretting it now? I can only say that you’ve all brought it upon yourselves,” Beitang Zimo said with an expression of complacency. He had come to deliberately attack Nangong Ya and the others.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, Nangong Ya suddenly took out his spear. With a flash of light, that sharp spear of his was pointed at Beitang Zimo’s throat. It was merely a hair’s length from Beitang Zimo’s throat.

At this moment, not to mention Beitang Zimo, the rest of the people from the Beitang Imperial Clan were all frightened. One by one, they immediately took out their weapons and pointed them at Nangong Ya.

At the same time, the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan also took out their weapons and began to stand in confrontation against the people from the Beitang Imperial Clan.

This scene greatly frightened a lot of the people present. Many of the people nearby immediately began to keep their distance out of fear of being implicated by the battle between these two grand Imperial Clans.



## **MGA: Chapter 1585 - The Strongest of the Younger Generation**

“You, listen carefully. Brother Chu Feng is my brother. If you dare to say another disrespectful remark about him, do not blame me, Nangong Ya, for being impolite,” After Nangong Ya finished saying those words, Nangong Ya retrieved his spear.

“You... you... good... Nangong Ya, what courage you have. As this place is the Immortal Island, I will show my respect toward Weaponry Refinement Immortal, and not lower myself to argue with you. However, after we leave Immortal Island, I will definitely teach you a lesson.”

To have his throat pointed at and nearly pierced into by Nangong Ya’s spear before this many people caused Beitang Zimo to feel extremely humiliated. He was so angry that he started to gnash his teeth. Beitang Zimo was a person who held grudges. This hatred was deeply remembered by him.

“Everyone, I’ve made you all wait.”

Right at this moment, a voice suddenly sounded. Soon, a group of white clothed people wearing conical bamboo hats arrived from the other end of the plaza.

There were a total of twenty people, with ten on either side. Their appearances could not be determined. However, their cultivations could be felt. All twenty of them were peak Half Martial Emperors, existences at the same level as the Nine Powers’ headmasters.

However, these extraordinary existences were standing to either side like a group of guards. It was as if they were waiting for someone.

Sure enough, a young man soon walked over following the twenty experts. He then stood at their forefront.

Then, those twenty experts began to follow behind that young man like a group of guards.

This young man was also wearing white clothes. His age was on par with Nangong Ya and Beitang Zimo’s. However, his cultivation was actually even stronger than theirs. Even though they were all from the younger generation, this young man’s cultivation was actually rank five Half Martial Emperor.

It was not only that. His battle power was also extremely strong. Like Chu Feng and Tantai Xue, he possessed heaven-defying battle power that could surmount three levels of cultivation. In other words, this young man's actual battle power was on par with ordinary rank eight Half Martial Emperors.

Someone of the younger generation who could contend against rank eight Half Martial Emperors, this young man was the strongest member of the younger generation Chu Feng had ever seen since his arrival in the Holy Land of Martialism.

Furthermore, Chu Feng discovered that this white-clothed young man, other than possessing an extremely powerful cultivation, also emitted a special sort of aura. He was emitting a faint golden light.

While that golden light was something that ordinary people would not be able to see, Chu Feng was capable of seeing it. It was world spirit power, the spirit power of a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. This white-clothed young man was not only a martial cultivation genius, he was also a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

This sort of talent was truly frightening. n-(σ)-V--e-.1).B/I.-n

"Who is that man? He's so powerful," At this moment, even Chu Feng was unable to contain himself, and began to inquire. That was because this young man's talent in all aspects could not be looked down upon. It could be said that he was the strongest of the younger generation. At the very least, he was the strongest among all of the others of the younger generation that Chu Feng had encountered.

"I've also never seen that man before. However, if my guess is correct, he should be Weaponry Refinement Immortal's personal disciple, Baili Xinghe," Nangong Ya said. [1. Baili Xinghe → Surname Baili (hundred miles, actual surname) and given name Xinghe → star river → galaxy.]

"Baili Xinghe?" Chu Feng remembered this name. This Baili Xinghe was qualified for Chu Feng to remember his name.

"Mn, Baili Xinghe is a Divine Body. Reportedly, he controls a Divine Power like the galaxy. Among all Divine Powers, he is one of the strongest. There are even people who say that he has the strongest Divine Body in the Holy Land of Martialism."

“Look carefully at Baili Xinghe’s eyes. His eyes seem like they contain the galaxy. They’re extremely extraordinary,” Nangong Ya said as he pointed at Baili Xinghe.

“Indeed. Not only do his eyes seem to contain the galaxy, his entire aura is extremely extraordinary. From merely a glance, one can tell that he’s a dragon among men. The Overlord Domain is truly a place with hidden dragons and crouching tigers.”

Rarely had Chu Feng ever given this sort of evaluation of someone of his same generation. However, this Baili Xinghe was really extremely outstanding. Chu Feng couldn’t help but give him such a high evaluation. If he didn’t, it would only seem like he was being miserly. As for Chu Feng, he was never a miserly individual.

“Is that Baili Xinghe the strongest of the younger generation in the Holy Land of Martialism right now?” Tantai Xue asked curiously. It was evident that she was also astonished by Baili Xinghe’s powerful strength.

“While Baili Xinghe is very powerful, he shouldn’t be the most powerful. At the very least, the Four Great Imperial Clans all possess members of the younger generation as powerful as him.”

“I presume that the Mortal King Palace, the Underworld palace and the Heavenly Law Palace would likely also possess members of the younger generation as powerful as him.”

“As for the Elf Kingdom, there’s no need to mention them. I suspect they have more than just one member of the younger generation as powerful as him.”

“However, regardless, Baili Xinghe could represent the tallest stepping stone among our current Holy Land of Martialism’s younger generation,” Nangong Ya replied.

“He’s still not the strongest? In that case, how powerful is the strongest member of the younger generation? What sort of cultivation does he or she have now?” Tantai Xue began to guess curiously.

“Strongest? That’s very hard to define. While we’re all members of the younger generation, our ages are different, and the people nurturing us are also different. Thus, it is truly extremely hard to determine who is the

strongest. After all, being the strongest now does not mean that they will remain the strongest later on.”

“If I had to determine who was the strongest among our younger generation, then I would have to base it on talent. If I am to be the judge, then, among all the people I’ve encountered, I think that Brother Chu Feng is the strongest,” Nangong Ya said as he looked to Chu Feng.

“Me? I’m merely a rank eight Martial King. You don’t have to joke around with me,” Chu Feng shook his head with a smile.

“Brother Chu Feng, there is no need for you to be this modest. I have personally seen your strength. I dare guarantee that, with your talent, you will, sooner or later, surpass even that Baili Xinghe,” Nangong Ya said.

“However, other than you, Brother Chu Feng, I feel that there’s another individual capable of competing against you. Her talent is truly too frightening,” Nangong Ya added.

“Who is it?” Tantai Xue asked curiously.

“I’ve heard that there’s a little princess from the Elf Kingdom who is a super genius rarely seen even in ten thousand years. She was already a Martial King when she was born. When she was ten years old, she became a Half Martial Emperor. As for her current age, she should only be a bit older than Moli. However, I reckon that her cultivation would not be any weaker than Baili Xinghe’s.”

“She is a true genius. Not only does she possess exceptional talent, she was also born to an enormous family. I truly cannot assess how powerful she will become in the future,” Nangong Ya said.

“There’s actually a person that powerful?” After hearing what Nangong Ya said, Chu Feng was startled.

To be born a Martial King and become a Half Martial Emperor at the age of ten was truly a bit too powerful. One must know that Chu Feng had only started on the path of martial cultivation when he was ten years old. At that time, not to mention Martial Kings, even Heaven Realm-level experts were like legends to him.

“Actually, that is normal too. Not to mention that the Elf Kingdom’s princess is a rare genius rarely seen in ten thousand years, the methods at the Elf Kingdom’s disposal to nurture their younger generation are also things that we cannot compare against.”

“After all, they have existed for so long, and they have remained the strongest power in the Holy Land of Martialism this entire time. As such, how could the geniuses that they nurture possibly be ordinary?”

“Other than the several Overlord’s eras, the Ancient Era’s Elves have always been the true rulers of the Holy Land of Martialism. Neither we humans nor the monstrous beasts dare to provoke the Ancient Era’s Elves.”

“Thus, after Emperor Qing’s time, the Ancient Era’s Elves have been the strongest power in the Holy Land of Martialism. Naturally, the strongest member of the younger generation in the Holy Land of Martialism should also be from them,” Nangong Ya said.

### **MGA: Chapter 1586 - Announcing The Result**

“Even though the Ancient Era’s Elves are extremely powerful, it is still unimaginable for such a genius to appear. Is what you said the truth? How accurate is your information?” Tantai Xue did not believe the story.

“It is absolutely true. My father has personally seen how powerful that Elf Kingdom’s princess was. At that time, she should only have been ten years old. However, she was already a rank one Half Martial Emperor.”

“Furthermore, her battle power was extremely strong. Even rank five Half Martial Emperors were no match for her. My father personally saw that little princess easily defeat a rank five Half Martial Emperor with her cultivation of rank one Half Martial Emperor,” Nangong Ya said.

“That’s the truth. My father was also present at that time. He also saw it,” Nangong Baihe added.

“Defeating a rank five Half Martial Emperor with the cultivation of a rank one Half Martial Emperor, doesn’t that mean that that Elf Kingdom’s little princess possesses heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation?” At this moment, Chu Feng was also enormously shocked. To be able to surmount four levels of cultivation was something that surpassed even his heaven-defying battle power.

“Indeed, she was capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation. Furthermore, that was several years ago. That Elf Kingdom’s little princess has never been seen after that. Thus, no one knows exactly what level of cultivation she currently possesses. However, one thing is certain. That is, she would be more powerful now,” Nangong Ya said.

“I truly never would’ve expected there to be this many powerful geniuses in the Holy Land of Martialism. This place is truly worthy of being known as the Overlord Domain. It sure gives one quite a sense of pressure.”

“If possible, I truly wish to be able to see exactly how powerful that Elf Kingdom’s little princess is,” Suddenly, a smile emerged on Chu Feng’s face. It was a smile of excitement.

Chu Feng’s Inherited Bloodline was extremely powerful. This had led to him thinking that there would not be anyone in the Holy Land of Martialism capable of contending against him.

However, it would appear now that he had been mistaken. Nangong Ya, Beitang Zimo and Dongfang Zexuan were all more powerful than Chu Feng.

As for that Baili Xinghe, the current Chu Feng was absolutely no match for him. As for that Elf Kingdom’s little princess, she was an extraordinary existence, a true demon-level character.

Chu Feng felt pressured. This pressure was from the people of the same generation as him. However, this pressure made Chu Feng very excited. He was so excited that his blood was boiling.

“Seems like you all are excited too,” Chu Feng smiled in his heart. That was because he was able to feel that the Divine Lightnings in his blood were restless. It was as if his Inherited Bloodline had also grown excited like him.

“It is said that when the Boundary Energy disappears, it will bring forth a very grand era where heroes and talents will assemble to contend for hegemony. It will be the era in which an Overlord will be born.”

“Right now, the Boundary Energy has disappeared. Furthermore, there are a lot of demon-level characters emerging from our era’s younger generation. It would appear that this rumor is likely true.”

“To be born into this era, I truly do not know whether it is fortune or misfortune, luck or calamity.” Nangong Ya suddenly smiled. His smile was somewhat complicated.

Even though he was a genius, and an incomparable genius if placed in the Nine Powers, Nangong Ya actually did not have a very strong sense of superiority over others.

The reason for that was because he had grown up in the Nangong Imperial Clan. The Nangong Imperial Clan was a place with countless geniuses. Even though he possessed outstanding talent, even though he had put forth great effort in his martial cultivation, he had never been the strongest genius in the Nangong Imperial Clan. Never had he felt the sensation of being peerless in this world, nor had he felt the sensation of being viewed as a god by others.

Thus, even though he was seen to be extremely high and above them in the eyes of the outside crowds, even though he was a young master of the Nangong Imperial Clan, even though he was a peak genius in the Holy Land of Martialism...

...Nangong Ya actually felt inferior in his heart. He felt that even though he could be considered a genius, and was more powerful than a lot of people, he would never become the strongest genius.

In the past, he wasn't. Currently, he wasn't. And in the future, he would not be one either. Sooner or later, he would be forgotten by the people of the world. That was because the people would only remember the name of the strongest person in an era.

It just so happened that the era that he had been born in was the era with the most geniuses, the most demon-level characters, in the past ten thousand years. Nangong Ya felt a bit of sorrow for himself.

In this sort of era, there was simply no way for him to stick out.

“Pa~~”

Right at this moment, Chu Feng's hand suddenly landed on Nangong Ya's shoulder. With a smile, he looked to Nangong Ya and said, “I think that if this era is truly going to be the era in which an Overlord will be born, an era where outstanding heroes will contend for hegemony, then it would be one's great fortune to have been born in this era.”

“Regardless of how much we will be able to attain in the future, at the very least, we will be able to witness the things that are going to happen in this era. That is our fortune. I think that in the future, there will be countless people who will be envious of us for having been able to be born into this era.”

“It is much like how we are envious of the people from the same era as Emperor Qing. To be able to witness Emperor Qing’s incomparable might is a kind of fortune.”

“This...” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Nangong Ya was startled. At the beginning, he was a bit perplexed. However, he soon displayed a relieved smile. His smile was one of immense joy.

Then, he patted Chu Feng’s shoulder and said, “That’s right. Brother Chu Feng, what you said is truly right. Truly, your words have enlightened me.”

“Regardless of what the future holds, it is our fortune to be able to be born into this era. This is a good thing.”

“We should enjoy everything that is to occur in this era.”

“You two, stop chatting. Baili Xinghe is about to announce exactly who among all the people that arrived here managed to pass through the trials. He will announce who will be able to obtain Weaponry Refinement Immortal’s personally refined weapons,” Right at this moment, Nangong Baihe called for Chu Feng and Nangong Ya’s attention.

Only at this moment did Chu Feng notice that Baili Xinghe had already said a lot of welcoming words during the moment when he had been chatting with Nangong Ya. Finally, Baili Xinghe was about to speak on the main topic: exactly who among all the people here had managed to pass through the trial, and would be able to obtain the Weaponry Refinement Immortal’s tailor-made weapons.

At this moment, everyone began to hold their breath in anticipation. They were unable to take their eyes off Baili Xinghe. In fact, many people were so worried that their complexions even changed. They all wished that they had successfully passed the test. Else, wouldn’t they have come in vain? Wouldn’t they have experienced all those dangers in vain?



However, at the moment when the majority of people were worried, there were some people who felt very good. For example, Beitang Zimo was one of them.

He felt that the Weaponry Refinement Immortal was testing their individual performances. As for his performance, it could be said to be extremely outstanding. Thus, he was certain that he had managed to pass the trial. Even if everyone else failed, he was certain that he had passed.

“Everyone, thank you all for coming here. However, only five people managed to pass through this Weaponry Bestowment Assembly,” Baili Xinghe said.

“What? Only five people?” Hearing those words, the crowd was startled. Immediately, the plaza burst into an uproar.

There were numerous people present. A low estimate would be several hundred people. Yet, only five people had managed to pass the trial? Wasn't this a bit too cruel?

“These five individuals will not only be able to meet my master, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, they will also be able to obtain tailor-made weapons from my master,” Baili Xinghe ignored what the crowd was feeling and continued to speak.

At this moment, everyone shut their mouths. Once again, they were unable to take their eyes off Baili Xinghe.

Even though they knew that the chance of them being the ones who were able to pass the trials was extremely low, they still wished to know who the five people that had passed the trials were. They wanted to know exactly what was so special about these five individuals for them to have been able to distinguish themselves from amongst all these people here.

“Congratulations to these five individuals,” Right at this moment, Baili Xinghe pointed his finger toward Beitang Zimo.

“Yeah! I knew that it was me!” Hearing those words, Beitang Zimo jumped in happiness. He clenched both fists and displayed a pose of victory. He was truly overjoyed. That was because he had passed the trials as he had anticipated.

Baili Xinghe pointed at Beitang Zimo and said grudgingly, "You from the Beitang Imperial Clan can step aside. I am talking about the five people behind you."

"What?!" Hearing those words, Beitang Zimo's expression immediately changed. He stood there as if he had been petrified. Immediately afterward, his complexion grew greener and greener. His appearance was that of someone who had eaten a dead rat. It was as ugly as it could be.

The five people behind him, weren't they Chu Feng, Tantai Xue, Nangong Ya, Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli?

However, how could this be? He clearly heard that this was a test of speed. In terms of speed, he had been faster than Chu Feng and those with him.

In fact, it was not only Beitang Zimo who was shocked at this moment. Many of the people present were all shocked. They truly did not understand why only Chu Feng's group had managed to pass the trials.

### **MGA: Chapter 1587 - Don't Behave Atrociously**

"You're definitely mistaken. How could the five of them possibly have passed the trials?" Beitang Zimo said with an extremely unconvinced tone.

"Are you questioning my master's judgement?" Hearing what Beitang Zimo said, Baili Xinghe's gaze immediately turned ice-cold. It seemed that he would not tolerate anyone doubting the judgement of his master.

"I would not dare to question Weaponry Refinement Immortal's judgement. Merely, why did the five of them pass? Give me a reason why they passed," Beitang Zimo asked in an extremely unconvinced manner.

"Actually, it was not only the five of them that had the ability to pass the trials. A lot of the people among you all present here would have been able to pass the trials."

"However, you all did not listen to Chu Feng's advice, and decided to take the right passage. That is why you all have missed this chance."

"If you wish to ask me why Chu Feng and the others have passed the trials, it is actually extremely simple. It is all because they chose to take the left passage," Baili Xinghe said.

“What? How could it be?! It’s actually that?!!!” Hearing those words, the crowd were all stunned. They all had expressions akin to being struck by lightning. Their mindsets were all extremely chaotic.

Baili Xinghe had told them the reason why they had failed. However, this reason was extremely difficult for them to accept. That was because Chu Feng had indeed advised them to take the left passage.

Yet, not only did they not listen to him, they even mocked and insulted Chu Feng, and declared that he was telling them to die.

At this moment, they realized that they were like dogs that had bitten Lu Dongbin. Even if they failed to pass the trials, it was only brought upon by themselves.

[1. Dog biting Lu Dongbin → Someone who cannot recognize another’s good intentions and instead repays kindness with vice. Lu Dongbin is the leader of the ‘Eight Immortals’ in Chinese mythology.]

“Chu Feng, you’re truly amazing. Trusting you was indeed the correct choice. We five actually ended up being the only people to pass the trials,” At this moment, Nangong Baihe’s smile was extremely brilliant.

“Big brother Chu Feng, you’re amazing. Big brother Chu Feng, you’re amazing. Oh yeah!!!” As for Nangong Moli, she began to jump around while shouting. Her appearance was truly adorable.

It was uncertain whether Nangong Moli was doing it deliberately or not, however, she was running around Beitang Zimo as well, and would even make faces at him while she ran. With a loud voice, she shouted, “I passed. I passed. I’m amazing, more amazing than you.”

This made Beitang Zimo extremely angry. He was so angered that his complexion turned green. It was as if he had eaten a large plateful of dead flies. His veins were bulging violently. It was as if his heart were about to burst with rage.

In fact, it was not only Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli who were happy right now. Nangong Ya was also very happy. In fact, even the habitually silent and cold Tantai Xue had a rare light smile on her ice-cold face. This smile was very beautiful on her.

“No, something’s amiss. Is it going to end like this? Are the trials going to end like this?”

“Doesn’t that mean that everyone that has set foot onto the Immortal Island is gathered here?” Right at this moment, Chu Feng’s expression changed. He discovered that something was amiss.

“Of course. What else was on your mind?” Nangong Baihe took a glance at Chu Feng. She did not understand why someone as smart as Chu Feng would ask such an idiotic question.

“This.....” Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s expression became even more unsightly. That was because he had carefully inspected the plaza already, and discovered that neither Zi Ling nor Su Rou were present among the crowd. n-  
(σ)v)/E()|(/b(/l(-n

If everyone that had reached the Immortal Island was gathered here, and the trials had also ended, didn’t that mean that Zi Ling and Su Rou did not manage to reach the Immortal Island, and that they might have encountered dangers?

“You’re overthinking. Zi Ling and Su Rou would be fine.” Sensing the change in Chu Feng’s state of mind, Eggy spoke to console him.

“But... all kinds of intelligence that we gathered already made it clear that the two of them had proceeded for the Immortal Island before us. Yet, they are not present on the Immortal Island right now. Why would that be the case? Unless... the two of them had already, damn it! Could it be that Old Daoist Ghost Face? Damn it!” Thinking till this point, Chu Feng tightly clenched his hands into fists.

“You’re acting stupid and thinking too much. Do not forget that Zi Ling and Su Mei’s master is not an ordinary person. While the two of them had said that they had come to participate in the Weaponry Bestowment Assembly, it is not certain that they have really come to do so.”

“If my guess is correct, the two of them have not come here to participate in the Weaponry Bestowment Assembly. Rather, they have come to find the Weaponry Refinement Immortal.”

“Thus, the two of them should be fine. Do not make wild guesses anymore. When you meet the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, just ask him directly.”

“After all, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal’s spirit formations cover the entire island and the surrounding sea. Everything that you all have experienced was seen by him. Else, he would not have known what had happened earlier.”

“Thus, regardless of what Zi Ling and Su Rou’s current situations might be, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal most definitely knows the answer. It would be much better to ask him than to make wild guesses like the way you’re doing now,” Eggy said.

“Mn, you’re right,” After hearing what Eggy said, Chu Feng voiced his agreement. However, he was still unable to completely calm himself. For some things, Chu Feng was unable to achieve a state of using only reason and remaining cool-headed. Zi Ling and Su Rou’s safety was one such thing. That was because the two of them were truly too important to Chu Feng.

At this moment, Beitang Zimo began to loudly shout in an extremely unconvinced manner. “I am unconvinced, I am unconvinced! Why? Why would they be able to pass the trials just because they selected the seemingly dangerous left passage?”

“There were people from my Beitang Imperial Clan who entered the left passage too. However, not only did they not pass the trials, one even died in there. That passage was simply a road to disaster. Could your trials exist to push us to our deaths?”

“These trials are simply bullshit! The Weaponry Bestowment Assembly is simply bullshit! This is simply a slaughtering assembly! You might as well directly call it a slaughtering assembly!”

He was unwilling to accept the truth. He was unwilling to admit that he, a grand prince from the Beitang Imperial Clan, was actually inferior to Chu Feng.

“Boom~~~~”

Right at this moment, Baili Xinghe’s eyes flashed. The sky immediately darkened, and an extremely frightening oppressive might came crushing down from the sky. It landed onto Beitang Zimo’s body.

“Wuuwaa~~~”

Beitang Zimo was caught off guard, and was crushed to the ground by the overwhelming oppressive might. Like a dying dog, he lay on the ground. The soil on the ground began to fly about. Beitang Zimo was crushed into the soil and unable to move in the slightest.

“Young master Zimo!!!”

Seeing that, the people from the Beitang Imperial Clan immediately ran over. They wanted to rescue Beitang Zimo.

However, anyone that approached Beitang Zimo ended up being crushed into the ground by that frightening pressure from the oppressive might. They were unable to move in the slightest.

“Buzz~~~~”

Right at this moment, stars suddenly filled the sky, then turned into a ray of light and descended from the sky.

At this moment, even Chu Feng’s expression changed. That was because, not only was that ray of light emitting frightening power, it was also emitting a very strong killing intent. Furthermore, it was aimed at Beitang Zimo and the others from the Beitang Imperial Clan.

Could it be that this Baili Xinghe was this arrogant, that he would publicly kill the people of the Beitang Imperial Clan before all these people?

Suddenly, that ray of light stopped. It stopped at a range less than a meter away from Beitang Zimo and the others.

In the end, Baili Xinghe did not kill Beitang Zimo. He was merely scaring the people from the Beitang Imperial Clan. Furthermore, he had succeeded.

That was because when Beitang Zimo was faced with that enormous power and absolute killing intent, even though he tried his best to conceal it, his body started to shiver. He was scared.

“Remember, our Immortal Island is not a place where you can behave atrociously.”

After he finished saying those words, Baili Xinghe’s eyes shone. Then that ray of light, the stars and everything else disappeared instantly. Due to the fact

that they disappeared so quickly, people even felt disbelief. They were uncertain as to whether the things earlier had really happened at all.

However, when they saw Beitang Zimo and the others who were trapped in the soil, the crowd realized that all those things from before had actually happened. This Baili Xinghe was truly worthy of being the personal disciple of the Weaponry Refinement Immortal. He was extremely strong.

### **MGA: Chapter 1588 - Meeting The Immortal**

“As the saying goes, those who have come are guests. Since everyone has managed to reach the Immortal Island, it means that fate has brought all of us together.”

“Thus, even if everyone is unable to obtain the tailor-made weapons from my master, you all may still stay on our Immortal Island as guests for several days,” After taking care of Beitang Zimo, Baili Xinghe spoke to the crowd.

Suddenly, someone asked, “Would we be able to meet Weaponry Refinement Immortal if we stay as guests?”

“I’m afraid not. My master is someone who is not fond of entertaining guests. This time, only the five people that have managed to pass the trials are able to meet my master,” Baili Xinghe said.

After hearing those words, many people began to sigh. Actually, many of them had braved dangers to come here with the goal of meeting Weaponry Refinement Immortal, and not to obtain tailor-made weapons from him. They merely wished to meet this Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. However, they were told that they would not be able to meet him. This caused them to be filled with regret.

“Even though my master is not planning to see guests, he has also mentioned that it has not been easy for everyone to come here from so far away. To be able to pass through my master’s spirit formations and reach the Immortal Island is even more difficult. Thus, my master has prepared a gift for everyone,” Baili Xinghe continued.

“Gift? May we know what gift it might be?” Hearing those words, the depressed emotions of the crowd were immediately alleviated. After all, a gift from the Weaponry Refinement Immortal was most definitely not something ordinary.

“Immortal Cultivation Lake,” Baili Xinghe said.

“Immortal Cultivation Lake? What is that?” The crowd became even more excited upon hearing this name. That was because the name was enough to tell them that the so-called Immortal Cultivation Lake must be a very remarkable place. However, they still wished to know exactly what the Immortal Cultivation Lake was.

“My master has gathered countless natural oddities, rare treasures and peerless medicinal herbs. Then, he refined them through the use of spirit formations and imbued them with his Dragon Mark Royal-level spirit power. He spent a total of nine thousand nine hundred and ninety-nine days to finally refine a medicinal lake.”

“Not only does this medicinal lake contain very strong martial energy, it also contains spirit energy. Furthermore, none of the energies contained in the lake are berserk. Thus, cultivators of any cultivation will be able to enter it safely and absorb those energies. Upon entering, one will definitely be able to obtain quite a significant harvest.”

“Due to the fact that the energies contained in the lake are enormous, and the lake was refined by my master through meticulous labor, my master ended up naming it the ‘Immortal Cultivation Lake,’” Baili Xinghe said.

After hearing what Baili Xinghe said, the crowd immediately burst into an uproar. Practically everyone decided that they would be staying. After all, all the people present here were martial cultivators. Why would they want to miss such a rare opportunity?

In fact, even Beitang Zimo, who had been humiliated by Baili Xinghe earlier, did not leave. Instead, he decided to shamelessly stay.

After all, in the entire Holy Land of Martialism, there were only several Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists. Furthermore, they were all extraordinary beings who could not be sought after.

And now, the opportunity to experience the Immortal Cultivation Lake that the Weaponry Refinement Immortal had spent nine thousand nine hundred and ninety-nine days and countless treasures to refine was presented to him. Naturally, Beitang Zimo would also not want to miss it.



Thus, all the people that managed to reach the Immortal Island decided to stay and wait for the opportunity to enter the Immortal Cultivation Lake.

At the moment when the crowd was overjoyed by the fact that they could enter that Immortal Cultivation Lake, Baili Xinghe suddenly spoke. "Since everyone has decided to stay, then please follow the rules of our Immortal Island. You all can move about freely in places where we have allowed you all to go. However, for places where we do not allow you all to go to, it would be best for you to not set foot into them."

"If you do not listen to this warning of mine, I'm afraid that you will not be able to leave our Immortal Island again."

After he finished saying those words, he turned around and left without bothering with the reaction from the crowd.

Arrogance. This Baili Xinghe was also extremely arrogant. However, his arrogance was different from other people's arrogance. For example, those with great strength would generally look down upon those weaker than them by relying on their stronger cultivation or strength.

However, Baili Xinghe was different. His arrogance was fundamental to his character. He was someone who did not place anyone in his eyes.

"That Baili Xinghe is truly arrogant. His words and actions are all extremely relentless," Nangong Baihe did not like Baili Xinghe's character. She also did not like the way he handled things.

"Indeed, he's a bit arrogant. However, it remains that he is the Weaponry Refinement Immortal's personal disciple, and a first-rate genius. Very few people possess the talent to compare with him."

"For someone like him, it would instead be strange if he were not arrogant," Nangong Ya said.

"Based on those words of yours, doesn't that mean that both Chu Feng and you are very strange then? Logically, the two of you possess the qualifications to be arrogant, no?" Nangong Baihe asked.

"Oh, if it's me, you can forget about it. I do not think that I have the qualifications to be arrogant. As for Brother Chu Feng, he's not strange. Merely, he's too humble," Nangong Ya said.

“It’s good to be humble. I’m more fond of humble people,” As Nangong Baihe spoke, she took a glance at Chu Feng and smiled a sweet and touching smile.

“Yoh, Brother Chu Feng, you are truly someone who girls are fond of. You must know that this is the first time that this lil sis of mine has praised a man like that,” Nangong Ya said to Chu Feng with a mischievous smile on his face.

At this moment, Chu Feng was a bit speechless. This pair of siblings had ended up turning the subject of their talk to him.

Actually, with Chu Feng’s character, he might have teased Nangong Baihe. However, the current Chu Feng was worried about Zi Ling and Su Rou’s safety. Thus, he was truly not in the mood to tease anyone.

After Baili Xinghe left, many more people appeared from the Immortal Island. They were all wearing white clothes and conical bamboo hats. They had the appearance of extraordinary experts. Furthermore, their cultivations were all very extraordinary too. This Immortal Island was truly a place with experts like clouds.

The people on the Immortal Island all gave off airs of arrogance. Thus, they were not fond of speaking, and were not enthusiastic. However... it could still be said that they were doing their best to arrange a living situation for their guests.

Chu Feng, Tantai Xue, Nangong Ya, Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli were all arranged into different residences. Chu Feng’s residence was a wooden house. From a glance, it appeared to be very simple and crude. However, the scenery around it was very good. It was located at the peak of a cliff. Below it was a sea of clouds, with the occasional crane flying past. The sound of the cranes would truly let one feel carefree and relaxed. Even Chu Feng’s worried state of mind was noticeably lifted.

However, before Chu Feng could enjoy the beautiful scenery of this place, he was called out by a person from the Immortal Island.

Following that person, he arrived at a vast forest deep in the Immortal Island. Trees that reached the sky covered his line of sight. Although the trees shaded the ground, rays of sunlight still passed through them, illuminating the ground below. Occasionally, hares would hop by. Walking within this vast forest was a very sensational experience.

In the center of the vast forest was an open land. It was not very large. However, there was a simple and crude thatched hut and a little courtyard there.

At this moment, smoke was rising in spirals out of that thatched hut's chimney.

"Please," After they arrived at the courtyard, the person who had guided Chu Feng here stopped and indicated to Chu Feng that he should enter the courtyard.

Chu Feng entered the courtyard, pushed the door to the thatched hut open, and walked in.

The thing that caught Chu Feng's eyes immediately was a stove. That was because the smoke coming out from the chimney was being emitted by that stove.

There were several sweet potatoes on the stove. They were already cooked. Their delicious smell immediately assailed Chu Feng's nostrils. n.)σ.-  
v/(e.(l((b-)l-)n

There was an old man sitting beside the stove. The old man had a head of white hair. His hair appeared to be a bit unkempt. His beard was also a bit unkempt. At a glance, his appearance appeared to be somewhat messy.

However, his clothes were not unkempt at all. His clothes were as white as snow, and not a speck of dust could be found on them.

Chu Feng was unable to determine this old man's cultivation. At a glance, he looked like an ordinary person. However, this old man possessed an incomparable aura. From a glance, one could tell that he was not an ordinary person. To be exact, he simply did not appear like a person, a mortal. Rather, he appeared like an Immortal.

Chu Feng had seen many people who had named themselves to be 'Immortal.' Among all of them, this person before him looked the most like an immortal. Likely, this person before him was the owner of the Immortal Island, the Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist famous throughout the entire Holy Land of Martialism, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal.

**MGA: Chapter 1589 - From Hell To Heaven**

“Junior Chu Feng pays his respects to Weaponry Refinement Immortal,” Chu Feng did not dare to act disrespectful toward the Weaponry Refinement Immortal. Immediately, he greeted him courteously.

At this moment, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal slowly raised his head and inspected Chu Feng carefully. Contained within his gaze was neither the sharpness of an expert nor the arrogance of an extraordinary person. Rather, his gaze was very amiable and gentle. In fact, there was even a trace of appreciation and admiration. From that gaze alone, Chu Feng was able to tell that he seemed to have obtained the Weaponry Refinement Immortal’s good impression. It seemed that the Weaponry Refinement Immortal was a bit fond of him.

“Pat, pat~~”

Suddenly, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal patted the ground beside the stove that was covered with hay. He said, “Come, sit.”

Chu Feng did not hesitate. He walked over and sat down. After getting closer to the stove, not only was the fragrance of the sweet potatoes even stronger, Chu Feng also felt warmth.

“It’s a bit hot. However, it’s very tasty. Have a try,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal picked up a cooked sweet potato and handed it to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng accepted the sweet potato and began to bite down on it. Then, he said from the bottom of his heart, “This sweet potato is truly good.” Then, Chu Feng continued to eat the sweet potato with large bites. Even though he was before the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, Chu Feng did not feel restricted at all.

“Haha... it’s good that you like it. Young people like you all have grown accustomed to exotic delicacies. There are not many things that you all are fond of eating nowadays,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal smiled lightly. He seemed to be very pleased with Chu Feng’s performance.

Then, he said, “The sea is filled with detection spirit formations set up by me. I was able to clearly see all that happened in the sea. Your performance was very good. You possess accurate judgement that is rarely seen.”

“Senior, you’re flattering me. Actually, for this junior to be able to choose the correct passages, luck was also a factor,” Chu Feng said modestly.

“There’s no need for you to be modest. All of your decisions were made after careful deliberation. You did not blindly choose anything. Thus, how could luck possibly be a factor?”

“Furthermore, your performance was not only limited to your accurate judgement. There was also your character. You were insulted by that Nangong Clan’s girl. Yet, you did not hold a grudge, and even disregarded former hatred to save them when those two sisters were in a crisis. That sort of behavior is very rarely found in youngsters nowadays.”

The Weaponry Refinement Immortal smiled again. Then, he sized up Chu Feng again and said, “You are a dragon among men. It is inevitable that you’ll be envied. Likely, in the future, even if you do not provoke others, others will come and provoke you. That is the tribulation of your life.”

“Senior, is there a way for this junior to neutralize that tribulation?” Chu Feng asked. Chu Feng had encountered a lot of people. It was true that many of them had wanted to kill him due to being envious of his talent. Chu Feng wanted to know how to avoid this from happening again.

“There’s nothing that can be done. In a place like the Holy Land of Martialism, if you are too low-profile and do not reveal your abilities, you will instead become the target of people’s humiliations.”

“If you want to be respected by others, you must reveal your abilities. However, if you reveal your talent and strength, it is inevitable that those lowly vile people will become jealous of you.”

“There’s nothing that can be done about that. The world of cultivators is a cruel world like this. However, since you’ve passed my trials, I am able to make you a tailor-made weapon. That should be able to provide you with a bit of assistance,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said.

“Thank you senior,” Chu Feng expressed his thanks.

“There’s no need for you to be this courteous. This is only what you deserve,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal smiled lightly.

“Senior, there is a matter that this junior wishes to ask for your guidance on in,” Chu Feng said.

“What is it?” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal asked.

“This junior has two friends who also entered the trials of the Immortal Island. However, I do not know where they are right now. As senior is able to see everything that has happened here, I presume that senior already knows who my friends are. Thus, junior wishes to ask senior whether they are currently safe,” Chu Feng asked.

“Chu Feng, I cannot answer that question,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal shook his head.

“Senior, this is something that is extremely important to this junior. Please, please tell junior,” Chu Feng continued to ask. To him, the safety of Su Rou and Zi Ling was truly too important. At this moment, only the Weaponry Refinement Immortal was capable of giving him an answer. Chu Feng did not wish to miss this opportunity. Even if he might end up angering the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, he still had to continue to ask.

“This is the Immortal Island’s rule. I cannot reveal anything regarding others to you. You can return.”

“I will allow you all to enter the Immortal Cultivation Lake to train tonight. The time limit is a single night. You should be able to obtain some harvest from there. Return and take a rest. Adjust your state of mind. Only when you are at your best state will you be able to obtain the best harvest from the Immortal Cultivation Lake.”

The Weaponry Refinement Immortal was not angered by Chu Feng’s insistence. Merely, he still refused to provide Chu Feng with an answer.

“In that case, junior shall take his leave. Thank you for your hospitality, senior.” Feeling helpless, Chu Feng had no choice but to leave.

After Chu Feng left, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal suddenly closed his eyes and sighed. “Such a rare sapling. Unfortunately, I cannot take him as a disciple. This is truly unfortunate.” He sighed again.

Chu Feng did not know about the Weaponry Refinement Immortal’s sighing. After he returned to his residence, Chu Feng became even more worried. It could be said that his heart was extremely distracted, and his thoughts were in utter turmoil.

Chu Feng had actually journeyed all the way here not for the sake of the Weaponry Bestowment Assembly, nor to meet a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

His true purpose was to find Zi Ling and Su Rou. Yet, at this time, not only did he not manage to find them, he could not even obtain any news regarding them. It was very possible that the two of them might have met with accidents. As such, how could Chu Feng be at ease?

Obtaining tailor-made weapons from the Weaponry Refinement Immortal or entering the Cultivation Immortal Lake to train were all meaningless to Chu Feng. To him, the only thing he cared about was being able to hear news of Su Rou's and Zi Ling's safety.

“Knock, knock, knock~~~”

Right at this moment, a knock came at the door of Chu Feng's residence. Chu Feng was very dispirited, and appeared to be lost in thought. Subconsciously, he walked over and opened the door.

“Woosh~~~”

After his door was opened, two figures threw themselves into Chu Feng's bosom and hugged him tightly. Following that, two familiar auras reached Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was startled at first. However, immediately afterward, he was overjoyed. His spirit immediately came back. With his eyes wide open, he looked carefully at the two people who were tightly hugging him. When he saw them, Chu Feng started to beam with happiness. From a state of being extremely dejected, Chu Feng immediately became overjoyed with incomparable excitement.

Hugging him were two women. One was wearing a long blue skirt, and the other was wearing a long purple skirt. One had a very mature charm to her, and the other appeared to be very pure and pleasant. They were none other than Chu Feng's two lovers who he had been yearning for day and night, Su Rou and Zi Ling.

“Zi Ling, Su Rou, it's really the two of you?” The sudden appearance of the two women came as an enormous shock to Chu Feng. In fact, he even

doubted that this was true. That was because everything had happened too unexpectedly.

“Big brother Chu Feng, it is us. We finally managed to find you, finally managed to see you,” Zi Ling hugged Chu Feng tightly. She actually began to cry. It was clear that she was too overjoyed, too emotional.

As for Su Rou, she was more mature. Thus, her reaction was a bit calmer. However, her beautiful pair of eyes had also reddened. At this moment, even if the two of them did not declare how much they missed Chu Feng, Chu Feng was still able to realize it.

“You two girls have truly worried me to death,” Suddenly, Chu Feng extended his arms and tightly hugged the two exceptional beauties in his bosom. He now believed everything before him to be true. Thus, the worries in his heart were finally lifted.

At this moment, even though Chu Feng had a calm reaction, he was feeling immense joy in his heart. In this short period of time, he felt as if he had gone from a journey from hell to heaven. That sort of sensation was something that only he understood.

### **MGA: Chapter 1590 - Remarkable Abilities**

“Big brother Chu Feng, we’re sorry. It’s actually all our fault.”

“The two of us are going to be training on the Immortal Island. However, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal does not wish for others to know that the two of us are going to stay here to train. Thus, he originally did not want to have us meet with you.”

“We were originally worried that we would really miss the opportunity to see you. However, never would we have thought that he would come and find us earlier, suddenly change his decision and allow us to come and find you. That’s why big sis Su Rou and I immediately rushed over,” Zi Ling explained.

“Likely, you must have done something to make the Weaponry Refinement Immortal change his mind. Else, he would definitely not have allowed us to meet you. That’s because we begged him to allow us to see you before. However, he decisively told us no.” When mentioning this matter, Su Rou had a displeased expression. It was evident that they had been feeling very wronged at the Weaponry Refinement Immortal’s place earlier.



“Based on that, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal also knows about our relationship? Furthermore, the two of you are going to be staying here to train; is he going to accept you two as disciples?” Chu Feng asked.

He finally knew the reason why Su Rou and Zi Ling had come here. It turned out that Eggy had guessed correctly. Su Rou and Zi Ling had not come here for the sake of the Weaponry Bestowment Assembly at all. Rather, they had come to find the Weaponry Refinement Immortal.

“While it is true that the Weaponry Refinement Immortal knew of our relationship and that we would be staying here to train, he is not going to accept us as disciples. He is merely going to teach us some skills,” Zi Ling explained.

“The Weaponry Refinement Immortal is going to teach you two skills without accepting you two as disciples? Could it be... it’s because of that senior?” After hearing those words, Chu Feng was extremely shocked. Who was this Weaponry Refinement Immortal? The trials of the Weaponry Bestowment Assembly were very difficult. There were so many people that wished to see him, yet were not allowed to. From merely this, one could tell what sort of person the Weaponry Refinement Immortal was.

Yet, not only were Zi Ling and Su Rou allowed to stay on the Immortal Island to train, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal was also going to personally teach them skills. This was truly too shocking.

It was impossible for such a thing to occur for no reason or cause. With Su Rou and Zi Ling’s status, it was even more impossible for them to obtain this sort of treatment.

Thus, Chu Feng guessed that there was only a single possibility as to why the Weaponry Refinement Immortal had decided to do that. It had to be because of Zi Ling and Su Rou’s master, that mysterious expert from the Eastern Sea Region.

“It is indeed because of Master. Master is a close friend of the Weaponry Refinement Immortal. Thus, Master merely told us to hand a letter to the Weaponry Refinement Immortal. The letter told the Weaponry Refinement Immortal everything regarding us. Furthermore, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal agreed to help us immediately,” Zi Ling said.

“Huuf~~~” Even though Chu Feng had already guessed that might be the case, he still sucked in a mouthful of cold air after hearing what Zi Ling said. Then, he gasped, “That blind senior is truly someone who possesses remarkable abilities.”

“Master is indeed extremely powerful. His strength is unfathomable. Furthermore, his status in the Holy Land of Martialism seems to be extremely extraordinary. Yet, it also seems to be extremely mysterious.”

“However, master actually has his reasons as to why he refused to let us meet you. He said that big brother Chu Feng’s talent greatly surpassed our own. If we wish to help you, we must wholeheartedly train. Else, not only will we not be able to help you, we will instead become your burden.”

“In fact, that is exactly the case. We have only managed to obtain our current level of achievement through having cultivation instilled in us by master. However, big brother Chu Feng has managed to attain your current achievements through your own powers,” As Zi Ling spoke of this, she became a bit ashamed.

When she had first met Chu Feng, it had been back in the Nine Provinces Continent’s White Tiger Villa. The Zi Ling back then had been stronger than Chu Feng. If it hadn’t been for Eggy helping Chu Feng out, he would not have been a match for Zi Ling.

However, ever since she had been surpassed by Chu Feng, she had never had the chance to chase after him, and was instead left behind further and further.

She felt extremely frustrated. Her frustration was not because her cultivation was inferior to Chu Feng’s. Rather, it was because she was too weak and Chu Feng had to protect her in all aspects. In fact, she had even become the hostage of Chu Feng’s enemies, and was used to threaten him.

The reason for her frustration was the fact that she had utterly become Chu Feng’s burden.

Zi Ling had wanted to become stronger and stop being Chu Feng’s burden. She wished to help Chu Feng, because she knew that Chu Feng carried a very heavy responsibility.

And now, she had finally succeeded. At the very least, she surpassed Chu Feng in terms of cultivation. However... she felt ashamed. After all, she had not managed to obtain her current cultivation by relying on herself. Rather, she had relied on her master, that blind old man who possessed remarkable abilities.

“Zi Ling, do not joke around with me anymore. I am merely a rank eight Martial King. As for you, you’re a rank two Half Martial Emperor. Su Rou is also a rank one Half Martial Emperor. Furthermore, the two of you both possess heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. The two of you are clearly stronger than me,” Chu Feng said with a light smile. Chu Feng was actually very happy from the bottom of his heart to know that Su Rou and Zi Ling’s cultivations had become stronger. He was feeling joy for the two of them.

“The person joking here is you, okay? Not to mention the power that you have grasped, merely that world spirit of yours, Eggy, is sufficient to make us feel far inferior.”

“What master said is very true. It is extremely hard for us to surpass you.”

“However, you must not be careless either. Lil sis Zi Ling and I will train wholeheartedly. While we know that it will be very difficult to surpass you, we’ll do our best to not become your burden again. If possible, we hope that there will be a day that we will be able to help you.” Even though Su Rou said those words with a smile, Chu Feng was able to sense how serious she was.

What she wanted to do was the same as what Zi Ling wanted to do. She did not want to surpass Chu Feng. Rather, she only wanted to be able to help him.

Chu Feng was no fool. How could he possibly not know why Su Rou, Su Mei and Zi Ling risked their lives to allow their bodies to be imbued with cultivation and come to the Holy Land of Martialism?

They had done all of that for him. In fact, it was not only Su Rou, Su Mei and Zi Ling; even his two brothers Jiang Wushang and Zhang Tianyi had also done so.

Suddenly, Chu Feng asked, “Oh, that’s right. Do you two know where lil bro Wushang and senior brother Zhang Tianyi are right now?” He was truly concerned for his two brothers.

“Master has personally arranged things for all five of us. Other than Lil Mei, who has gone to the World Spiritist Alliance, we really do not know where lil bro Wushang and senior brother Zhang Tianyi have gone to,” Su Rou shook her head.

“In that case, when the two of you were sent away, how were their cultivations?” Chu Feng asked.

“The two of them are very strong. Like lil sis Zi Ling, they’re both rank two Half Martial Emperors. However, lil sis Zi Ling is about to reach a breakthrough soon. Thus, among the five of us, lil sis Zi Ling is likely to be the strongest,” Su Rou said with a smile as she looked to Zi Ling.

“My Zi Ling is truly worthy of being a Divine Body. You’re amazing indeed,” Chu Feng said with a prideful expression on his face. Actually, with how strong his perceptive ability was, how could he not be able to detect Zi Ling’s current cultivation? Without even Su Rou saying anything, Chu Feng already knew that Zi Ling was at the peak of rank two Half Martial Emperor, and was only a bit away from reaching rank three Half Martial Emperor.

In fact, it was not only Zi Ling who was about to reach a breakthrough. Su Rou was also about to reach a breakthrough. Chu Feng believed that in less than half a month, both Zi Ling and Su Rou would have their breakthroughs.

Chu Feng’s certainty was not without assurance. His assurance was the aura emitted by Su Rou and Zi Ling.

Their current auras were completely different from before. Right now, Zi Ling, Su Rou and even Su Mei could be considered to be top geniuses in the Holy Land of Martialism. They possessed extremely powerful talent in all aspects.

Afterward, Chu Feng chatted with Zi Ling and Su Rou. Furthermore, taking this opportunity, he taught Zi Ling and Su Rou the spirit formation to alleviate the pain of the backlash.

Zi Ling and Su Rou were very intelligent. Even though they did not manage to completely grasp the technique, they understood the details, as well as the method to cultivate it. After seeing Chu Feng’s spirit formation, their eyes shone with brightness. Even though they had tried many methods, and even grasped healing formations, there was no method more effective than the spirit formation that Chu Feng just taught them.

Even though their master was already that powerful, it was still Chu Feng's spirit formation that was the most effective in alleviating the pain of the backlash.

This caused them to believe even more firmly that their big brother Chu Feng was extremely powerful. Talent was indeed not something that could be made up for through effort alone.

However, it was precisely because of this that the two of them would have to put forth even more effort. With their talents being inferior to Chu Feng's, if they did not put forth effort, then they would really have no hope of catching up to him. At that time, they would truly become Chu Feng's burden for the rest of their lives.

Due to the fact that the Weaponry Refinement Immortal had limited the time in which Su Rou and Zi Ling could meet with Chu Feng, the two of them hurriedly left when the time limit of one hour arrived.

The two girls were very reluctant to part with Chu Feng. While leaving, Zi Ling began to shed tears again. Even the relatively stronger Su Rou had eyes glistening with teardrops.

Compared to the two of them, Chu Feng was a lot more composed. Even though he was also reluctant to part, he still saw them off with a smile on his face.

Even though Zi Ling, Su Rou, Su Mei, Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang all received side effects in the form of backlash pain due to having cultivation instilled in them, they had all managed to obtain very decent cultivations and had extraordinary talent.

Furthermore, Su Mei had the protection of the Left Reverend in the World Spiritist Alliance, and Su Rou and Zi Ling had the protection of the Weaponry Refinement Immortal on the Immortal Island.

Even though Chu Feng did not know the whereabouts of Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang, he firmly believed that, with the ability of their master, the two of them would definitely be given a very extraordinary place to stay and learn extraordinary abilities.

Even though Chu Feng was feeling joy from the bottom of his heart to know that their cultivations had increased, that was not what he cared about the

most. What Chu Feng cared about the most was whether they would be able to obtain shelter in such a chaotic place as the Holy Land of Martialism. To know that they would have the protection of experts brought Chu Feng a great amount of reassurance.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 1591 - Attempting To Communicate - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1591 - Attempting To Communicate**

### **MGA: Chapter 1591 - Attempting To Communicate**

“Eggy, it’s as you said. Zi Ling and Su Rou have not come to the Immortal Island for the Weaponry Bestowment Assembly. Instead, their goal was even more dreadful. They are going to be training on the Immortal Island under the personal guidance of the Weaponry Refinement Immortal.”

At this moment, Chu Feng gasped with admiration. Her Lady Queen was Her Lady Queen after all. No matter how much he might think about something, he would still fall short of Her Lady Queen.

“Actually, based on the way that blind old man has handled things in the past, this was not hard to guess. Even though Zi Ling and the others’ original intention was to help you, it remained that they ended up complying with the arrangements set up by that blind old man after coming to the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“Practically every single thing that they did possessed a purpose. As for those things, they were not things that they had thought of doing themselves. After all, what they wanted to do was to be by your side. If they were allowed to do what they wanted, they would have come to find you already. How could they possibly run around all over the place and have you follow their tracks to find them?”

“The reason why you were not able to guess this earlier was not because you did not think of it. Rather, you were too worried about their safety that you did not dare to be certain of your guess,” Eggy explained.

“Truly, nothing can be hidden from you,” Chu Feng smiled. As he spoke, he projected his consciousness into his world spirit space.

“You are someone who this queen has watched grow up. Thus, how could there be anything that you could possibly hide from me?” After Eggy saw Chu Feng, she raised her face upward with pride.

“You’ve watched me grow up? How come, now that I’m already a man and no longer a youngster, you still have the appearance of a young girl?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile. As he spoke, he walked over to Eggy’s side and boldly lifted Eggy’s chin.

When he first saw Eggy, she had been as beautiful then as she was now. She possessed an incomparably youthful and pretty face. Yet, she gave off a very mature charm. Practically all of the demands that men could have of a woman could be found in Her Lady Queen. Her Lady Queen was truly a perfect woman.

However, as time passed, Chu Feng was no longer that youngster. Instead, he was now a young man. He had grown older.

However, Eggy still had the appearance of a young girl. Her outfit was still the same as before. Even the way she spoke was exactly the same as back then. It was as if the passage of time did not exist for her.

“That’s to be expected. This Queen’s divine power is unrivalled. I am able to be youthful forever,” Eggy raised her little face upward and moved away from Chu Feng’s hand. However, she did not display any antipathy toward Chu Feng’s words and actions. Rather, she was smiling a very adorable smile.

Chu Feng knew Eggy’s temperament extremely well. Even though she was someone that thought things through very meticulously, and was vicious and merciless in the way she handled things, she would only be a mischievous little girl in normal times. At this moment, what she was revealing was precisely her mischievous side.

At this moment, Chu Feng walked over to the sealed gate. He cupped his fist and said, “I know that you possess intelligence too. In all these years, other than howling, roaring and emitting overflowing killing intent, you have never once spoken with me.”

“I know that you hate me, and hate my mother, who sealed you within me, even more.”

“However, if you are to help me, I will definitely not treat you unfairly. I believe that you also know that I already have both the World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation and the Evil Spirit Binding Formation ready. They are there for the sake of controlling you and making you be used by me.”

“In fact, I am able to not tell you all of this. However, you are, after all, my world spirit. Even though you have never obeyed me, nor have you ever helped me, I still do not wish to turn you into an Evil Spirit, and then turn you into my puppet, if I have the choice.”

“Thus, I wish to discuss with you. As long as you’re willing to help me, I am able to not use the World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation and Evil Spirit Binding Formation, I can...”

“Aoooo~~~~~~”

Before Chu Feng could finish saying his words, a snarl with overflowing anger suddenly sounded. Following that, a burst of boundless killing intent began to spread. Chu Feng was able to sense how frightening the power that was surging on the other side of the gate was. If it wasn’t for the gate blocking it, merely the aura of the person sealed within the gate would be capable of tearing Chu Feng’s body apart, crushing his bones and completely exterminating both his body and his soul.

Right at this moment, Her Lady Queen walked over and earnestly advised Chu Feng. “Chu Feng, you’re thinking too much. Our Asura Spirit World is not all filled with kind-hearted people like myself.”

“The Asura Spirit World is the same as your world. It possesses kind hearted people and extremely evil people. I also know that he most definitely knows how to speak. However, he is refusing to even speak with you. All it has in its mind is killing you. This is enough to show that he is not the kind-hearted type.”

“Thus, trying to communicate with him is just wasting your time. There is truly no need for you to do so. As the saying goes, if one does not act ruthlessly, one will not be able to stand one’s ground. You must not have virtuous intentions toward a world spirit that wants to kill you. You must be ruthless.”

“Sigh, it seems that what you say is correct. It is impossible for me to have the same sort of relationship with him as I do with you. We will not be able to coexist peacefully.” Chu Feng sighed out of helplessness. As he spoke, he



took a look toward that gate again. His eyes were flickering with complicated emotions.

In truth, Chu Feng did not wish to do that. After all, no matter how much killing intent this sealed Asura World Spirit had toward him, it had not harmed him at all. Furthermore, it was also his world spirit.

Merely, Chu Feng really did need its power right now. Furthermore, it seemed like it was truly impossible to communicate with it. If left in his body, it would only act as a time bomb. Thus, Chu Feng had no choice but to use the World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation and the Evil Spirit Binding Formation to control it.

“Eggy, let’s talk about this outside,” After making his decision, Chu Feng shifted his consciousness back into his body, and then opened his World Spirit Gate. After that, Eggy walked out from the World Spirit Gate.

After Eggy came out, Chu Feng directly took out the Ancient Era’s Scroll that contained the Evil Spirit Binding Formation. Due to the fact that the contents of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram had all been grasped by Chu Feng, it meant that even the most powerful World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation had been grasped by him.

Thus, what Chu Feng needed to do right now was to grasp this Evil Spirit Binding Formation. Only after completely grasping the Evil Spirit Binding Formation would Chu Feng be able to release the vicious world spirit within his body and control it.

“How is it? Is it hard to learn?” Eggy asked Chu Feng. Eggy was only a world spirit, and not a world spiritist. As such, Chu Feng would have to rely on himself in the end. The most she could do for him would be to offer some suggestions.

“It’s not hard to learn. Merely, it’s very hard to use. That’s because that world spirit in my body is too powerful. Even if it is as you said, and is only an ordinary Martial Emperor, it remains that it is a Martial Emperor, a Martial Emperor from the Asura Spirit World. Thus, I fear that it will be very difficult to handle it.”

“The way I see it, if I wish to use this spirit formation to control it, then the minimum requirement for me... would be that I need to become a Snake Mark

Royal-cloak World Spiritist. Furthermore, I must be helped with external power in order for this to succeed.”

“The Sealing Glacier that I obtained from the Sealing Ancient Village would be of some help. However, I keep feeling that even the spirit energy of a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist would not be sufficient,” Chu Feng was worried.

“That’s easy to solve. If a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist’s spirit energy is insufficient, then use a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist’s spirit energy,” Eggy said.

### **MGA: Chapter 1592 - Training Begin**

“Eggy, could it be that you want me to ask the Weaponry Refinement Immortal for help? How could he possibly help me? You’ve also seen how even the Left Reverend would not help me. Thus, it’s even more impossible for the Weaponry Refinement Immortal to help me.”

“That blind senior has his own intentions. He wants me to grow on my own. Thus, he is not going to use his relations to help me. Otherwise, he would have already helped me by now,” Chu Feng shook his head while smiling.

“You’re being foolish. Who said that you must search for help from others? Who said that you can’t do it yourself? Could it be that you’ve forgotten that Old Daoist Ghost Face’s Cosmos Sack contains two World Spirit Stones that contain Dragon Mark Royal-level spirit energy?” Eggy reminded.

“That’s true!” After hearing what Eggy said, Chu Feng came to a sudden realization. He immediately took out two stones from his Cosmos Sack.

These two stones were very small. They were only about half a palm in size. Other than being flat, they looked like ordinary stones. However, the two stones were emitting a faint golden light, and contained within them was Royal-level spirit energy. Most importantly, these two stones actually possessed dragon-like marks all over them.

“These here are Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones. I had thought that your world would not possess something like these. However, it would appear that it does.”

“These stones are very precious, and also very hard to use. Only Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists are capable of using them. However, your current spirit power is very strong, and your world spirit techniques also surpass those of ordinary Insect Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists. Thus, you might be able to use them,” Eggy said.

After hearing what Eggy said, Chu Feng attempted to use the stones. After spending some time and putting forth effort, he actually managed to extract some spirit energy from them. The spirit energy fused with his own spirit energy, and ended up being able to be used by him.

“I am indeed able to use them. However, the energy contained within these two stones is truly too little. They’re simply not enough to activate the Evil Spirit Binding Formation,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s simple. When even someone like the Old Daoist Ghost Face is capable of finding these two Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones, how could you not be able to find some more?”

“Think about it. As long as you manage to find a sufficient amount of Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones, you would be able to control that Martial Emperor-level Asura World Spirit. At that time, who would dare to become your enemy in this Holy Land of Martialism?”

“From then on, you would be able to bring it with you to challenge the various dangerous locations or forbidden areas. You would be able to search for Natural Oddities without any restraint. Then, after you refined those Natural Oddities, your cultivation would rapidly increase. It is very worthwhile. Truly worthwhile,” Eggy began to clap her hands and applaud. It was as if she was seeing the day where Chu Feng controlled that Martial Emperor-level Asura World Spirit as he traveled through the Holy Land of Martialism.

“Although it’s difficult, it is indeed feasible,” After hearing what Eggy said, Chu Feng nodded.

Chu Feng did not wish to rely on the strength of others in his own road of cultivation. However, if he were to control the world spirit within his body, it would be completely different from relying on someone else.

That was because relying on his world spirit would not be considered to be relying on someone else. Rather, it would be equivalent to his own strength.

After all, that world spirit belonged to him to begin with. It was something that should be used by him to begin with.

Furthermore, if everything were to go smoothly, Chu Feng would have subdued his world spirit with his own strength. This would be akin to an experience, an accomplishment, an extremely dazzling success.

“In that case, it’s decided. Now, you should first learn that spirit formation,” Eggy said.

“I actually learned it already,” Chu Feng patted his chest and said with confidence.

“You learned it this quickly?” Eggy was shocked.

“This Evil Spirit Binding Formation is actually virtually the same as the World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation. If I had not grasped the World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation, it would definitely have been extremely difficult to learn the Evil Spirit Binding Formation.”

“However, I have not only learned the World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation, I have even grasped it completely. Thus, learning the Evil Spirit Binding Formation was extremely easy,” Chu Feng explained with a smile.

“So that’s the case. In that case, it seems that you only lack Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones. Even though speaking of it is easy, I doubt that they’ll be easy to find. In this period of time, you must frequently study that spirit formation in the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram that can increase your spirit power, so that you can become a Snake Mark Royal-level World Spiritist sooner.”

“If you are able to become a Snake Mark Royal-level World Spiritist at the time when you obtain sufficient Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones, you’ll be able to save a lot of time,” Eggy said.

“As expected of Milady Queen, we’ve thought of the same thing again,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Someone’s coming. It’s someone from the Immortal Island. This Queen is not interested in greeting those old fellows. So, I’ll return first.” As Eggy spoke, she gracefully stepped into the world spirit gate.

Sure enough, not long after Eggy entered the world spirit space, a white-clothed old man from the Immortal Island knocked on Chu Feng's door.

"Senior, is there something that you might need?" Chu Feng asked courteously.

Even though this old man only possessed a status akin to that of a guard in the Immortal Island, it remained that he had a peak Half Martial Emperor cultivation, and strength on par with the Nine Powers' headmasters. Logically, Chu Feng should show respect toward him.

"Little friend Chu Feng, it's time for dinner," After the old man entered the house, he waved his sleeve toward the table. As light flickered, many plates of aromatic delicacies filled the table. Even though they were all vegetable dishes, they still appeared to be extremely delicious.

"Senior, thank you for your trouble," Chu Feng expressed his thanks. After that, he took a seat, held a bowl, and picked up the chopsticks to begin eating. However, he suddenly noticed that the old man was still standing there, and didn't seem to have any intention of leaving. Thus, Chu Feng stood up with a smile and said, "Senior, have you eaten yet? Would you like to join me?"

"Little friend Chu Feng, this old man has already eaten. Please eat your meal quickly so that I can take you to the Immortal Cultivation Lake afterward."

"Countless treasures are gathered in that Immortal Cultivation Lake. It was created with meticulous care and effort from the Weaponry Refinement Immortal. The effect it has toward helping one's cultivation surpasses even the Ancient Era's Immortal Ponds," The old man said.

"Wasn't it said that we would be going there at night? The sky is still bright right now. Are we going there to make preparations to enter?" Chu Feng looked outside and saw that even though the sun was beginning to set, the sky was still very bright, and it was not yet the time to enter the Immortal Cultivation Lake.

"Little friend Chu Feng, this is something that you're misunderstanding. Even though the Immortal Cultivation Lake possesses even greater amounts of energy than the Ancient Era's Immortal Ponds, there is a difference between them."

“The Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds have existed since the Ancient Era. The energies contained within them were capable of existing forever. However, the Immortal Cultivation Lake is not. The energies contained within the Immortal Cultivation Lake were obtained through refining rare treasures. Thus, it possesses limited energies. Its energies will decrease as cultivators refine and absorb the energies contained within it.”

“In normal times, the Immortal Cultivation Lake is sealed. Other than the several times when Young Island Master occasionally enters, practically no one else has entered it. Thus, the energy contained within the Immortal Cultivation Lake is very abundant.”

“However, today will be different. The number of people who have come here is not a small amount. Furthermore, many among them are geniuses among the younger generation. Likely, in less than ten days, all of the energies contained within the Immortal Cultivation Lake will be consumed.”

“In this sort of situation, if one is able to enter it sooner, one would be able to train and absorb its energies for longer.”

“That is why I wish to take little friend Chu Feng over sooner. When the seal of the Immortal Cultivation Lake is lifted, you can be the first one to enter, and obtain the greatest amount of possible benefit.” The old man spoke with a dull tone. Even though he was wearing a conical bamboo hat that covered his appearance, Chu Feng was able to sense that he had an amiable smile on his face.

### **MGA: Chapter 1593 - Heavenly Law Auction**

“Thank you, senior, for your kind intentions. This junior understands.” Chu Feng did not try to be modest. After he sat back down, he immediately began to eat with large mouthfuls.

While all of the people on the Immortal Island were all very proud, this old man in charge of receiving him was somewhat different. Not only was this old man very kind toward him, he even gave thoughts for his sake.

Chu Feng ate very fast. In merely a short moment, he had finished eating his dinner. Furthermore, Chu Feng had quite a stomach; he actually managed to eat all of the dishes on the table.

Actually, it wasn't that Chu Feng was a savage when it came to eating food, it was merely that he did not wish for this kind-hearted senior to stand there and wait on him the entire time.

After Chu Feng finished his dinner, he followed that kind-hearted senior and walked around many places in the Immortal Island before finally reaching the Immortal Cultivation Lake.

The Immortal Cultivation Lake was actually not very large. It was different from the other lakes in the Holy Land of Martialism. Although those were known to be lakes, they covered such an enormous area that they were simply akin to the sea, the ocean. Those lakes would have overflowing waves, unfathomable depths, and many hidden beasts.

As for this Immortal Cultivation Lake, it was about as large as the lakes in the Nine Provinces Continent. While it appeared very vast, one could see the edge of the lake on the other side.

Unfortunately, other than the size of the lake, Chu Feng was unable to see anything else. That was because there was a layer of white mist lingering on top of the lake. That white mist had completely covered up the true appearance of the Immortal Cultivation Lake.

Not to mention that one would not be able to see anything using one's naked eyes, one would not even be able to sense anything with spirit power. That was because this was no ordinary mist. Rather, it was a spirit formation, a spirit formation set up by a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. This was something that the Weaponry Refinement Immortal had created.

The kind-hearted senior called Chu Feng's attention to the mist. "Little friend Chu Feng, when the time arrives, that seal will automatically undo itself. At that time, you will be able to enter the lake and begin training."

"Thank you, senior, for all your troubles," Chu Feng expressed his thanks.

"You don't have to be this courteous, I am merely doing as Lord Weaponry Refinement Immortal ordered. He told me to properly receive little friend Chu Feng. Thus, I will naturally not dare to be negligent in my hospitality," After that senior finished saying these words, he turned and left.

At this moment, Chu Feng finally realized why this senior who was completely unrelated to him would provide him with such special treatment. It turned out

that it was actually the Weaponry Refinement Immortal that was looking after him.

After that senior left, Chu Feng sat down. He was the first person to arrive. Thus, after that senior left, there was no one else here other than Chu Feng.

As Chu Feng casually sat on the grass, he was unable to hear any bit of noise. The only thing that he could hear from his surroundings was the sound of the cool breeze brushing by the grasses. It was a sensation of nature. This caused Chu Feng to feel very relaxed.

“Chu Feng,” Suddenly, a sweet-sounding voice sounded. Chu Feng had not heard any footsteps. However, someone had already arrived.

Turning his head around, Chu Feng discovered that it was Tantai Xue. Tantai Xue was walking toward Chu Feng. She had not come here alone. Merely, the senior who had led her here had already left after bringing her here.

“Have a seat,” Chu Feng patted the grass beside him and indicated to Tantai Xue to sit.

Tantai Xue, however, did not sit next to him. Instead, she stood beside him and asked, “You met the Weaponry Refinement Immortal? Did he mention what sort of weapon he was going to refine for you?”

“I have met him. The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said that he will refine a weapon that is especially made for me. However, he did not mention what sort of weapon it would be. What about you?” Chu Feng asked.

“I’ve also met him. The result was about the same as you. Even though he said that he’ll make a tailor-made weapon for me, he did not mention what sort of weapon it would be, or what the weapon’s abilities would be,” Tantai Xue said.

“Say, with the abilities of the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, would he be able to refine an actual Incomplete Imperial Armament for us?” Chu Feng asked.

“If it were other Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists, I doubt they would be able to create Incomplete Imperial Armaments for the five of us. However, it should be possible for the Weaponry Refinement Immortal. After all, he is



publicly recognized to be the number one individual in weaponry refinement techniques in the Holy Land of Martialism,” Tantai Xue said.

“What sort of weapon do you want?” Chu Feng asked.

“I’m not sure. However, I don’t really have much of a desire for offensive weapon. After all, I already have the Talismanic Soul Stealing Flute. I think it would be better if I could obtain a weapon with defensive abilities,” Tantai Xue said.

“So, you want a defensive artifact?” Chu Feng asked with a smile.

Tantai Xue gave Chu Feng a side eye. It was as if she were feeling displeased to have Chu Feng see through her. However, in the end, she did not say anything. She nodded and lightly uttered, “Mn.”

Suddenly, Tantai Xue asked, “Oh, that’s right, did the Weaponry Refinement Immortal tell you about the whereabouts of Zi Ling and Su Rou?” She was very intelligent, and had managed to guess that Chu Feng must’ve asked the Weaponry Refinement Immortal about Zi Ling and Su Rou.

“This is a secret. While I can tell you about it, you must not tell others...” Chu Feng did not hide it from Tantai Xue, and told her about the true purpose behind Zi Ling and Su Rou coming to the Immortal Island through voice transmission.

“Rest assured, my lips are sealed. Furthermore, this is something regarding you. Thus, I will definitely keep it a secret,” Tantai Xue said.

“Why must you maintain secrecy even more tightly because it’s something regarding me?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

“Because you’re my friend,” Tantai Xue said with a serious expression.

“Friend, indeed.” Thinking about it, Chu Feng smiled. To be able to be considered a friend by a girl like Tantai Xue was something to be happy about.

Suddenly, Nangong Ya’s voice was heard. “Brother Chu Feng, Miss Tantai Xue, never would I have thought that you all would come so early too.”

“Big brother Chu Feng, big sister Xue, Moli is here.”

“Moli, how many times must your big sister tell you that you must not fly in the air in the Immortal Island. Doing that is being disrespectful toward the Weaponry Refinement Immortal. Quickly, get down and walk on the ground.”

“Aiyo, Moli understands. Big sister, don’t grab me.”

Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli had also rushed over. Likely, the three siblings lived very close to one another.

Chu Feng also managed to guess that they most likely had come here because of the Weaponry Refinement Immortal’s arrangement. Likely, it was because the five of them had passed the trials.

Even though this was only Chu Feng’s speculation, he was able to be certain of one thing. That was, after Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli arrived, this quiet lakeside would no longer be quiet.

“Brother Nangong, do you know where one could obtain Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones in the Overlord Domain?” Chu Feng asked.

“Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones? Those are extremely precious. They are treasures that one cannot obtain even if one possessed the wealth. Brother Chu Feng, why might you need Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones?” Nangong Ya asked.

“I need Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones in order to set up a spirit formation,” Chu Feng said.

“Roughly how many do you need? If it’s not a lot, I can try to help you obtain them,” Nangong Ya said.

“I need roughly a hundred Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones of this size,” Chu Feng extended his hand. What he meant was that he still needed a hundred palm-sized Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones.

“This...” After hearing what Chu Feng said, Nangong Ya started to frown. Evidently, this was not a small number. Even he was shocked to find out how many Chu Feng wanted. However, he did not refuse Chu Feng. Instead, he said, “No problem. I can help you think of ways to obtain them.”

“There’s really a way to obtain them?” Chu Feng asked.

“There is. In the Overlord Domain, there’s the Heavenly Law Auction.”

“The Heavenly Law Auction is controlled by the Heavenly Law Palace. It could be said to be the largest and most famous auction in the entire Holy Land of Martialism.”

“All kinds of rare treasures are present there. That is the most optimal place for people in the Holy Land of Martialism to purchase and sell things.”

“Furthermore, I’ve heard that Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones will frequently appear in that auction. However, Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones are endlessly in demand by world spiritists. If you need a hundred of them, I think it would be hard to obtain.”

“However, Brother Chu Feng, if you really need them, you would have no choice but to go there and try your luck,” Nangong Ya said.

### **MGA: Chapter 1594 - Frantic Refinement**

“Thank you, Brother Nangong, for your advice. Even if I cannot find Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones, it would still be pretty good if I am able to broaden my horizons by going to the Heavenly Law Auction that you mentioned,” Chu Feng had decided that he would go visit that Heavenly Law Auction. It was as Chu Feng said, even if he could not find Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones, it would still be decent if he were able to broaden his horizons. After all, that auction was a place controlled by the Heavenly Law Palace. What sort of place was the Heavenly Law Palace? It was the strongest representation of human power. It was an existence even more powerful than the Four Clans, an existence that the Nine Powers could not compare with.

Furthermore, there would definitely be a lot of people who would sell goods there. Not only would Chu Feng be able to meet a lot of powerful existences, there would also be a lot of rare treasures. It might be possible that Chu Feng could find some interesting treasures there. For example, it might be possible for him to find cultivation resources there.

If he were truly able to obtain treasures that could rapidly increase his cultivation, then that Heavenly Law Auction was definitely a place that he must go.

After deciding where to go afterward, Chu Feng's mood became extremely good. As he chatted with Nangong Ya and the others, time passed extremely quick. Soon, the sun had set completely and the sky had turned dark.

“Fuu, fuu, fuu~~~”

Suddenly, a gale began to blow from the center of that Immortal Cultivation Lake. The white mist that had covered the entire Immortal Cultivation Lake was being blown away by the gale. At this moment, the eyes of Chu Feng and the others started to shine.

o

As the white mist was blown away, starting from the center of the Immortal Cultivation Lake, dazzling multi-colored radiance could be seen. As it was nighttime, the radiance appeared even more dazzling.

That was the Immortal Cultivation Lake. This radiance was not only limited to the center of the lake. Instead, the entire lake was emitting this sort of radiance. It was as if what was before them wasn't lake water at all. Instead, it looked as if it was formed of countless crystals and gems. Not only did the lake water possess many different colors, it also shone with brightness.

Actually, that was indeed no ordinary lake water. Everything in the Immortal Cultivation Lake was formed of precious treasures. That was because Chu Feng was already able to sense the dense natural energies contained within the lake before he had even set foot into it.

“Extraordinary indeed,” Even Chu Feng was startled. That was because this Immortal Cultivation Lake contained a remarkable amount of energy.

“What are you all hesitating for? While others have not come yet, let's enter and seize the key moment,” Nangong Baihe was the first to jump into the Immortal Cultivation Lake. Furthermore, she quickly swam toward the center of the lake. Everyone knew that in a place like this, the center would contain more abundant amounts of energy.

In response, Chu Feng and the others also jumped into the lake in succession. After entering the lake, Chu Feng was overjoyed. The energies contained within this Immortal Cultivation Lake was truly too powerful. Likely, a lot of Natural Oddities were contained within this lake. Else, it would have been impossible for it to possess natural energies this strong.

In fact, it was not only limited to natural energy and martial energy. Chu Feng also felt very strong spirit energy from the lake. It was Dragon Mark royal-level spirit energy. Furthermore, all of these could be absorbed by Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was certain that he would be able to reach a breakthrough here. Not only would he reach a breakthrough in his cultivation, he might even be able to reach a breakthrough in his world spirit techniques.

Perhaps, if Chu Feng was lucky, he could become a Snake Mark Royal-level World Spiritist here. If he could really achieve that goal, then he would have truly killed two birds with one stone. This would have been an enormous opportunity. This journey to the Immortal Island would truly not have been in vain.

At this moment, Tantai Xue, Nangong Ya, Nangong Moli and Nangong Baihe all began to train.

As for Chu Feng, he was naturally no exception. He tightly closed his eyes. His lower body was in the water and his upper body was above the water. He began to form hand seals with his hands and operate mysterious techniques. At the same time, he began to activate the powerful refining power from his Inherited Bloodline contained within his dantain. He had begun to refine the natural energies and spirit energies contained within the lake.

Once Chu Feng began to refine the energies, he immediately felt a boundless amount of energy gathering toward him. In fact, at the moment when Chu Feng began to refine the energy, the water in the surrounding hundred meters around him started to dim.

Even though it had only dimmed for a moment, it remained that it had dimmed. This was a phenomenon caused by Chu Feng. That was because, other than Chu Feng, Tantai Xue and the others did not cause their surrounding water to dim at all.

Merely, even though the energies contained within this lake were extremely abundant, Chu Feng did not dare to be too excessive in his refinement of the energy. He feared that he would expose his Inherited Bloodline. Thus, he chose a very obscure and low-key method to refine the energy.

Using this sort of method, it naturally caused Chu Feng's refinement speed to become much slower.

However, even with this being the case, the speed at which Chu Feng absorbed the energy contained within the Immortal Cultivation Lake was something that Tantai Xue and the others could not compare with.

Even with Tantai Xue, Nangong Ya, Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli added together, the speed at which they absorbed the energy contained within the lake would still be far inferior to Chu Feng alone.

“They are truly unfortunate to be training together with you. The Divine Lightnings in your body are simply akin to ferocious beasts that can never be full. Their appetites are truly too enormous.”

At this moment, even Eggy was unable to contain herself and spoke. She truly felt that with Chu Feng here, the benefits Tantai Xue and the others would be able to obtain from this Immortal Cultivation Lake would be lessened enormously.

However, Eggy was very happy. After all, she wished for Chu Feng to become stronger from the bottom of her heart. Furthermore, she wanted him to become stronger as quickly as possible.

“It seems that the Immortal Cultivation Lake has already opened. We’ve come too late. Quickly, we have to enter it.”

“Damn it, how come the five of them are here this early? Judging by their appearances, they should have trained for quite some time in the lake already. Isn’t this a bit too unfair?”

“Enough. The five of them are people that managed to pass through the trials. Even if they managed to come here to train before us, it is something that we can only accept.”

Not long after they began to train, the lakeside became noisy again. A large group of people had arrived. Furthermore, once they arrived, they all jumped into the lake. Everyone had come. The people from the Nangong Imperial Clan, the people from the Beitang Imperial Clan, the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts and the people from the other powers had all come.

At this moment, there were many people who were discontent. They felt that it was unfair that Chu Feng and the others had arrived first. They were cursing and complaining nonstop.

However, there were also people that felt this to only be natural. However, regardless of what they felt, all of the people here were able to sense the opportunities contained within this Immortal Cultivation Lake. This Immortal Cultivation Lake had not failed to live up to its name. It was indeed a sacred place for cultivators to train in. Furthermore, this was not only limited to martial cultivators. It was also enormously helpful to world spiritists.

Thus, as time passed, the crowd became immersed in training, and stopped saying anything anymore. All of them had begun to wholeheartedly absorb the energies contained in the lake water. None of them wanted to miss any second of time.

At that moment, the lake became peaceful again...

The night grew deeper and deeper. Six whole hours passed. At this time, it was already very late into the night. However, the crowd was still immersed in training in the Immortal Cultivation Lake. However, practically everyone was able to sense that the energies contained within the Immortal Cultivation Lake were decreasing at a nonstop pace.

At this moment, there were people who became curious as to what was happening, and would open their eyes to look. Only after opening their eyes did they notice that the extremely beautiful Immortal Cultivation Lake that emitted multi-colored radiance had dimmed by over ten times.

“What’s going on? Even though the energies in this Immortal Cultivation Lake are not inexhaustible, they shouldn’t be disappearing this fast.”

At this moment, there were many people from the Immortal Island who were standing on the lakeside watching what was happening. When they saw the current Immortal Cultivation Lake, they were all shocked.

Suddenly, someone asked, “What do we do? Should we report this to the Weaponry Refinement Immortal?”

“It’s better that we report it to him.” After deciding to report this matter to the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, two old men left together. They had gone to report this matter. That was because what was going on was truly too strange. They did not dare to neglect a report to the Weaponry Refinement Immortal about this.

**MGA: Chapter 1595 - Testing Talent**

“Exactly what is going on? Have we overestimated the Immortal Cultivation Lake or underestimated this bunch of youngsters?” The people from the Immortal Island who remained on the lakeside looked at the Immortal Cultivation Lake with frowns on their faces, gazes of uncertainty and hearts filled with doubt.

The reason why they were questioning what was happening was because they did not know why the energy contained within the Immortal Cultivation Lake would disappear this quickly.

In fact, it was not only them who did not know why that was happening. Even the people inside the Immortal Cultivation Lake who were currently training were confused as to why the energy was disappearing this quickly.

There was only a single person that knew the reason why. As for that person, it was Chu Feng. The speed at which he refined the energies was truly too quick. He, by himself, was able to refine the energies in the lake many times faster than all of the people in the Immortal Cultivation Lake combined.

The reason why the energy in the Immortal Cultivation Lake was rapidly decreasing was because the majority of it had been absorbed by Chu Feng. At this moment, Chu Feng had already reached a breakthrough to rank nine Martial King from rank eight Martial King.

It was not only his cultivation that had reached a breakthrough, Chu Feng’s spirit power had also strengthened. Training in the Immortal Cultivation Lake, in the lake water that contained gentle Dragon Mark royal-level spirit energy, had strengthened Chu Feng’s spirit power. Right now, what he could use was no longer Insect Mark royal-level spirit power. Instead, it had become Snake Mark royal-level spirit power. To be exact, the current Chu Feng was already a Snake Mark Royal-level World Spiritist.

In merely six hours, such an enormous change had happened. Chu Feng had truly advanced by leaps and bounds.

“Sigh, unfortunate, truly unfortunate. They are truly unfortunate to be training together with you.”

Eggy spoke ironically. She was very happy. Even though she was saying those words with her mouth, in her heart, she wished for Chu Feng to be able to absorb all of the energy in the Immortal Cultivation Lake and leave none for those people.



Soon, the two old men who had gone to report to the Weaponry Refinement Immortal had returned. Merely, they were unable to bring the Weaponry Refinement Immortal with them. Instead, they had brought back with them the personal disciple of the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, his only disciple, Baili Xinghe.

“How can this be?!”

When Baili Xinghe arrived, he was immediately shocked to see what was happening with the Immortal Cultivation Lake. At this moment, shock appeared in his calm eyes.

He was the only one who had trained in the Immortal Cultivation Lake several times since the Immortal Cultivation Lake had been refined. Even though he did not train there for long, he would be in there for nearly two hours every time.

However, even with his talent, he was still unable to reduce the energies contained within the Immortal Cultivation Lake by much. Thus, he knew extremely well how dense and strong the energies contained in the Immortal Cultivation Lake were.

Yet, at this moment, it had only been a short six hours since Chu Feng and the others had entered the Immortal Cultivation Lake. However, over eighty percent of the energy contained within the Immortal Cultivation Lake was gone. Furthermore, the energy was still disappearing. It was on the verge of drying up. This truly came as a shock to Baili Xinghe.

Could it be that there was someone with even stronger talent than him among the crowd in the lake?

Suddenly, someone asked, “Young Island Master, what exactly is going on?” Even though they all possessed higher levels of cultivation than Baili Xinghe, due to the fact that Baili Xinghe was the personal disciple of the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and also the Young Island Master of the Immortal Island, he knew a lot more about the things in the Immortal Island. Thus, they had to ask Baili Xinghe about a lot of things.

On the Immortal Island, Baili Xinghe was an existence beneath only a single person and above everyone else.

“It might be that some sort of problem happened to the energies contained in the Immortal Cultivation Lake, and that caused it to rapidly decrease,” Baili Xinghe said.

He denied the possibility of there being a genius more powerful than him who was rapidly absorbing the energies contained within the Immortal Cultivation Lake. That was because he did not believe that there was someone with better talent than him among the crowd.

Suddenly, an old man asked, “But, the Immortal Cultivation Lake is something that the Weaponry Refinement Immortal had personally refined. It shouldn’t be possible for it to have a problem all of a sudden. Could it be because of something else? Could there be someone with exceptional talent among that bunch of people there?”

“Are you questioning me?” Hearing those words, Baili Xinghe’s expression instantly became one of displeasure. In fact, his expression had even turned gloomy and cold.

“This subordinate would not dare,” That old man with a cultivation much superior to Baili Xinghe’s acted like a servant who did not dare to be disobedient toward him.

“If you all do not believe me, I can prove it to you all. Master taught me a method to determine one’s own talent in the Immortal Cultivation Lake,” After Baili Xinghe finished saying those words, he looked to the Immortal Cultivation Lake.

Suddenly, Baili Xinghe spoke loudly to the crowd. “Everyone, has your training in the Immortal Cultivation Lake been going well?”

“So it’s the Young Island Master. Very good! This Immortal Cultivation Lake is truly a sacred place to train in. As expected of a formation personally refined by Lord Weaponry Refinement Immortal. It is so good that there is simply nothing that could compare to it.”

“Young Island Master, please inform Weaponry Crafting Immortal that we are extremely thankful to him. If it weren’t for him, we would likely not be able to find such a sacred place to train in throughout our entire lives.”

Once Baili Xinghe asked the crowd how they were doing, the crowd were all woken up by his words and began to flatter him nonstop.

“Everyone. Actually, other than being able to be used for training, this Immortal Cultivation Lake has another function. Using a special method, it is able to detect how powerful your talent is. Everyone, might you all be interested in giving it a try?” Baili Xinghe asked.

“There’s actually such a thing? Young Island Master, what might the method be? I wish to give it a try.”

“I also wish to give it a try. Young Island Master, please tell us the method so that we can test our talents.” After hearing that Baili Xinghe said, the crowd were all excited. Having reached their level of cultivation, it was actually extremely difficult for them to determine how talented they were. To find out that there was actually a method to determine their talent here, the crowd was naturally overjoyed.

Furthermore, many of the people present were the elites of the young generation.

Thus, they all wanted to indirectly compete with one another to see whose talent was better.

“The method is actually very simple. I will teach everyone a hand seal. By using the hand seal and simultaneously refining the energies of the Immortal Cultivation Lake, a motion will occur in the water around your body. If the motion is strong, it will turn into a ring of light.”

“The more rings of light one has around one’s body, the faster one is refining the energies in the Cultivation Immortal Lake, and the greater one’s talent is.”

“Everyone, watch carefully. This is the hand seal,” As Baili Xinghe spoke, he began to move his hands about. With a very slow speed, he demonstrated the special hand seal to the crowd.

This hand seal was very easy to learn. Everyone present was able to learn it instantly after watching it once. Soon, there were people who began to continue training while using the hand seal.

All those who started to train while using the hand seals would cause the water around them to move about and slowly give off light. Furthermore, it was as Baili Xinghe said, the lights began to form rings of light.

“So miraculous. It’s actually real.”

At this moment, everyone began to use the method taught to them by Baili Xinghe. The only exception was Chu Feng. That was because if he were to do it, he would be exposing his talent, and the abnormal speed at which he was absorbing the energies.

He was very certain that the hand seal was real and effective. If he were to make the hand seal, the rings of light that surrounded him would far surpass those of the others. This could cause a grand commotion, as well as unnecessary troubles.

### **MGA: Chapter 1596 - Cursing Without Obscenity**

The crowd did not know what Chu Feng was thinking. At this moment, they were focused on who possessed more rings of light. After all, the more rings of light a person had, the better that person's talent for martial cultivation would be.

After observing the rings of light, the crowd soon came to a conclusion.

The people here were all elites among the current Holy Land of Martialism's younger generation. Thus, practically everyone was capable of creating rings of light as per the method taught to them by Baili Xinghe.

Among them, the weakest would trigger a single ring of light, while the majority of the crowd would trigger two rings of light. There was also a small portion of people that triggered three rings of light. As for those capable of creating four rings of light, they were extremely few. These sorts of people were capable of being considered to be true geniuses.

A thing worthy of being mentioned was that Nangong Baihe, the young miss of the Nangong Imperial Clan, triggered five rings of light.

As for Nangong Ya and Beitang Zimo, they both triggered six rings of light.

There was another person that triggered six rings of light like Nangong Ya and Beitang Zimo. It was a woman. She possessed an alluring body, a lovely face and a sexy appearance.

In the water, her silhouette appeared even sexier as she was illuminated by the rings of light. n-.o)-v-.E(-l))B)/1//n

However, many of the men present did not dare to have delusions about this woman. That was because this woman was not human. She had a sharp horn on her forehead. She was a monstrous beast. She was the strongest genius of the King Monstrous Dragon Beast's younger generation present.

Other than these three, the super genius of the Nangong Imperial Clan, Nangong Moli, caught even more attention. That was because she was actually able to trigger seven rings of light. It was an amount that surpassed those of Nangong Ya and Beitang Zimo.

However, at this moment, the focus of the crowd was not on Nangong Moli. Rather, it was Tantai Xue, someone that they never would have expected.

Tantai Xue had actually managed to trigger more rings of light than Nangong Moli. She had triggered a total of eight rings of light.

Furthermore, the people who were attentive had noticed that Tantai Xue's current cultivation had changed. She was no longer a rank two Half Martial Emperor, but had become a rank three Half Martial Emperor. She had actually reached a breakthrough while training in the Immortal Cultivation Lake.

"Amazing! Never would I have imagined that the person with the best talent for cultivation among us would be that young lady."

"What's that young lady's name? Which power did she come from? How could her talent for martial cultivation be this high?"

"This lady's appearance is extremely beautiful, akin to that of a celestial fairy. I already knew that she would not be someone ordinary. However, never would I have expected her to be this powerful."

"It would be one thing if she were more talented than Nangong Ya and Beitang Zimo. However, her talent actually surpasses that of the Nangong Imperial Clan's super genius, Nangong Moli." At this moment, the crowd had burst into an uproar. They were all stunned by Tantai Xue's performance.

"She actually triggered eight rings of light? Never would I have imagined that this lady by the name of Tantai Xue would be this powerful. Young Island Master, how many rings of light are you able to trigger in the Immortal Cultivation Lake?" someone from the Immortal Island asked curiously.

"Same as her, eight rings of light."

“That person by the name of Tantai Xue is truly extraordinary. She actually possesses talent on par with my own. However, one’s talent in martial cultivation will not always remain the same. While her talent is very good right now, that does not mean that her talent will remain this good in the future.”

“Furthermore, talent is not the only thing that determines whether or not one will become powerful. While one must absolutely put forth effort; the most important thing still remains that one must encounter opportunities to change. If one cannot encounter any opportunity, no matter how talented one might be, it will all be a waste.”

When Baili Xinghe said these words, he was actually indirectly mocking Tantai Xue. He was mocking how Tantai Xue possessed very good talent, but not a good life. He was mocking how she had not obtained the opportunities that he had. In other words, he was stating that Tantai Xue was inferior to him.

After all, Baili Xinghe had managed to encounter the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, and had ended up being accepted as a personal disciple by him. This was a chance opportunity. In the Holy Land of Martialism, this was an enormously grand opportunity that only he had received, something that countless people yearned for in their dreams without being able to obtain.

However, Baili Xinghe was actually a bit lacking in confidence when he spoke those words. That was because only he himself knew that the number of rings of light he could actually trigger was not eight. Rather, like Nangong Moli, it was seven.

If this method to determine one’s talent was absolutely accurate, then Baili Xinghe’s talent was actually inferior to Tantai Xue’s.

“To have a talent on par with Young Island Master, she would be an exceptional genius. However, other than that young lady called Tantai Xue, the three people from the Nangong Imperial Clan, the several from the Beitang Imperial Clan, as well as the several King Monstrous Dragon Beasts, there doesn’t seem to be anyone else with outstanding talent.”

“Indeed, it would appear that what Young Island Master said is correct. The reason why the energies in the Immortal Cultivation Lake are rapidly decreasing is not because there is a genius with excessively heaven-defying talent within it. Rather, there must have been a problem with the Immortal Cultivation Lake itself.”

At this moment, many people began to trust what Baili Xinghe said. After all, the truth was before their eyes. Even though Tantai Xue possessed extremely astonishing talent that was on par with Baili Xinghe's, it remained that she was only on par with him. Her talent was not capable of absorbing this much energy from the Immortal Cultivation Pond in a period of six hours, to the point of nearly drying it up.

"Hey, hey, hey. What's that brat by the name of Chu Feng doing? Could it be that he does not even have the courage to use the method to test his talent?"

Suddenly, a sharp and unkind voice sounded from the crowd. It was Beitang Zimo. He had been paying attention to Chu Feng the entire time. Thus, he discovered that Chu Feng had not trained with the hand seals.

Thus, he thought that Chu Feng's talent should be extremely bad. Perhaps he might not even be able to trigger a single ring of light. He determined that the reason why he did not dare to use the hand seal was most definitely because Chu Feng feared humiliation.

As Beitang Zimo was someone who hated Chu Feng enormously, he would naturally not just watch as Chu Feng dodged his humiliation. Thus, he publicly exposed Chu Feng for the sake of making him suffer humiliation before everyone.

"That's true. Brother, why aren't you using the method taught to us by Young Island Master to test your talent?" After Beitang Zimo mentioned this matter, many people took note of Chu Feng. Like Beitang Zimo, many people began to suspect Chu Feng.

"Talent is something that cannot be changed. What meaning is there in revealing it or not?" Chu Feng said with a light smile.

"Yoh, what arrogant words you say," Beitang Zimo sneered.

"Arrogant? I merely do not wish to know about my own talent. How is that arrogant?" Chu Feng calmly replied.

"How isn't that arrogant? It's not that you do not wish to know about your own talent, but rather, that you feel that your talent surpasses ours enormously, isn't that right?" Beitang Zimo asked.

"I've never thought that," Chu Feng shook his head.

“Never thought that? Enough of your nonsense! You think that you’re better than us just because you passed the Weaponry Refinement Immortal’s trials and decided to not place any of us in your eyes. That is definitely what you’re thinking of, isn’t that right?” Beitung Zimo spoke loudly.

“I, Chu Feng, have never had such a thought. Brother Beitung, why are you attacking me, Chu Feng, like this? However, I’ve heard that people will generally think others to be the same sort of people as themselves.”

“For example, a broad-minded individual will think others to be the same as him, as people that do not bother about trifles.”

“However, a selfish and narrow-minded individual will think others to be as vile as him.”

“Brother Beitung, for you to think of me, Chu Feng, as such a vile individual, it would seem that you are the latter of the two,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile. He was cursing at Beitung Zimo without using any obscenity.

### **MGA: Chapter 1597 - Betting With One’s Reputation**

“Chu Feng, who did you think you are for you to dare to actually insult me, Beitung Zimo, in such a manner. I see you’re courting death.”

After hearing Chu Feng’s mockery and ridicule, Beitung Zimo was immediately enraged. As he spoke, he released his own aura. He was planning to attack Chu Feng. Immediately after that, everyone else from the Beitung Imperial Clan released their auras and planned to attack Chu Feng too.

“I shall see who dares to do anything to Brother Chu Feng,” Seeing that, Nangong Ya snorted coldly, revealed his rank three Half Martial Emperor’s aura and stood between Chu Feng and Beitung Zimo. Following him, Nangong Baihe, Nangong Moli and the rest of the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan all entered a state of being prepared for battle.

A battle between two grand Imperial Clans could happen at any moment now.

Right at this moment, Baili Xinghe who was standing on the lakeside suddenly spoke. “Everyone, give me, Baili Xinghe, some face, and do not fight here, okay?”



After Baili Xinghe spoke, neither Nangong Ya nor Beitang Zimo dared to not give him face. Therefore both of them retrieved their released auras.

“Trash is trash. All you can do is act like a turtle and hide behind the Nangong Imperial Clan.”

“The way I see it, there’s another reason why you do not dare to use the method to test your talent. As for that reason, it is also the most realistic reason.”

“That is, you know that you’re too weak, and that you will not be able to trigger a single ring of light after using the hand seals. You are afraid of humiliation.”

“You only managed to choose the right path and pass through the Weaponry Refinement Immortal’s trials not because you have skills. Rather, it is all because of your luck.”

“You did nothing more than pick your path blindly. You only managed to choose the right passage by luck. Other than being lucky, you have absolutely no skill at all.”

“A mere rank eight Martial King, what could you possibly use to compare yourself to us? What makes you think you can step all over us?”

Beitang Zimo was unwilling to let this matter slide. It could be seen that his resentment toward Chu Feng was enormous. As for the reason why, it was none other than because Chu Feng was standing in the limelight, and had become the most important character in this Weaponry Bestowment Assembly.

However, Beitang Zimo did not discover that Chu Feng’s cultivation was already no longer that of a rank eight Martial King, and had instead become a rank nine Martial King. Chu Feng had already reached a breakthrough in his cultivation. However, he was concealing it. With Chu Feng’s ability to conceal his cultivation, someone like Beitang Zimo would naturally not be able to discover his true cultivation.

“Beitang Zimo, you are being too excessive, no? What Chu Feng passed is the Weaponry Refinement Immortal’s trials. It is the Weaponry Refinement Immortal who has chosen him.”

“You continuously call Chu Feng’s ability into question, could you possibly be trying to question the Weaponry Refinement Immortal’s acknowledgement of him?” Nangong Baihe was unable to continue watching anymore and lashed out at Beitang Zimo.

“I am naturally not questioning the Weaponry Refinement Immortal. However, I am questioning this Chu Feng. I feel that he is nothing more than trash, that he only managed to pass the trials because of luck.”

“Else, why would he not even have the courage to test his own talent?”

“I dare to guarantee that this Chu Feng’s true talent will not be able to even trigger a single ring of light,” Beitang Zimo spoke with an expression of certainty.

“Beitang Zimo, I’d advise you to leave yourself a life-line. If Brother Chu Feng is truly able to accomplish it, then you’ll have slapped yourself in the face,” Nangong Ya was unable to watch anymore too.

“Slap my face? Hahaha... He must have the ability to do so first.”

“How about this...? A battle with words has no meaning. We will know the result if we have Chu Feng test his talent with the hand seals.”

“If this Chu Feng is really capable of creating a single ring of light, it would mean that what I, Beitang Zimo, said is incorrect. I, Beitang Zimo, am not someone who will speak ill of others for no reason. Thus, I will publicly present Chu Feng with some treasures to compensate him for my mistake.”

“Everyone, do you all find this proposal of mine suitable?” Beitang Zimo spoke with a loud voice.

“Yeah! If you have the courage, then give it a try. If you refuse to try, then you’re lacking in confidence!” The people from the Beitang Imperial Clan shouted loudly.

When the people from the Beitang Imperial Clan began to attack Chu Feng nonstop, many of the surrounding bystanders also joined their camp and began to urge Chu Feng to take the test of his talent.

That was because after hearing what Beitang Zimo said, they too felt what he said to be reasonable. They all began to doubt whether Chu Feng had passed the trials with his ability or with luck.

If Chu Feng had only passed because of luck, they would not be able to accept it at all.

“Brother Chu Feng, since they’ve all said it like that, you should use the hand seal to prove yourself and let them know exactly how powerful your talent for martial cultivation is.”

“You should shut them up with your strength,” Nangong Ya urged. While Nangong Ya was not an aggressive individual, he was truly unable to continue watching Beitang Zimo provoke Chu Feng like this.

“That’s right. Chu Feng, if you do not teach someone like him a lesson, he will never respect you, will only have a low opinion of you, and will insult you nonstop,” Nangong Baihe also urged.

“Heh...” At this moment, Chu Feng laughed lightly. Then, he said, “I am not interested in your compensation. Let’s change it to something different.”

“Didn’t you say that I, Chu Feng, would not be able to trigger a single ring of light? In that case, let’s do it like this. I will not want any of your compensation. However, if I, Chu Feng, am able to trigger a single ring of light, then you shall slap yourself before the crowd once.”

“If I am able to trigger two rings of light, then you shall slap yourself twice. If I am able to trigger five rings of light, then you shall slap yourself five times. Essentially, you shall slap yourself as many times as the number of rings of light I can trigger. Do you dare to accept?” Chu Feng spoke with a loud voice.

“What, you...” After hearing those words, that Beitang Zimo’s complexion instantly turned green.

If he were to compensate Chu Feng, it would be easy for him to do. After all, his Beitang Imperial Clan was not lacking in wealth. However, if he were to slap himself before the crowd, it would be an extremely shameful thing to do.

If Chu Feng failed to trigger any rings of light, then he would be fine, as it would only verify all that he had said before. However, what if Chu Feng managed to trigger a ring of light? Before all these people, there would be no

way for Beitang Zimo to act shamelessly and refuse to slap himself. Thus, he would have no choice but to publicly slap himself. If that were to happen, how could Beitang Zimo possibly have the face to face anyone again in the future? His reputation would be instantly ruined.

Hesitation. At this moment, Beitang Zimo started to hesitate.

He was not only hesitating, he was also regretting. He regretted that he had decided to force Chu Feng to test his talent without any reason at all. And now, not only did he not manage to make things difficult for Chu Feng, he had instead been forced into such a state by him as well.

“What’s wrong? Are you afraid? You don’t dare to accept? What happened to your earlier aggressive attitude and non-stop provocations? Didn’t you firmly believe that I was trash that could not even trigger a single ring of light?”

“After all this time, it turns out that the true trash is you, Beitang Zimo. You are such trash that while you dare to provoke another, you don’t even have the courage to accept a request from the person who you provoked.”

“Beitang Zimo, you are truly trash. Real trash,” Seeing that Beitang Zimo was hesitating, Chu Feng ruthlessly pointed at him and started to rain curses on him. He was utterly humiliating Beitang Zimo.

“Never would I have thought that Chu Feng would be this eloquent. Once he started speaking, he immediately made Beitang Zimo scared to even utter a single word. Haha. Chu Feng, you’re amazing,” Nangong Baihe was very overjoyed by this. That was because Chu Feng’s cursing of Beitang Zimo was extremely satisfying to her.

“Chu Feng, don’t you think that you can scare me. I, Beitang Zimo, accept your demand. I will slap myself as many times as the number of rings of light that you can trigger. However, if you cannot trigger even a single ring of light, then you must publicly kneel, kowtow to me, slap yourself a hundred times and then say before everyone that you, Chu Feng, are a huge piece of trash who only managed to pass the trials because of luck.”

Beitang Zimo snarled in anger. Being forced by Chu Feng, he was extremely enraged, and lost all of his ability to reason. He was determined to humiliate Chu Feng, and was even willing to put up his own reputation as the gambling stake to do so.

## **MGA: Chapter 1598 - Revealing One's Talent**

“Very well. I shall let you see exactly what my talent is.”

Seeing that Beitang Zimo had accepted his demand, Chu Feng no longer hesitated. He began to train according to the hand seal method demonstrated by Baili Xinghe.

“Buzz~~~”

Right after Chu Feng started training, a ring of light began to flicker around him.

“How could this be...?” Seeing this scene, Beitang Zimo’s expression immediately changed. His body wavered as he took several steps backward.

The reason for that was because the thing that he was worried about the most had occurred. Chu Feng was not as weak as he had imagined him to be. Chu Feng was actually capable of triggering a ring of light. Wouldn’t this mean that he would have to slap himself before the crowd?

However, the matter that caused him to feel speechless was that after the first ring of light appeared around Chu Feng, the appearance of the rings of light did not stop.

After the first ring of light came a second one, a third one, a fourth one, a fifth one, a sixth one and a seventh one.

In merely a blink of an eye, seven rings of light had been triggered by Chu Feng. The speed at which this happened was so quick that the crowd were all speechless.

However, the most shocking thing was that Chu Feng’s rings of light did not stop. Soon, an eighth ring of light appeared. Chu Feng’s talent had reached the same level as Tantai Xue now.

At this moment, the crowd was in an uproar. It was not only limited to the people in the Immortal Cultivation Lake, even the people from the Immortal Island standing on the lakeside were extremely shocked.

They had truly never expected there to be another person other than Tantai Xue who possessed talent on par with Baili Xinghe.

At this moment, Baili Xinghe was feeling extremely unwell. That was because he himself knew that the actual number of rings of light that he had managed to trigger was seven instead of eight.

If there were only a single Tantai Xue with greater talent than him, then he would be able to accept it reluctantly. However, suddenly, a Chu Feng had popped out. Furthermore, Chu Feng possessed talent superior to his own too. This became extremely difficult for him to accept.

How come this many geniuses suddenly appeared in the Holy Land of Martialism? Merely from the people who had come to participate in the Weaponry Bestowment Assembly, there were two people with talent superior to Baili Xinghe's.

This caused Baili Xinghe, who was extremely arrogant and thought everyone to be beneath him, to feel an enormous shock. He was feeling extremely unwell in his heart.

"Heavens, quickly, look, Chu Feng has triggered another ring of light. Nine rings of light! Chu Feng has triggered nine rings of light!"

Suddenly, someone cried out in alarm. Their voice was filled with disbelief. That was because that person discovered that after Chu Feng triggered the eighth ring of light, he had actually triggered another ring of light. Chu Feng had triggered a total of nine rings of light.

"Damn it, I'm unable to stop it."

At this moment when the crowd were all crying out in alarm, Chu Feng was feeling bitter. He was originally only planning to use Baili Xinghe's method to trigger as many rings of light as Tantai Xue did and to stop right after.

However, to his surprise, after he used the method, rings of light began to appear nonstop. Furthermore, the hand seal had broken free from his control. It was as if he would not be able to stop the method from creating more rings of light unless he finished the test of talent.

In this sort of situation, Chu Feng had no other choice but to resign himself to fate. Thus, he decided that he might as well reveal his true talent to the crowd.

Therefore, when the ninth ring of light appeared, the tenth ring of light also appeared right after. In the end, Chu Feng triggered a total of ten rings of light.

At this moment, Chu Feng finally regained control over the testing method. As he saw the ten rings of light that surrounded him, Chu Feng felt extremely good. As he had only triggered two more rings of light than Tantai Xue, he figured that it would not cause too large of a commotion.

However, the reality was different from what he had expected. Tantai Xue's eight rings of light had already been enough to shock everyone. As for Chu Feng's ten rings of light, they were simply so shocking that many were unable to stand firmly anymore.

Genius, a true genius. A genius among geniuses who surpassed Tantai Xue and Baili Xinghe.

At this moment, not to mention those people who did not know Chu Feng, even those who knew him were extremely shocked.

Nangong Ya, Nangong Baihe, Nangong Moli and even Tantai Xue all had expressions of shock on their faces.

Even though they already knew that Chu Feng possessed enormous talent for martial cultivation, they did not expect Chu Feng's talent to be this strong.

"Impossible! This is definitely impossible! You must have cheated! How could you possibly trigger ten rings of light? I, Beitang Zimo, am someone with exceptional talent. Yet, I only managed to trigger six rings of light. Yet you... mere trash whom I've never heard of, a mere rank eight Martial King, how could you possibly have triggered ten rings of light, how?"

"You cheated. You most definitely cheated!" Beitang Zimo was unable to accept the truth. This was no longer an issue of him slapping himself anymore. Instead, he was unwilling to accept the fact that the person who he thought to be trash actually possessed talent that greatly surpassed his own.

"Cheated? So it turns out that one can cheat on this? Very well, tell me, how does one cheat?" Chu Feng asked with a sneer.

"I don't care. You cheated, that's all that matters. You most definitely cheated," Beitang Zimo insisted that Chu Feng had cheated.

"Turns out that you are truly unable to accept defeat with grace. Well, that's fine too. I, Chu Feng, shall allow you to see, shall allow everyone present to see, whether I, Chu Feng, am cheating or not."

As Chu Feng spoke, a trace of fierceness suddenly flashed in his eyes. Since he had revealed his talent, there was no need for Chu Feng to hold back anymore. Thus, he decided it might as well be time for him to properly show Beitang Zimo the gap between them, and have him know what the truth was.

“Boom~~~”

When Chu Feng continued training while using the hand seals, not only did he create ten rings of light, he even created a loud explosion. After the loud explosion was heard, the surrounding hundred meters of water began to surge. The water actually formed an enormous whirlpool.

The whirlpool began to spin. Following that, energies that could be seen with the naked eye swept toward Chu Feng. These energies were all absorbed and refined by Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had held back the entire time before. However, at this time, he held nothing back. He wanted to show everyone how powerful he, Chu Feng, was. He was determined to prove to them that his talent was real, and not something he had obtained by cheating.

In this sort of situation, Chu Feng no longer tried to conceal his cultivation. When Chu Feng's rank nine Martial King cultivation was released, the crowd all thought that he had managed to break through on the spot.

At this moment, the crowd present all had wide-open eyes, tied tongues and expressions of dumbfoundedness all over their faces. That was because, with Chu Feng frantically training, they were able to see with their naked eyes how the energies in the Cultivation Immortal Lake disappeared.

At this moment, all of the mysteries were revealed. It turned out that it wasn't that there was an issue with the Immortal Cultivation Lake. Rather, it had been because of Chu Feng.

Chu Feng, by himself, had increased the speed at which the energies in the Lake were consumed. Chu Feng had, by himself, nearly dried up the entire Immortal Cultivation Lake in six hours' time.

In fact, the Immortal Cultivation Lake was completely dried up now. With Chu Feng going all-out in absorbing the energies, the Immortal Cultivation Lake had been dried up by him.



Finally, Chu Feng stopped. He had completely absorbed all of the energies contained in the Immortal Cultivation Lake. It could be said that he had not left a single bit of energy behind. Unfortunately, even though he had obtained an enormous amount of energy after breaking through to rank nine Martial King, he was still unable to break through to the Half Martial Emperor realm.

“You’ve seen it with your own eyes. Now, you should know whether I, Chu Feng, have cheated, right?” Chu Feng asked Beitung Zimo.

At this moment, Beitung Zimo was standing there motionlessly, as if he had been petrified. He had a very sluggish expression. It was as if he was scared witless and unable to utter a single word.

He had received an enormous shock.

### **MGA: Chapter 1599 - Weaponry Refinement Completed**

“What’s wrong? Are you speechless now? Are you finding it difficult to say anything, or is it that you do not dare to say anything?”

“Beitung Zimo, are you pretending to be stupid? Didn’t you say that I, Chu Feng, am trash? Didn’t you say that I only managed to pass the Weaponry Refinement Immortal’s trials because of luck?”

“Trash, who is the actual trash? You, Beitung Zimo, are the actual trash. Not only are you trash, you’re also a spineless coward. You are a coward who dared to accept a gamble, yet didn’t dare to hold up to it after losing,” Nangong Baihe added.

“That’s right. Trash, you are truly shameless!”

“Pah, you are a waste as a prince of the Beitung Imperial Clan. It turns out that you’re nothing more than trash. You have truly shamed the entire Beitung Imperial Clan,” Following Nangong Baihe, the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan also started to loudly mock and insult Beitung Zimo.

“Truly shameful. He insulted another so ruthlessly earlier. Yet now, it turns out that he will have to slap himself. Haha... Beitung Imperial Clan? It’s only to this level. They are nowhere as grand as the rumors say.”

“That’s right, it’s as the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan said, this Beitung Zimo is simply trash.”

Most surprisingly, it was not only the Nangong Imperial Clan that started to insult Beitang Zimo. Even the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts began to mock and insult Beitang Zimo.

Other than the Nangong Imperial Clan and the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts, no one else dared to say anything about Beitang Zimo. However, this was not because they did not want to say anything. It was not because that they felt that Beitang Zimo was not wrong. Rather, they felt the complete opposite.

At this moment, everyone felt that Beitang Zimo had brought this upon himself, that he was reaping what he had sown. Actually, a lot of people wanted to mock and insult Beitang Zimo too. Merely, due to the strength of the Beitang Imperial Clan, they did not dare to say anything. Thus, they could only restrain themselves and keep their insults and mockeries in their hearts.

Suddenly, Beitang Zimo shouted angrily. "All of you, shut up!!!!"

His angry shout caused the Nangong Imperial Clan and the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts to be even more enraged. They felt that he was being extremely arrogant to dare to shout in this sort of manner at this sort of state.

However, before the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan and the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts could say anything back at Beitang Zimo, Beitang Zimo suddenly raised his arms and began to slap himself in the face. "Pow, pow, pow, pow, pow, pow, pow, pow, pow~~~" A total of ten consecutive slaps ruthlessly landed on his face.

After slapping himself ten times, bloody palm marks appeared on Beitang Zimo's cheeks. It could be seen that his ten slaps had been extremely ruthless.

"Let's go," After the ten slaps, Beitang Zimo turned around, leapt out of the lake and began to leave. The other people from the Beitang Imperial Clan immediately followed after him and hurriedly left the area.

His decision to leave was correct. That was because he already had no face to remain in this place anymore. Today, he had been utterly disgraced.

Actually, this could not be blamed on him. He had been arrogant all his life, and had provoked a lot of people. Furthermore, he should have succeeded

earlier too. However, he had failed. The reason for his failure was because he had encountered... someone who he should not have provoked.

At this moment, everyone had turned their gazes to Chu Feng. They wished to see what sort of expression Chu Feng would have on his face. They wanted to know whether he was in great delight or would act extremely prideful?

“Eh? Where’s Chu Feng?”

However, it was only at this moment that the crowd discovered that Chu Feng had disappeared.

The crowd had been focused on Beitang Zimo’s reaction, and had actually overlooked Chu Feng. It would appear that Chu Feng had left for quite some time now. Likely, he had left before Beitang Zimo had started slapping himself.

Even though Chu Feng had left, the crowd’s hearts were unable to calm down. They finally knew that Chu Feng had not passed through the trials by chance. Even though it was very difficult to believe, the talent that Chu Feng had revealed was truly astonishing.

Likely, in the near future, another grand person would appear in the Overlord Domain. As for that person, his name would be Chu Feng.

“Young Island Master, it would appear that it is not that the Cultivation Immortal Pond had a problem, but rather that, that young man by the name of Chu Feng is a demon-level character. He had managed to suck the Cultivation Immortal Lake dry in merely six hours,” The people from the Immortal Island said to Baili Xinghe.

“It would appear to be the case,” Baili Xinghe nodded his head calmly.

Even though he had a calm appearance, his hands within his sleeves were tightly clenched. They were clenched so tightly that his veins were bulging and appeared to be about to burst. A violent storm was raging in his heart.

At this moment, Chu Feng had returned to his residence.

The reason why Chu Feng had returned so quickly was because he knew that he had created an enormous commotion. Likely, there would be a lot of people who would try to worm their way into being friends with him.

Chu Feng did not wish to befriend opportunists. Thus, he had secretly left and returned to his residence.

His residence had been arranged by the people from the Immortal Island. Thus, other than the people from the Immortal Island, no one knew where he lived. As such, Chu Feng did not fear others coming to disturb him.

n((Ove**l**1n

“What a great feeling. That’s what you should’ve done. Why try to be so secretive? To reveal yourself like this, isn’t it much better?”

“In the world of martial cultivators, the strong are the rulers. If you do not reveal your strength, how can others possibly respect you? Only by revealing your strength will you be able to gain the respect of others.” At this moment, Eggy was exceptionally excited. She was clapping her hands and cheering for Chu Feng nonstop.

“While it is true that I will be able to easily obtain others’ respect by revealing my strength, I will also be envied by others and bring about people who want to kill me,” Chu Feng said.

Actually, if it hadn’t been for Beitang Zimo provoking Chu Feng and attacking him nonstop, Chu Feng would not have revealed his talent and caused such a commotion.

“If anyone dares to try to kill you, you shall kill them. The world of martial cultivators is like this. If you do not bully others, then you will be bullied by others,” Eggy said with an indifferent expression. She wished for Chu Feng to be strong-headed the entire time.

“Heh...” Chu Feng laughed lightly and didn’t say anything. If possible, he also did not wish to be too low-key. That was because if he was too low-key, he would appear to be a weakling. If he were to appear to be weak, then it would be hard to blame others for wanting to bully him.

In the following days, Chu Feng stayed in his residence beside the cliff the entire time. He was waiting for the Weaponry Refinement Immortal to finish refining his weapon.

Even though Chu Feng did not leave the Immortal Island the entire time, he had still managed to hear about a lot of news. Beitang Zimo and his Beitang Imperial Clan had left. Many other people had also left.

The reason why had they left so quickly was all because of Chu Feng. Chu Feng had completely sucked the entire Cultivation Immortal Lake dry. Thus, it was meaningless for them to stay. Therefore, they all decided to leave.

Right now, the only people that remained on the Immortal Island were Chu Feng, Tantai Xue, Nangong Ya, Nangong Baihe, Nangong Moli and a small number of the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan. One thing worthy of being mentioned was that, for some unknown reason, the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts had all stayed as well.

On the seventh day since Chu Feng's arrival on the Immortal Island, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal called for him again.

It was the same forest and the same thatched hut. The Weaponry Refinement Immortal was still sitting beside the stove.

Merely, this time around, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal was not roasting sweet potatoes. Rather, he was roasting potatoes.

He had the same sort of faint smile on his face as he looked to Chu Feng. This time around, unconcealed appreciation and admiration filled his smiling gaze.

### **MGA: Chapter 1600 - Incomplete Imperial Armament**

"Chu Feng, I heard that you, by yourself, managed to completely absorb all of the energies in the Immortal Cultivation Lake in a matter of several hours?" The Weaponry Refinement Immortal looked to Chu Feng with a beaming smile.

"Senior, such a thing did happen. However, I did not accomplish that by myself. That day, there were many people training in the Immortal Cultivation Lake. Everyone managed to obtain benefits from it," Chu Feng replied.

"Even with that many people, it would be impossible for them to completely absorb all of the energies in my Immortal Cultivation Lake in such a short period of time. That Immortal Cultivation Lake is something that I personally refined. Thus, I know best what it is capable of." *novE-LB*)In

"Boy, you truly make one have a whole new level of respect for you. It is no wonder that those two girls, Zi Ling and Su Rou, are so hell-bent on you. Boy,

like Xinghe, you also possess the potential to become an overlord,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said.

“Senior, you are flattering me,” Chu Feng said. Then, he asked, “Senior, may I know how long Zi Ling and Su Rou are going to stay here to train?”

“You do not have to worry about that. The two of them will be absolutely safe here. No one will be able to harm them. Furthermore, even if they are to leave here, I will let them leave with my name. How many people in the entire Holy Land of Martialism would possibly dare to touch my, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal’s, people?” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said.

“Thank you, senior, for your troubles,” Chu Feng was grateful from the bottom of his heart.

“Boy, you shouldn’t be thinking about others right now. Instead, you should be thinking about yourself. This here is the armament that I’ve refined for you. See if it’s fitting.” As the Weaponry Refinement Immortal spoke, he took out a Cosmos Sack from his waist and threw it to Chu Feng.

After opening the Cosmos Sack, Chu Feng discovered that contained within the Cosmos Sack was actually a pair of boots. It was a pair of very ordinary-looking boots. They were more or less the same as the ones that Chu Feng was wearing on his feet right now.

The boots were not very elegant or beautiful, nor were they decorated gorgeously. In fact, they could even be said to be plain and simple. However, when Chu Feng held the pair of boots in his hands, he immediately knew that they were an extraordinary treasure.

Incomplete Imperial Armament. This pair of boots was an Incomplete Imperial Armament. Unlike Chu Feng’s Infinity Edge, this pair of boots was not a copy. Rather, it was a real Incomplete Imperial Armament.

However, this Incomplete Imperial Armament was not one that needed to recognize its master. Rather, it had been tailor-made for Chu Feng. In other words, other than Chu Feng, no other person could use this pair of boots.

“Thank you senior,” Chu Feng expressed his thanks by cupping his fist respectfully. He was extremely happy. That was because it was only at this moment that he knew what was meant by a tailor-made item.

“Do not be so anxious to thank me. Try them on first.” As the Weaponry Refinement Immortal said those words, he stood up, pushed the door to the thatched hut open, and walked out. Then, he said, “The house is too small, there’s not enough space to test them out. Come, test the boots outside.”

“Mn.” Chu Feng arrived outside of the house. He removed the boots that he was wearing and then put on the Weaponry Refinement Immortal’s tailor-made boots.

“Senior, there’s no need to test. This pair of boots is a treasure indeed. They are capable of increasing my speed by an entire tier.”

“With junior’s real strength, rank five Half Martial Emperors would not be able to contend against me at all. Even against rank six Half Martial Emperors, I could fight one with difficulty. However, I will definitely be no match for rank seven Half Martial Emperors.”

“However, with this pair of boots, even if I cannot win against rank seven Half Martial Emperors, I will be able to win against rank seven Half Martial Emperors in terms of speed. Even though this pair of boots would not be able to help me with anything else other than speed, it would be able to help me when my life is in danger, and I need to escape. It is an outstanding artifact for escaping,” Chu Feng said.

“Not bad. You have skills. You actually managed to determine the value of this pair of boots using only perception.”

“However, Chu Feng, that is not all this pair of boots is capable of. I have also refined ten talismans for you. As long as you use the talismans on the boots, your speed will be able to increase once again. At that time, no one underneath the Martial Emperor realm will be able to catch up to you,” As the Weaponry Refinement Immortal spoke, he took out ten talismans and handed them to Chu Feng.

Without even receiving the talismans, Chu Feng was able to tell how powerful they were using merely his eyes. Those talismans must have cost the Weaponry Refinement Immortal a long time to refine. That was because those talismans were too powerful, they were simply priceless treasures.

“Senior, your enormous grace and kindness toward Chu Feng is something that Chu Feng cannot repay. However, if there ever comes a day that Chu

Feng can repay you, this junior will definitely repay you,” Chu Feng said while clasping his fist.

“My, what sorts of words are those? I held this Weaponry Bestowment Assembly for the purpose of finding outstanding members of the younger generation like yourself, so that I could bestow weapons to them.”

“You have passed my trials. Thus, it is only natural that I bestow you a weapon. This is something that you deserve. There is no need for you to be this courteous.”

“However, that said, Chu Feng, you must be on guard against others. To travel by yourself, you must be extra careful.”

“Even though we have not known each other for long, I can tell that you are a talent. Thus, I do not wish for your life to be lost at the hands of vile individuals,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said.

“Thank you, senior, for your warning. This junior will definitely pay attention,” Chu Feng said.

“Mn, you can return. You’ll be leaving tomorrow. Return early and rest yourself,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said.

“In that case, junior shall take his leave,” After Chu Feng bid his farewell, he returned directly to his residence. The Weaponry Refinement Immortal had spoken his intentions clearly. Furthermore, he had also bestowed Chu Feng and the others their promised weapons. Thus, Chu Feng and the others would not be able to continue staying on the Immortal Island. The Weaponry Bestowment Assembly was going to end. Tomorrow, regardless of whether one wished to leave or not, they were all required to leave.

Upon thinking of the fact that he would be leaving, Chu Feng was feeling a bit reluctant to leave. The reason for that was because of his two lovers, Zi Ling and Su Rou.

However, before Chu Feng even arrived at his residence, he was suddenly overjoyed. His footsteps also accelerated. Upon reaching his residence, he immediately pushed open the door.

“Zi Ling, Su Rou, the two of you are really here!”



As Chu Feng saw the two beauties, one wearing a purple skirt and the other wearing a blue skirt, one pure and sweet and the other mature and charming, he became overjoyed.

At this moment, he finally realized why the Weaponry Refinement Immortal had told him to return early. It was evident that the appearance of Zi Ling and Su Rou was not a coincidence. Likely, they had come here because the Weaponry Refinement Immortal had arranged it.

“Big brother Chu Feng, you’re truly amazing. You actually managed to make the Weaponry Refinement Immortal appreciate you like this. He even especially told the two of us to accompany you before you leave,” Zi Ling and Su Rou spoke together. The two of them had smiles across their faces. It was clear that they were extremely happy to see Chu Feng.

“Accompany me? The two of you aren’t leaving tonight?” Chu Feng grabbed the two girls and spoke with a beaming smile.

Hearing those words, Zi Ling and Su Rou blushed. However, in the end, the two of them nodded silently.

“Haha, this is truly great!” At this moment, Chu Feng was in immense joy. His impression of the Weaponry Refinement Immortal had changed, he now had a much more favorable impression of the Weaponry Refinement Immortal.

That was because he had discovered that this Weaponry Refinement Immortal was a person who was extremely good at understanding others.

“Eh, strange, the two of you managed to break through? You two actually reached a breakthrough this quickly? Amazing.” Suddenly, Chu Feng discovered that Zi Ling’s cultivation was now rank three Half Martial Emperor, and Su Rou’s cultivation was now rank two Half Martial Emperor. The two of them had both reached a breakthrough. Furthermore, it didn’t seem like they had only broken through today. Likely, they had reached their breakthroughs several days ago. This speed was even faster than he had predicted it would be.

“How could we compare to you? Not only did you break through, you even completely absorbed all of the energies in the Immortal Cultivation Lake,” Su Rou said with a smile.

“You knew?” Chu Feng found it a bit embarrassing.

“Of course. Not only do we know that you dried up the entire Immortal Cultivation Lake, we also know that you made Beitang Zimo suffer enormously, making him slap himself ten times on the spot. He truly and utterly disgraced himself.”

“When we first heard this news, both big sis Su Rou and I were overjoyed. For him to provoke you, this is the consequence of his action. Serves him right!” Zi Ling said with a pleased tone.

“It’s only you who’s overjoyed, no? I’ve already gotten used to this. Ever since Chu Feng obtained a small reputation for himself in the Azure Dragon School, there has never been anyone who could bully him. It has always been him bullying others,” Su Rou said.

“My two darlings, please stop making cutting remarks about me. To not see you two for so many days, do you two know how much I missed you?” As Chu Feng spoke, he suddenly waved his sleeve and set up a spirit formation that sealed off this house. Then, he carried both Zi Ling and Su Rou onto the bed.

This day, Zi Ling and Su Rou did not leave Chu Feng’s residence. Even when night came, they were still there. This night, Chu Feng slept extremely well. He was able to spend the night accompanied by his two lovers. To the current Chu Feng, this was truly a dream come true.